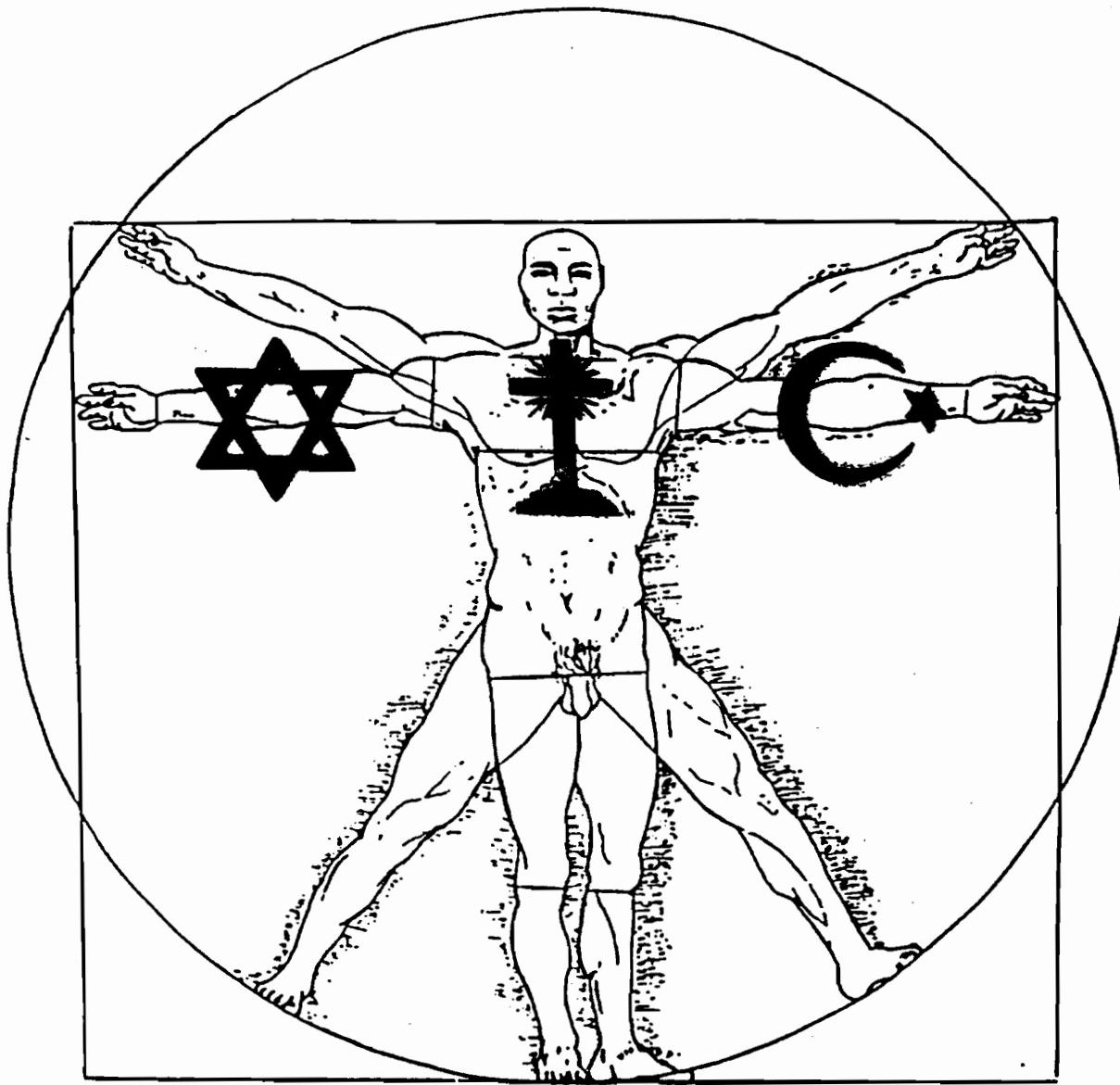


# **THE BOOK OF GOD**



**An Encyclopedia of Proof That  
The Black Man Is God**

**By**

**True Islam**



# *THE BOOK OF GOD*





# *THE BOOK OF GOD*

**An Encyclopedia of Proof that  
The Original Man is God**

By

**True Islam**



**ALL IN ALL PUBLISHING**

**ATLANTA**

**THE BOOK OF GOD**

**First Printing: First Edition  
January 1999**

**COPYRIGHT © 1999**

**By**

**ALL IN ALL PUBLISHING**

**Published by**

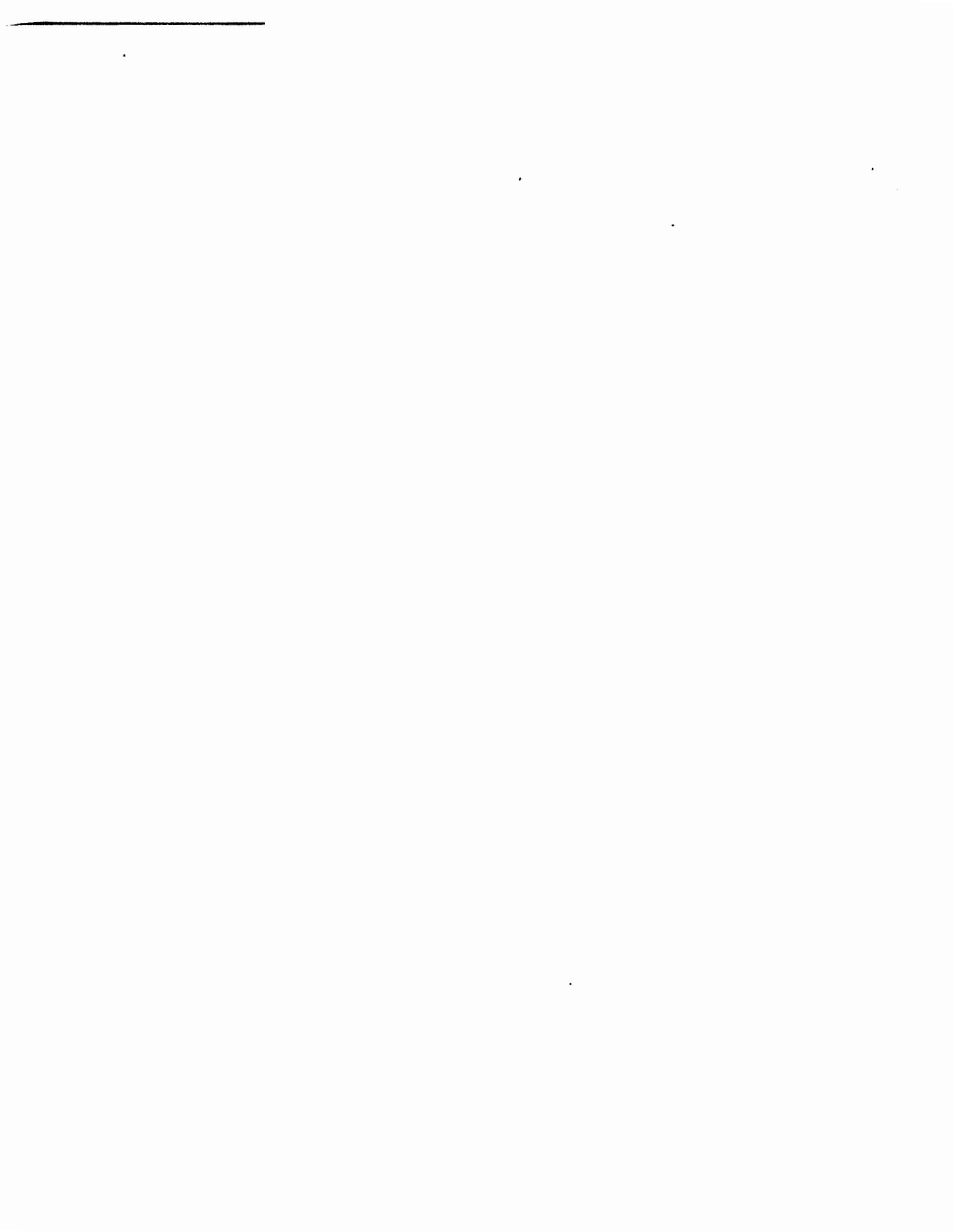
**ALL IN ALL PUBLISHNG  
A division of  
ALL IN ALL PRODUCTIONS  
P.O. BOX 18957  
ATLANTA, GA 31126  
(770) 991-1363**

**To order additional copies or to reach True for  
speaking engagements, please contact the Publisher.**

*All Rights Reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced  
or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic,  
photocopying, mechanical, recording, information storage or  
retrieval system without permission from the publisher,  
All In All Publishing. Brief quotations may be used in reviews  
or commentary.*

## **DEDICATION**

*To all the true Five Percenters  
Who struggle against all odds  
To let the world know  
That the Black Man is God.*



## CONTENTS

<i>List of Illustrations</i>	vi
<i>Acknowledgements</i>	viii
<i>Introduction</i>	1

### PART ONE: *THE REALITY OF GOD*

<b><i>Chapter I: Is God A Spirit?</i></b>	6
The Spirit-Matter Split	10
The Temple of God	13
<b><i>Chapter II: Black Gods of Antiquity</i></b>	17
The God of Ancient Egypt	18
The Black One of the Indus Valley	21
The Black God of Sumer	23
‘El, Ahura Mazda, Zeus, Et Al	24
One God	29
The Name Allah Among Ancient Blacks	31
Who Is That Mystery God?	34
The ‘Great Spirit’ of African Traditional Religion	36
Give Me That Old Time Religion	38

### PART TWO: *THE GOD OF RELIGION VS THE GOD OF PHILOSOPHY*

<b><i>Chapter III: Yahweh, The Black God of Israel</i></b>	49
Physical Evidence of Yahweh Found	52
“For I Am God and Not Man”	55
The Rise of Jewish Hellenism	56
The Jews Alter the Bible	58
Jews Remove Name Allah From Bible	63

<b>Chapter IV: The God of the Early Christians</b>	<b>67</b>
The Historical Jesus	70
Jesus the Black Militant	72
The First Church of Jerusalem	73
Jesus Not God to Early Christians	75
Revisiting the Resurrection	77
Jesus: Prophet of the Black God	81
St. Augustine	87
The Uproar in Egypt	89
<b>Chapter V: Allah, The Black God of Islam</b>	<b>93</b>
Anthropomorphism in Early Islam	94
The Mu'tazilite Heresy	106
Ahmad Ibn Hanbal: Defender of the Faith	110
Ibn Karram	114
Al-Ashari: Champion of the Faith	117
The Philosophic Movement in Islam	119
Ibn Taymiyah: The Last Defender	120
<b>Conclusion One</b>	<b>125</b>
<b>List: Black Gods of Antiquity</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>List: Prophets of the Black God</b>	<b>130</b>
<b>List: Patrons of the Mystery God</b>	<b>131</b>
 <b>PART THREE: “HOW CAME THE BLACK GOD, MR. MUHAMMAD?”</b>	
<b>Chapter VI: Allah The Original Man</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Chapter VII: The Story of the Atom</b>	<b>142</b>
The Atom: Allah's First Complete Make	143
The Mundane Egg of the Ancient Mysteries	148
Atom-ATOM-ATUM-ADAM	151
Scientific Confirmation	153

<b>Chapter VIII: In The Beginning</b>	155
The Qaballah of the Jews	161
Brahma: Black God of India	166
Atum: The Self-Created God of Egypt	169
Apsu and Marduke of Babylon	172
The Book of Dzyan	174
<b>Chapter IX: The Evolution of God</b>	178
The Six Days of Creation	181
The Cell: The Throne of God	189
Say: He Allah Is One God	192
The Sabbath Day	196
The Egyptian Record	204
The Black Man is God in Islamic Theology	208
<b>Chapter X: The Three Lettered, Four Lettered God</b>	214
Seven, The Number of God	219
<b>Chapter XI: The Black Woman: God's Co-Creator</b>	223
Holy Mary, Mother of God	225
The Divine Secret in Woman	227
<b>Chapter XII: The Secret of All Ages</b>	230
The Secret of Masonry	232
The Secret the Church Forbade	236
The \$6,000 Secret of Jesus	237
The Cathar Heresy	242
The Holy Grail	243
The Mystery of Rennes-Le-Chateau	245
Pope Pius XII	249
<b>Conclusion Two</b>	251

## **PART FOUR: THE GODS**

<b><i>Chapter XIII: Ye Are Gods</i></b>	255
The Fall of Man	259
The Gods in History	266
<b><i>Chapter XIV: The Twenty Four Scientists</i></b>	268
The World King	273
<b><i>Chapter XV: The Ancient Council of The Gods</i></b>	277
The Sumerian Anunnaki	277
Ancient Egyptian Paut Neteru	282
The Hittite Company of Twelve	286
The Canaanite Adat'El	289
Yahweh and the Eloheim	293
The Twenty Four Elders of Revelations	306
The Exalted Assembly of Islam	308
The Seven Archangels	313
<b><i>Chapter XVI: The Duties of The Gods</i></b>	317
The Gods and the Black Death	320
Who Wrote the Holy Qur'an Or Bible?	324
The Meeting Place of The Gods	330

## **PART FIVE: THE GODS IN SACRED AND SECULAR HISTORY**

<b><i>Chapter XVII: The Unknown Men of Scripture</i></b>	330
Black Angels	334
<b><i>Chapter XVIII: The Scientists of Islam</i></b>	336
Gabriel and the Archangels	339
The Scientists and Jalal-Ud-Din	343

<b><i>Chapter XIX: The Twenty Four Scientists and the Birth of the United States of America</i></b>	<b>345</b>
The Professor	347
The Gods and the Declaration of Independence	350
The Scientists and George Washington	352
<b><i>Chapter XX: Saint Germain and The Twenty Four Scientists</i></b>	<b>356</b>
<b>PART SIX: KING OF KINGS, LORD OF LORDS PROPHESY FULFILLED</b>	
<b><i>Chapter XXI: A Stranger In Detroit</i></b>	<b>374</b>
God, In Person	376
Behold, I Will Send You Elijah	390
The Early History of Fard	395
The FBI, COINTELPRO, and Fard	397
FBI Launches Search For Fard	399
FBI Fabricates History of Fard	401
A Pictorial Anthology of A Hoax	404
<b><i>Conclusion Three</i></b>	<b>413</b>
<b><i>Epilogue: Is Allah A Righteous Muslim?</i></b>	<b>417</b>
<b><i>Appendix A: The Sun of Man</i></b>	<b>428</b>
<b><i>Appendix B: E=mc<sup>2</sup>: Mathematical Proof of the Reality of God</i></b>	<b>433</b>
<b><i>Appendix C: Atoms, DNA, and God</i></b>	<b>442</b>
<b><i>Appendix D: Comparative Table of Elijah Muhammad's Teachings And Their Parallels Found In The Cosmogonies of Ancient Nations</i></b>	<b>452</b>
<b><i>Selected Glossary</i></b>	<b>458</b>
<b><i>Selected Bibliography</i></b>	<b>460</b>

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The Sensual Embrace of Spirit and Matter	12
Quetzacoatle, Black God of Mexico	17
Ptah, Black God of Egypt	20
The Black One of India	22
Ahura Mazda	24
The God 'El of Canaan	25
Black God of Nubia	28
Black Gods of Mexico	39
Black Gods of the Olmecs	40
Babylonian God Shamash	41
The Tetragrammaton Within the Star of David	48
Canaanite Coin Depicting Yahweh	53
Black Jesus and Judas	66
Canaanite Depiction of Allah	101
A.T.O.M	141
The Story of The Atom	144
The Tao of Islam	147
The Mundane Egg of Persia	150
The Egg and the Great Serpent	150
The Three Stages of God's Physical Evolution	158
Triple Stage Darkness	159
The Point (A-tom)	160
The Tetractys	164
Spirit's Descent Into Matter	180
DNA: The Second Septenary	188
The Lotus Plant	191
The Kavod of Yahweh	197
The Grand Symbol of the Zohar	200
The God Ptah	206
The Black God Atum	206
Osirus, the Mummified God	207
The Secret of the Name Muhammad	211
The Secret of the Tetragrammaton	218
The Great Septenary	220
Man, the Measure of All Things	222
Black Madonna and Child	226
The Masonic Square and Compass	232
The Great Deceiver	238
The Mosque of Omar	247
The Pineal Gland	261
The Seven Chakras	263
The God Marduke	279

The God Ra	283
The Twenty Four Scientists of Anatolia	286
Resep, the God of Pestilence	321
The Egyptian Calendar at Dendera	327
The Honorable Elijah Muhammad	389
Master Fard Muhammad Portrait	405
Detroit Free Press Photo of Fard	407
Los Angeles Herald Examiner	408
Fake Detroit Mug Shot of Fard	410
Elijah Muhammad Mug Shot	410
Fake San Quentin Mug Shot of Fard	410
Fake Birth Certificate	411
Muhammad Speaks	412
The Sun of Man	428
The Creation of Matter From Energy	436
The Exponential Spiral in Nature	438
The Diffraction Pattern	440
The Interference Pattern	440
The DNA Double Helix	444
The Serpent Lord	447
The Emblem of Eridu	447
DNA as Twin Serpents	448
Ouroboros, the Serpent-Dragon	449
Prokaryotic and Eukaryotic Cell Replication	450
The Son of Man	454
The Messiah	455
The Father	456
The Minister	457

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I would like to thank all of those who contributed in some way to the completion of this project. First, thanks and praises go to Allah, His Messiah, and His Anointed in our midst, the Honorable Louis Farrakhan.

To Wakeel Allah, Izlaam Self, and Barnar Cushmere.

To Power Born, without whose help this project could have never been successful.

To Karcheik Sims for the beautiful illustrations.

To Letitia Muhammad, Victoria Bells, Consrella Williams, Shannon Richardson, True And Living, Ben McKimmy and Just Wise.

To Nana, Pat and Lamont Manley, and my intellectual mentor, Ray Pipkin.

To Mr. and Mrs. McQuiston.

To my mother, Laurita Thomas, and my brothers Lemar and Luther Thomas. To my sister DaShanne Breckenridge and my grandma Dorthea Breckenridge. To Ma, Leslie Ann Williams, I love you and I miss you.

## **INTRODUCTION**

The most important of all questions is the question of the reality or person of God. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad shook up the world in 1934 by proclaiming that God came to him in the person of a Man, one W.F. Muhammad. The whole theology of the Nation of Islam, as well as the Five Percent, hinges upon this one tenet: God is a Man - a Black Man.

Many who have heard this teaching dismissed it as a dangerously extreme display of racial pride - an understandable reaction to centuries of racial degradation at the hands of white folk. Muslims, and gods, however, maintain that this pivotal tenet of their faith is actually backed up by scripture and was acknowledged by all of the Prophets of God. The debate ensues.

Answering the question of Who is God is of paramount importance to the whole world. It is of particular importance however, to Black people because, in so doing, we solve the mystery of our own beginning. Current evolutionary theory, while acknowledging that the first humans were "probably" Black, place the origin of these aboriginal Black folk in the tree hopping primates of Africa. Accordingly, they say, when the Black Man of today looks at his reflection in a mirror, what he is seeing is nothing more than an advanced ape. Mr. Muhammad, on the other hand, takes a different position. He says when the Black Man looks at his reflection he is witnessing, not an advanced ape, but a descended God. Mr. Muhammad justifies this position by giving a detailed account of how the Black Man (God) originated.

It is time to revisit the teachings of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. The question his doctrine raised in regards to the nature of God absolutely must be answered if Black People are going to have a true knowledge of themselves. We come on the heels of the Era of Afrocentricity, during which invaluable information was uncovered and dispensed showing the greatness of our African past. But through it all, we are no closer to a true knowledge of Self because the Afrocentric movement refused to address the question of God. Consequently, our self knowledge, at best, could only be asymptotic. We recall in our high school algebra class that an asymptote is a downward sloping line on a graph which endlessly gets ever so close to the bottom bar but never crosses. It is never tangent. Regardless of how learned we are in African history, how many kings we can name or contributions to civilization we can cite, until we can correctly

answer the question of Who is God we will never cross the threshold of true Knowledge of Self.

The whole world has been deceived about God and His true nature. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that He in fact hid His true reality from the people trillions of years ago. Within the last six thousand years, He has been worshipped as everything except what He really is: a Human Being.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad has been teaching now for over sixty years that God is not a formless spirit or spook, but is a Man. Not man as we understand man; but Man as He was before the great “Fall of Man.” This Man is divine, Supreme in knowledge, wisdom, understanding and power. He has power over all that is, and has come into the world, out of “hiding,” to redeem His Chosen People who have been trampled upon by the nations of the earth.

This is a most controversial teaching. The Honorable Louis Farrakhan, in *Study Guide 19:The Knowledge of God*, says:

*“This critical point of belief of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad ...was the cardinal point around which the Nation of Islam had it’s demise.”<sup>1</sup>*

The average God-fearing individual reacts vehemently against such teaching of God being a human being. It is believed by most Jews, Christians, Muslims, and others that God is a spirit independent of flesh. But the Bible teaches that during this time His true reality would not be known until the End of Time. Rev. 10:7 says:

*“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he begins to sound, THE MYSTERY OF GOD SHOULD BE FINISHED, as He hath declared to his servants the prophets.”*

A mystery is that which is unknown. God’s reality was unknown for thousands of years and was to remain so until the Seventh Angel sounded in the Last Days. Thus, the masses who worshipped God prior to the sounding of the Seventh Angel would be worshipping other than His true reality; that would be unknown to them. And when The Mystery is finally finished and the Secret revealed, the masses who have been worshipping other than God would stand in shock and consternation upon learning His true nature.

---

<sup>1</sup>Louis Farrakhan, *Study Guide 19:The Knowledge of God*, p. 5.

In 1931 the Seventh Angel Sounded and The Mystery was finished. God came out of hiding and, as expected, the world stood in offended shock and consternation by the revelation. But over sixty years have now passed and emotions have subsided. It is now time to look at this most controversial teaching in a scholarly, scientific, and theological manner.

“Theology” is a compound of two Latin words: *theos* meaning God and *logos* meaning “the study of.” Science comes from the Latin root *scio* which means “to know.” A Scientific Theology is thus the study of God based on empirical knowledge: actual facts.

Many believe that it is impossible to “know God.” They say His nature is such that the human mind could never comprehend Him. But according to scripture God desires to be known. Yahweh said

*“For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God (daath Eloheim), not burnt offerings.”* (Hosea 6:6)

According to a Hadith of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH), Allah said,

*“I was a Hidden Treasure; I wanted to be known. Hence, I created the world so that I might be known.”*<sup>2</sup>

This writing is dedicated to the Honorable Louis Farrakhan, the best example of the Five Percent in our midst. I hope what I say here will help as you cris-cross this nation and the globe spreading the mighty teachings of Muhammad. In my attempt to help you, I pray Allah I am not found guilty of throwing trash in the well from which you are trying to get a drink. Asalaam Alaikum and Peace.

---

<sup>2</sup> Karen, Armstrong, *A History of God*, p. 150.



## **PART ONE**

# ***THE REALITY OF GOD***



# CHAPTER I

## 'IS GOD A SPIRIT?'

**"God is a spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."**

John 4:24

The hallmark of the major western religions (Judaism, Christianity, and Islam) is their belief in God as an immaterial being, detached from and having no connection with any corporeal\* body. The above referenced verse from the Book of John has been the Christian world's scriptural "proof" that God is in fact a formless spirit, not a Man. And though we concur 100% with John 4:24, for GOD IS A SPIRIT, we believe the Christian world has greatly misunderstood and misinterpreted this most revealing scripture.

The proper interpretation of this verse depends on our understanding it in its original context. The literal translation of both the Greek (*pneuma*) and Hebrew (*ruah*) words here rendered "spirit" is "breath" or "air."<sup>3</sup> This breath or "air in motion" is, according to the ancients, the intrinsic life force which animates all things. It is the *prana* of the Hindus<sup>4</sup> and the *ba* of the ancient Egyptians. Wade Nobles, in his *African Psychology*, describes the "ba":

*"The BA was the second (of the seven) division of the psychic nature. It represented the transmission of the breath of life. The ancients believed that there was only one power, which was symbolically represented as 'THE BREATH,' and that this power or breath was transmitted from the ancestors to the descendants. The ancients believed that this power or energy has always existed and will always exist. The Ba was the invisible source, like electricity, of all visible functions. The Ba was in effect the*

---

\* Asterisks indicate words found in Glossary.

<sup>3</sup>David Paulsen, "Early Christian Belief in a Corporeal Deity," *HTR* 83:2 (1990) p. 109; Godfrey Higgins, *Anacalypsis* VOL.II p. 67.

<sup>4</sup>Higgins, VOL. I, p. 112.

*vital principle which represented the essence of all things.*<sup>5</sup>

This “Breath” of John 4:24 is therefore the intrinsic, immaterial essence of all material reality.

Webster’s *Ninth Edition* defines air as “breath” or “the gaseous mixture surrounding the earth.” A gas is a loose assortment of various types of atoms. An atom, in turn, is an extremely tiny “ball of energy.” Fritjof Capra, in his *TAO of Physics*, observes:

*Atoms consist of particles and these particles are not made of any material stuff...The discovery that mass is nothing but a form of energy has forced us to modify our concept of a particle in an essential way. In modern physics...particles are not seen as consisting of any basic ‘stuff,’ but as bundles of energy.*<sup>6</sup>

Energy, then, is the root of air. And in the ancient world, energy and spirit were synonymous. Both “spirit” and “matter,” the incorporeal\* and the corporeal, are two manifestations of the same One Reality. Theologians call this One Reality God. Philosophers call it “THAT.”<sup>7</sup> Scientists call it Energy. Energy is eternal, according to the Law of Conservation of Energy which states that Energy is neither created nor destroyed, but constantly transforms. But whether we call It God, That, or Energy, this one essence is the same and from It sprung both matter and spirit. Madame Blavatsky, matriarch of Theosophy, notes: *“Spirit and Matter, or Purusha and Prakriti, are but two primeval aspects of the One and Secondless.”*<sup>8</sup>

The two are *“different forms of the same basic ‘stuff’-in much the same way that ice and steam are different forms of water.”*<sup>9</sup>

This One Reality has been found in every major world religion to be “the beginning” from whence all else springs. The Hindus called it *Parabrahm*. The Zoroastrians called it *Zeruana Akerne*. To the Egyptians it was *Kneph* and to the Hebrews *Ain Soph*. Whatever it was called, it represented to all the “unmanifested

---

<sup>5</sup>Wade Nobles, *African Psychology* 1986, p. 36.

<sup>6</sup>Fritjof Capra, *TAO of Physics* 1991, pp. 202-3.

<sup>7</sup>M.D. Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine* VOL. I, p. 77.

<sup>8</sup>Ibid., p. 51.

<sup>9</sup>Dr. Robert Gange, *Origins and Destiny: A Scientist Examines God’s Handiwork*, p. 13.

deity,” “the latent, causeless cause.”<sup>10</sup> This One Reality (Energy) manifests itself through spirit, and spirit manifests itself through matter.

This is indeed how that verse in John 4:24 was intended. The word *pneuma* was used because it conveyed this meaning of corporeality. Grace Jantzen, in *God's World, God's Body*, observes:

*“Scripture does say, of course, that God is Spirit (*pneuma*). But *pneuma*, in the Greek text of that time, did not necessarily indicate incorporeality as we would expect; in fact, it was sometimes taken to imply the reverse. We can observe this in the Stoic philosophy of the time, where **pneuma required corporeality**. According to Stoicism, God and the world are composed of the same stuff. The creative fire which rules the universe is *pneuma*... ”<sup>11</sup>*

According to the Stoics, this verse was to be understood as “*God is a spirit that permeates all things and contains all things within Himself.*”<sup>12</sup>

The Church Father Origen (A.D. 185-253), in an attempt to convert the early Christians over to the Mystery God, acknowledged that it was this same verse, John 4:24, that the original followers of Jesus used to prove that God did in fact possess a material body. He says:

*“I know that some will attempt to say that, even according to our own Scriptures, God is a body, BECAUSE...they find it said...in the gospel according to John, that ‘God is a Spirit’...Spirit according to them [is] to be regarded as nothing else than a body,*”<sup>13</sup>

The early Christians, the Stoics, and the Black Man and Woman of antiquity understood that the Spirit, as a rule, manifests itself through a material body.

This is exactly as taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. He says:

---

<sup>10</sup>Blavatsky, 1988 VOL.I, pp. 6-7.

<sup>11</sup> Grace Jantzen, *God's World, God's Body*, p. 22.

<sup>12</sup> G. Stroumsa, “The Incorporeality of God,” *Religious Studies*, 13:1983, p.346.

<sup>13</sup> Paulsen, p. 109.

*"Materials from the Earth give us a body for breath to enter. When breath entered the body it made a sound and from the sound I could walk and I could guide myself. The Breath of Life. Every human being that is born of parents, if it does not breathe the breath that is carrying the Earth and that we are all breathing, it won't live. We say it is stillborn. But he (devil) made you look at it differently. He made you to look at breath as something of a spirit or a body we can't see. That's right too. We can't see the air that we are breathing unless we get a microscope. Then we can see the very Atom of Life in the air. Those Atoms of Life in the air are the things that give us life<sup>14</sup> ...The biggest 'soul' we have is air...The real soul that they preach to you about is your breath...The human soul is nothing but a person's life. It is not something which is separate from body in which we are in. If you study the theological side of it, it only means our breath. That is the soul, our breath. The Bible teaches you that when God made Man He breathed into the Man the Breath of Life, then He became a Living Soul."<sup>15</sup>*

---

<sup>14</sup> In V. Valerian's *Matrix IV*, we read, "Just the act of breathing, with each breath you inhale  $10^{22}$  atoms from the universe. It is an astronomical amount of raw material that comes from everywhere and ends up as renewed cellular structure in the body." P. 405.

<sup>15</sup> Elijah Muhammad, *Theology of Time*, printed by Abass Rassoull pp. 241-2.

## -THE SPIRIT-MATTER SPLIT-

The Western World has juxtaposed spirit and matter in such a way that the two are seen as mutually exclusive. This is not, however, how our ancient mothers and fathers understood the spirit-matter dichotomy. To them, spirit and matter were two aspects of the whole, and the whole depended on the harmonious union of the two. Wade Nobles notes:

*"Reality for the ancients was always conceived of as the synthesis of the visible and the invisible, the material and the immaterial, the cognitive and the emotive, the inner and the outer."*<sup>16</sup>

He says the Supreme Being according to the ancients was "simultaneously 'spiritual' and 'material'." Egyptologist Theophile Obenga observes:

*"The opposition between 'matter' and 'spirit' does not exist in ancient Egypt where nature forms a whole, matter and consciousness intermingled...Spirit and matter are both modes of the same reality."*<sup>17</sup>

Fritjof Capra concurs:

*"Since motion and change are essential properties of things, the forces causing the motion are not objects from the outside, as in classical Greek view, but are an intrinsic property of matter. Correspondingly, the Eastern image of the Divine is not that of a ruler who directs the world from above, but a principle that controls everything from within."*<sup>18</sup>

The change came with the Elatic school of thought founded by the Greek Xenophanes (570-480 B.C.).<sup>19</sup> It was, however, Rene' Descartes' seventeenth century philosophy which popularized the spirit-matter dualism now known as the "Cartesian Split." Marcel

---

<sup>16</sup> Nobles, p. 36.

<sup>17</sup>Theophile Obenga, "**African Philosophy of the Pharonic Period**" reprinted in Ivan Van Sertima's *Egypt Revisited* 1989, p. 302.

<sup>18</sup>Capra, p. 24.

<sup>19</sup>Ibid., p. 20.

Mauss, writing in *What is Matter: History of the Concept and Present Conception*, says:

*"The 'matter-spirit' opposition is much more recent. It came along with the notion of matter as purely mechanical and geometric which dates back perhaps to Galileo, certainly to Descartes...This notion of matter purified of all spiritual element developed for the most part in France and Great Britain."*<sup>20</sup>

According to the ancient Wisdom of the Black Man and Woman, matter and spirit are mutually co-dependent and the "whole" is the product of their synthesis. We all experience this profound truth in our lives. All of us who are blessed to have electricity running through our homes know that copper wiring is absolutely necessary for our use of the electric current. The copper wire serves as a transmitter of that current. If the wire is damaged, the electricity is left suspended- unable to be made manifest- until more wire is put down. The current represents the Spirit of God. The wire represents the transmitters of God's Spirit, the human body.

To the ancients, Spirit was masculine and Matter was feminine.<sup>21</sup> They were represented as Twin Gods, male and female, called the Mother and Father of Man.<sup>22</sup> Some times they were shown in a sensual embrace, as in Shiva and Shakti of India (Figure 1). This represents the sensual embrace between Spirit and Matter.

At other times, the two gods are welded into one androgynous\* deity. All over the earth, God was often depicted as a Great Hermaphrodite, a man with male and female organs.<sup>23</sup> The profane and unlearned took this representation on face value and thus imagined God as a being who actually possessed both sets of organs – a true hermaphrodite. The initiated, on the other hand, understood this to signify the spiritual-material nature of God/Man. The same with the image of God with two faces, a man's and a woman's, turned in opposite directions. This is God as Spirit (Man) and Matter (Woman).

---

<sup>20</sup>Marcel Mauss, "Concepts which Preceded Matter," *What is Matter* 1945, p. 778.

<sup>21</sup>Hall, 1972, p. 44.

<sup>22</sup>Albert Churchward, *Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, 1913, p. 60.

<sup>23</sup>Higgins, p. 37.



The sensual embrace between Shiva and Shakti represents, on one level, the sensual embrace between Spirit (Shiva) and Matter (Shakti). (Photo from Capra, 1991, p. 91)

## -THE TEMPLE OF GOD-

MAN is called by the ancients “the Son of the Two”: the “Two” being Spirit (Father) and Matter (Mother).<sup>24</sup> And according to all scripture, the Spirit of God uses the human body to covey or manifest Itself. Thus, MAN’s body is called “the Temple of God.” Paul says in I Cor. 3:16-17:

*“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, WHICH TEMPLE YOU ARE.”*

The sacred temples of the ancients were constructed to reflect the human body.<sup>25</sup> Egyptologist R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz, in his famous *The Temple In Man*, says of the great House of God called the Temple of Luxor from pharonic Egypt:

*“The outline of a human skeleton-traced according to anthropometrical methods and very carefully constructed, bone by bone-was superimposed on the general plan of the temple. The head...is located exactly in the sanctuaries of the covered temple; the sanctuary of the barque of Amun is the oral cavity; the chest is located in the first hypostyle of the covered temple and ends with the temple’s platform. The abdomen is represented by the peristyle court, and the pubis is located exactly at the door separating this peristyle from the colonnade of Amun. This marvelous colonnade is, in fact, dedicated to the femurs, the thighs; the knees are at the site of the gate in front of which sit the two colossi, marking the entrance to this colonnade...One might be tempted to think this skeleton had been constructed to be superimposed on the temple. But any skeleton...can be projected thus on the plan of the temple and will coincide with it. Moreover, all the proportions of the skeleton may be checked against the actual measurements of the temple.”<sup>26</sup>*

---

<sup>24</sup>Blavatsky, 1988, VOL. I, p. 41.

<sup>25</sup>Manley P. Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, 1988, p. LXXIV.

<sup>26</sup>R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz, *The Temple In Man*, 1949, pp.21-24.

He concludes:

*"The Temple of Luxor is indisputably devoted to the Human Microcosm. This consecration is not merely a simple attribution: the entire temple becomes a book explaining the secret functions of the organs and nerve centers."*

Likewise, the Great Pyramid of Gizah was constructed to reflect the Human Microcosm. Hall observes,

*"The base of the Pyramid...represents the four material elements or substances from the combination of which the quaternary body of man is formed. From each side of the square there rises a triangle, typifying the threefold divine being (Spirit of God) enthroned within every quaternary material nature...The three main chambers of the Pyramid are related to the heart, the brain, and the generative system-the spiritual centers of the human constitution. The triangular form is also similar to the posture assumed by the body during the ancient meditative exercises."<sup>27</sup>*

In the depths of the recesses of the Great Pyramid, there dwells the "Holy of Holies," a most august soul who never left the Temple and whose audience only the "initiated" could seek. He resided in the Temple, "as God dwells in the hearts of men."<sup>28</sup> This "Illustrious One" represents the Spirit of God dwelling in the real House of God, the Human Body. This is the Kaabah in Mecca or Cathedral in Rome.

This is true and consistent in practically all of the major world religions. In the Qaballah of the Jews, *Ain Soph* (which is the Jewish "Supreme All" or Spirit) uses the body of the first MAN, Adam Qodman, called by the Hebrews the "Heavenly Man," as the *mercabah* or throne-chariot through which He manifests Himself.<sup>29</sup> The *Zohar* says:

*"The Infinite Unity (*Ain Soph*), formless and without similitude, after the form of the Heavenly Man was created, used it. The Unknown Light used the (heavenly form) as a*

---

<sup>27</sup>Hall, 19 88, p. XLIV.

<sup>28</sup>Ibid., p. 24.

<sup>29</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 214.

*chariot through which to descend, and wished to be called by this form, which is the sacred name Jehovah. #”30*

In the *Laws of Manu*, which is an ancient Hindu writing, *Parabrahm* is the Eternal All of the ancient Indians. He (IT) manifests Itself through the male God *Brahma*.<sup>31</sup> *Brahma* is called **Kali Hamsa** which means “Black Swan.” *Parabrahm* is then called **Hansa-vahan**, which means “he who uses the swan (hansa) as His vehicle (vahan).”<sup>32</sup> A Black aquatic fowl- whether swan, goose, pelican, or dove-is always used to symbolize the vehicle through which the Spirit of God conveys Itself!<sup>1</sup> *Ain Soph* is called “The Fiery Soul of the Pelican.”<sup>33</sup> According to the Greeks, the city of Delphi was founded by the Spirit of God in the form of a Black Dove.<sup>34</sup>

What is the significance of all these Black birds being associated with the transmission of the Spirit of God? Madame Blavatsky, in *The Secret Doctrine*, says:

*“Darkness is always associated with the first symbol and surrounds it,-as shown in the Hindu, the Egyptian, the Chaldeo-Hebrew and even the Scandinavian-hence black ravens, black doves, black waters and even black flames; the seventh tongue of Agni, the fire god being called ‘Kali,’ ‘the black’...Two ‘black’ doves flew from Egypt and settling on the oaks of Dodona, gave their names to Grecian gods. Noah lets out a Black raven after the deluge, which is a symbol for the Cosmic pralaya (absolute rest or sleep), after which began the real creation...Odin’s black ravens fluttered around the Goddess Saga and ‘whispered to her of the past and future.’ What is the real meaning of all these black birds? They are all connected with the primeval wisdom, which flows out of the pre-cosmic Source of all...and they all have an identical meaning and relate to the PRIMORDIAL ARCHETYPAL MAN (ADAM*

---

# We will explain later why the *Zohar* associates the name Yahweh or Jehovah with this “Heavenly Form.”

<sup>30</sup>Ibid., p. 356.

<sup>31</sup>Ibid., pp.333,345.

<sup>32</sup>Ibid., pp. 77-80.

<sup>1</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 112 This is because the aquatic fowl is known to “move on the face of the waters” like the Spirit does.

<sup>33</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 80.

<sup>34</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 112.

*QADMON) THE CREATIVE ORIGIN OF ALL THINGS... "35*

Adam Qodman, THE ORIGINAL BLACK MAN, is the **Kali Hamsa** through which the Spirit of God is conveyed to the world. He was the first emanation from the darkness of Mother Space. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad says in *Theology of Time*:

*"You are being taught that the Black Man is the first creature in the Sun. You must realize that the Black Man was the first to see the light after coming out of darkness. He came out of total darkness and he was dark...His own color corresponds with the conditions of what is now the Heavens and Earth, that was nothing then but total darkness."36*

---

<sup>35</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 443.

<sup>36</sup> Muhammad, p. 107.

## CHAPTER II

### 'BLACK GODS OF ANTIQUITY'

The whole world at one time knew that the Black Man was He through whom the Supreme All manifested Himself. J.A. Rodgers, in his *100 Amazing Facts About The Negro*, says,

"*Nearly ALL THE ANCIENT GODS OF THE OLD AND NEW WORLD WERE BLACK AND HAD WOOLY HAIR... From the texture of the hair, I am inclined to assign to the Buddha of India, the Fuhi of China, Xaha of the Japanese, the Quetzacoatle of the Mexicans, the same and indeed an African or rather Nubian origin.*"<sup>37</sup>



Quetzacoatle, Black God of Mexico.

Godfrey Higgins, in his prodigious work, *Anacalypsis: An Inquiry Into the Origins of Languages, Nations, and Religions*, notes also,

"*We have found the Black complexion or something relating to it whenever we have approached the origin of nations. The Alma Mater, the Goddess Multimammia, the founders of the Oracles, the Memnon of first idols, were*

---

<sup>37</sup>Barashango, *God, The Bible, and the Black Man's Destiny*, p. 3

*always Black. Venus, Jupiter, Apollo, Bacchus, Hercules, Asteroth, Adonis, Horus, Apis, Osiris, and Amen: in short ALL THE...DEITIES WERE BLACK. They remained as they were first...in very ancient times." 38*

All of the ancient civilizations of the Black Man and Woman understood that the Most High, who is spiritual, manifested or conveyed Himself through the body of the Black Man. This understanding of God's Self-Manifestation is referred to as "anthropomorphism." Anthropomorphism is a Greek word coming from "anthropos" meaning man and "morphe" meaning form. It represents belief in God manifesting Himself in human form. For reasons we shall discuss later, the Black Man's physical make was chosen by the Most High as the best conductor of His Spirit. Thus, in all of the great civilizations of the Original People, God was understood to be a Man-a Black Man. The *Jewish Encyclopedia* notes:

*"Anthropomorphism is, of course, met with among ALL THE PEOPLES of antiquity, NOT EXCLUDING THE MOST ADVANCED." 39*

### **-THE GOD OF ANCIENT EGYPT-**

In the great civilization of Ancient Kemet, God was understood in anthropomorphic terms. Egyptologists E. Wallace Budge, in *The Gods of The Egyptians*, observes that,

*"the Egyptian's... gods (were) in their own image, only they attributed to them super-human powers." 40*

Cheik Anta Diop, in *African Origin of Civilization* says,

*"Thus we can understand why the Egyptians always painted their gods black as coal, IN THE IMAGE OF THEIR RACE, FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF THEIR HISTORY." 41*

---

<sup>38</sup> Higgins, p. 286.

<sup>39</sup>"ANTHROPOMORPHISM," *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1925, p. 622.

<sup>40</sup> Budge, *The Gods Of The Egyptians*, p. 40

<sup>41</sup> Diop, p.75.

In spite of references to the Egyptian's "gods," these ancient Blacks worshipped one Supreme God. His name changed with time, but whether He was called *Ptah*, *Ra*, *Amon*, or *Atum*, there was acknowledged One God from whom all others sprung and who is above all. Manley P. Hall, in *Man: Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*, says:

*"Eusebius, on the authority of Porphyry, wrote that the Egyptians acknowledged one intellectual author or creator of the world; that they worshipped him in a...human form AND DARK BLUE COMPLEXION (Blue-Black)..."*<sup>42</sup>

It is said that the Early Egyptians worshipped animals or God in animal form. But this is not the case. The adoration of God in theriomorphic\* terms was a late development in the religious history of Egypt. James Breasted, in *A History of Egypt*, says:

*"But the animal-worship, which we usually associate with ancient Egypt, IS A LATE PRODUCT, BROUGHT FORWARD IN THE DECLINE OF A NATION AT THE CLOSE OF ITS HISTORY. In the (early) periods, IT WAS UNKNOWN; the hawk, for example, was the sacred animal of the sun-god, and as such a living hawk might have a place in the temple, where he was fed and kindly treated, as any such pet might be; BUT HE WAS NOT WORSHIPPED, NOR WAS HE THE OBJECT OF AN ELABORATE RITUAL AS LATER."*<sup>43</sup>

The animals only represented and symbolized particular attributes or characteristics of the God. The hawk, because of the heights that it soars up in the sky, merely represented that quality of the Sun God. It was not, however, identified as the Sun-God. In *Religions of the World*, edited by D. Reisman, we learn:

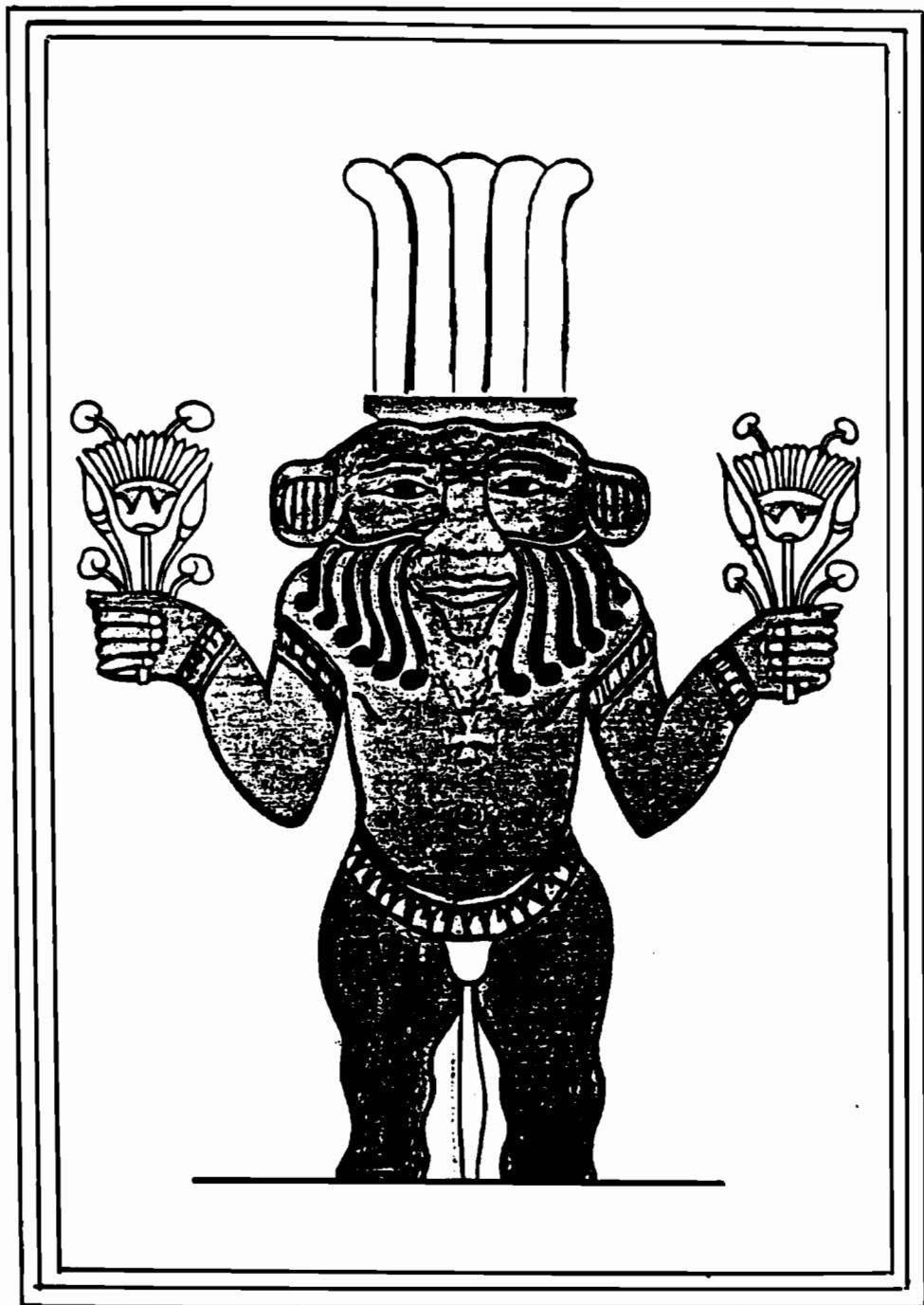
*"This does not mean the Egyptians worshipped animals, however. In the ancient world, animal's forms were commonly used to characterize and symbolize the sacred."*<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>42</sup> Manley P. Hall, *Man: Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*, 1972, p. 71.

<sup>43</sup> J. Breasted, *A History Of Egypt*, p. 60.

<sup>44</sup> D. Reisman, *Religions Of The World*, p. 50.



Bes, the “oldest god of all” in Egypt.  
(Photo from Churchward, 1913, p. 154)

## **-THE BLACK ONE OF THE INDUS VALLEY-**

Another great civilization and religious center established by the Black Man and Woman is found on the sub-continent of India, called the Indus Valley Civilization. This civilization goes back to 6-7,000 B.C. and reached its apex in Mohenjo-Daro around 3,000 to 2,500 B.C. These ancient Blacks likewise acknowledged that the Most High manifested Himself in the form of a man-a Black Man.

The religion of the ancient Indians is known primarily from figurines and seals, for the language has not been fully deciphered. Anthropomorphic figurines were found representing male gods and female goddesses.<sup>45</sup> On the seals, the goddess is represented as a slender woman with a headdress, sometimes a crescent-shaped headdress, and sometimes bovine horns protruding out. She is also usually shown with a long pony-tail and a skirt.

The most famous seal, however, is that of the male god, called the *Proto-Sivaic Seal* (Figure 4). A male god is depicted sitting in yoga-fashion on a throne. Large bovine horns protrude from his very stylized headdress. Around the God are a tiger, buffalo, elephant and rhinoceros. He has since been called "*The Lord of The Beasts*." Inscribed on the seal is the appellation, "***The Black One, The Black Buffalo.***"<sup>46</sup> The bovine animal, either Bull or Buffalo, was the universal icon of the Great God because it represents power and dominion. This Black God is identified by the Buffalo signifying his power and dominion and status in the Indus Valley religion. The fact that this Black deity is the Supreme power of Mohenjo-Daro is shown in another seal where the Mother-Goddess which we have just looked at is shown kneeling down and worshipping The Black One.<sup>47</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> "Indus Valley Religion," *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 220.

<sup>46</sup> Sertima, p. 96.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid, p. 68.



Figure 4 "The Black One." (Photo from Sertima, 1988, p. 68)

The name of the Supreme God in India, like in Egypt, changed with time and area. But whether He was called Brahma, Indra, or "The Black One," He was always said to manifest Himself in human form. Stewart Elliot Guthrie, in *Faces in The Clouds*, says:

*"Gods and humans are both similar and continuous in India, where the 'man-god continuum is central and crucial.'....Hindu myths include a time when gods and humans lived together and humans who aspire through austerities to the position of Indra, chief of the gods."*

## -THE BLACK GOD OF SUMER-

Ivan Van Sertima, in his *African Presence in Early Asia*, has shown conclusively that the indigenous people of the Sumerian Civilization were not a so-called Semitic people, but were Black. Between 1889 and 1900, 30,000 texts were unearthed at Nippur, Lagash, the religious center of ancient Sumer. The texts, which are from the 2nd and 3rd millennium B.C., have helped us to have a clearer understanding of the religion of these ancient Blacks. Samuel N. Kramer, in his book *History Begins at Sumer*, observes,

*"(The stories) illustrates vividly the anthropomorphic character of the Sumerian Gods. Even the most powerful and most knowing among them were regarded as human in form, thought, and deed."*<sup>48</sup>

T. Jacobsen, in "Primitive Democracy in Ancient Mesopotamia," asserts

*"The Sumerians and Akkadians pictured their gods as human in form, governed by human emotions, and living in the same type of world as did men."*<sup>49</sup>

The Sumerians believed in One Supreme God who was called *Anu*. Anu was the Father and King of all the gods. His realm was the expanse of the heavens. Cheik Anta Diop suggest that the name comes from *An*, which means "man."<sup>50</sup> Anu was accompanied by his wife, the Mother-Goddess called *Antu*. All the other gods, which were "his children"-Enki, Marduk, Ishtar, and the rest-were human in form.

---

<sup>48</sup> Kramer, S. *History Begins at Sumer*, p. 138.

<sup>49</sup> Jacobsen, "Primitive Democracy In Ancient Mesopotamia," *Journal Of Near Eastern Studies*, II, 1943; p. 167.

<sup>50</sup> Diop, C.A., *African Origin of Civilization*, p. 77.

## -EL, AHURA MAZDA, ZEUS, ET AL-

The Hittites settled in the area of Anatolia around 2,000 B.C. In Yazilikaya, the ancient Hittite capital, there sits a religious gallery. In this gallery is depicted the Divine Assembly of the Gods and the Head God, named *Teshub*. All of the gods are depicted in human form. The name of the God that heads the Council differs at different times, but whether it is *Alalu*, *Anu*, or *Kumarbi*, one thing remains constant: the God is in human form.<sup>51</sup>

*Ahura Mazda*, the God of Zarathustra (Zoraster) and the Persians, was likewise a Man (Figure 6). William Bramley, in *The Gods of Eden*, observes,

*"Ahura Mazda is depicted in some places as a bearded human figure who stands in a stylized circular object...Ahura Mazda was a humanlike 'God'."*<sup>52</sup>



Figure 6 Ahura Mazda (Bramely, 1989, middle)

The Supreme God of the ancient Black Canaanites was 'El. 'El is the God worshipped by Abraham and the early Hebrews.<sup>53</sup> Karen Armstrong, in her Best Seller, *A History of God*, notes:

*"It is highly likely that Abraham's God was El, the High God of Canaan. The deity introduces himself to Abraham*

---

51 Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12TH Planet*, 1978 pp.63-9

52 William Bramley, *The Gods of Eden*, pp. 114-5

53 J. Bright, *A History of Israel*, p. 97.

*as El Shaddai (El of the Mountain), which was one of El's traditional titles. Elsewhere he is called El Elyon (The Most High God) or El of Bethel. The name of the Canaanite High God is preserved in such Hebrew names as Isra-El or Ishma-El.*"<sup>54</sup>

The Biblical "Eloheim" is the plural of El. We find this name ascribed to God again in Psalms 82:1. Until Moses' time, El was the only God the Hebrews knew.<sup>55</sup> This God was an elderly Man with a white beard. F.M. Cross, in *Canaanite Myth And Hebrew Epic*, describes an ancient Canaanite relief depicting the God 'El:

*"From Ugarit comes a relief of a male god, with long beard, sitting on a throne with his right hand raised in a gesture of blessing. On his head is a high conical crown below which bovine horns protrude prominently: above is a winged sun disk."*<sup>56</sup>



The God El (Photo from Pritchard, 1954, p. 168)

---

<sup>54</sup> Armstrong, p. 14.

<sup>55</sup> Bright, p. 97.

<sup>56</sup>F.M. Cross, *Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic*, p. 35.

The Whites of antiquity likewise bore witness that the Black Man is God. Zecharia Sitchin says,

*"The Greeks described their gods as anthropomorphic, as physically similar to mortal men and women, and human in character: They could be happy and angry and jealous; they made love, quarreled, fought; and they procreated like humans, bringing forth offspring through sexual intercourse-with each other and humans."*<sup>57</sup>

Godfrey Higgins says:

*"The Greek gods were adaptations of the Egyptian ones. Hence, the earliest ones of Greece WERE BLACK."*<sup>58</sup>

Zeus, the Supreme God of the Greeks, was Black.

Another Black Man worshipped by early Whites is Ham, the son of Noah. Charles Finch, in his *Echoes of the Old Darkland*, observes that the Hebrew word "Ham" derives from the Egyptian "Cham" and means "Black." According to Higgins, Ham was worshipped all over the ancient world of Whites (and Blacks) as God. He says:

*"By the Syrians the Sun and Heat were called... 'hme,' Chamha; and by the Persians Hama...Mr. Bryant shews (sic) that Ham was esteemed Zeus of Greece, and the Jupitor of Latium...Mr. Bryant says, 'The worship of Ham...as it was the most ancient, so it was the most universal of any in the world. It was at first the prevailing religion of Greece; and was propagated over all the sea-coast of Europe, from whence it extended itself into the inland provinces. It was established in Gaul and Britain; and was the original religion of this island, which the Druids in after times adopted.'*<sup>59</sup>

Another important aspect of the ancient understanding of God was that the male God was always balanced with the female Goddess. You did not find the God without a feminine expression of that God. They always came in pairs as the Ma'atic Balance demanded. Thus, in ancient Kemet (Egypt), there was in the very beginning the pairs: *Nun* and *Naunet* (primeval water and counter heaven); *Hugh* and *Hauhet* (the boundless and its compliment);

---

<sup>57</sup> Sitchin, 1978, p. 52

<sup>58</sup> Barashango, p. 2.

<sup>59</sup> Higgins, VOL. I, p. 45.

*Kuk* and *Kauket* (darkness and its compliment); and *Amun* and *Amaunet* (the hidden and its compliment).<sup>60</sup> This was true in Ancient Babylon, Ancient Canaan, and throughout the Ancient World. They came as a couple: Anu/Antu, Asar/Asat, El/Elat, Allah/Allat, ect.

But today, in Western Judaism, Western Christianity, and Western Islam, the Goddess, feminine expression of the God, has been buried. It is the Honorable Elijah Muhammad who brought her back and taught that the Black Women was the "CO-CREATOR" with God. He said there was never a time when the Black God Allah was without his Goddess, the Black Woman.

All over the earth, it was understood that God was a spirit which manifested itself through the human body. Stewart Guthrie concludes,

*"Indeed, gods and humans are both similar and continuous to most parts of the world. Gods may be jealous of humans or infatuated with them, may make love or war with them...In many cultures gods are not eternal but are born...They may die of old age or be killed...They may be the ancestors of humans...They eat and drink, sometimes ambrosia or other unearthly delicacies, but also milk (from the dairy herds) and other human foods..."*

*"A.F.C. Wallace notes that the Great Gods of Dahomey are 'humanlike beings' with an 'active social life' including sex, war, and economic enterprises. Erland Ehnmark says a 'richly developed anthropomorphism is by no means peculiar to Homer'... In Siberia, 'countless tales relate how God has a magnificent home in the (heaven)...a wife and children, servants, cattle, and other property.' The Koryak Supreme Being is an 'old man living in a settlement in heaven and having a wife and children...In Polynesia, Ehnmark finds little difference between gods and powerful chiefs. Similar examples of humanlike gods are legion. Although we know the Greek gods for their anthropomorphism, they are by no means exceptional."<sup>61</sup>*

The ancients understood that God and Man were of the same nature, the only difference being that God was Supreme in all of His activities whereas Man continues to fall short.

*"The sacred world of the gods-as recounted in myth-was not just the ideal toward which men and women should*

---

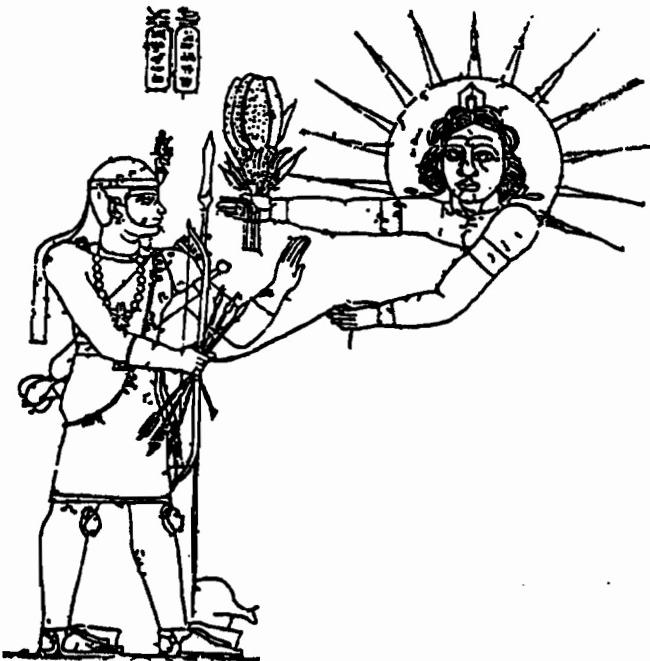
<sup>60</sup> Nobles, p. 41.

<sup>61</sup> S. Guthrie, *Faces in The Clouds*, pp. 190-1

*aspire, but was the prototype of human existence; it was the original pattern or the archetype on which our life here below had been modeled. Everything on earth was thus believed to be a replica of something in the divine world...There was no gulf between human beings and the gods. The natural world, men and women and the gods themselves all shared the same nature and derived from the same divine substance. The pagan vision was holistic. The gods were not shut off from the human race in a separate, ontological sphere: divinity was not essentially different from humanity...The gods and human beings shared the same predicament, the only difference being that the gods were more powerful and were immortal."*<sup>62</sup>

Rev. Ishakamusa Barashango concludes,

*"Thus we see, that in ancient times, ALL THE IMAGES OF GOD OR WHAT THE ANCIENTS THOUGHT GOD LOOKED LIKE, or as he was revealed and manifested to them; had FEATURES OF THE INDIGENOUS AFRICANS..."*<sup>63</sup>



Nubian ruler receiving Fruit of Life from God (Sitchin, 1980, p. 25)

---

62 Armstrong, pp. 5, 7.

63 Barashango, p. 3.

## -ONE GOD-

We have thus far seen that the ancient Black World, civilized or non, always believed in the One God. And we always believed that He manifested Himself as a Black Man. We talked about "gods" in the plural, but these other "gods" were the "children of God." Just as it is written in Psalms 82:6, "*I have said, 'ye are gods, and all of you are children of the Most High.'*" Such gods as Enlil, Ba'al, Ishtar, and Horus, were all children of the God. But in all these civilizations there was the acknowledgment of the supremacy of the One Creator God.

All of these civilizations professed belief in one all-powerful, anthropomorphic God. In fact, they professed belief in the SAME God. Though he was called by different names, Anu was the same as Ptah and 'El and "The Black One" of India. Both 'El, Anu and The Black One are all depicted sitting on a throne with a special headdress on which contains protruding bovine horns. The Bull or Buffalo is their icon, and a spear is usually in the hand of the God. If one only observed the representations without the appellations, he would see that this was the same god being represented. Anu is The Black One who was also called 'El by the Canaanites.

Yahweh simply admitted that He was the same God, for He says in Exodus 6:2-3,

*"And God spoke unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord: and I appeared unto Abraham, Isaac, and unto Jacob, BY THE NAME OF 'EL SHADDAI, but by my name Yahweh was I not known to them."*

'El Shaddai' means "God Almighty" or "'El Almighty." He is the same God 'El just using a different name. And it is His use of the name Yahweh that proves He is the same God that was worshipped in Egypt before the debasement of the Egyptian religion. Also, in Ex. 3:14, God identifies Himself to Moses as "Eheyeh asher Eheyeh" or "I AM THAT I AM." T.W. Doan, in *Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions*, observes,

*"The Egyptian name for God was 'Nuk-Pa-Nuk' or 'I AM THAT I AM'...This name is found on a temple in Egypt...The name 'Jehovah (YHWH) which was a name adopted by the Hebrews, was a name esteemed sacred among the Egyptians. They called it Y-HA-HO or Y-AH-WEH...None dare enter the temple of Serapis, who did not bear on his breast or forehead the name JAO, or J-HA-HO, a name almost equivalent in sound to that of the Hebrew*

*Jehovah, and probably of identical import; and no name was uttered in Egypt with more reverence than this IAO.*"<sup>64</sup>

The God of Sumer, Egypt, India, Canaan, Israel, Persia and around the world, was the One True God-the same God. Whether we called Him Ahura Mazda, Allah, Anu, 'El, Yahweh, or Ra, the God is One and the same-and He always manifested Himself in human form.

All over the earth, the Black Man and Woman knew God. We knew Him under different names because we spoke different languages. But as you continue through this work you will see that they all spoke about the same God. God has 10,000 beautiful Names. 9,999 of them represent His attributes or an aspect of His nature. *Ptah* means "the Opener," but God is also the Closer. *Amen* means "the Hidden," but the *Holy Qur'an* says God is "*The Hidden and The Manifest (57:3)*." *Ahura Mazda* means "Lord of Wisdom" but He is also Lord of Understanding. All of these names represent various aspects of the nature of God. Albert Churchward, in his *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, notes,

*"At the same time we must not forget that all of these different names of gods were simply the attributes of the One God. In the 17<sup>th</sup> chapter of the (Egyptian) Ritual it says: 'His names together compose the cycle of the gods'...The aboriginal Australians have a legend about Bymee, 'The Great Father...', as having a totem name for every part of his body, even to a different one for each finger and toe, which is simply the various attributes of the 'Great Spirit Father.' ....In the 17<sup>th</sup> chapter of 'The Book of the Dead' it is said: 'I am the Great God-self created, that is to say, who made his names' - 'the company of the gods of God.'*"<sup>65</sup>

The tenth-thousandth name is *Allah*, for it represents the synthesis of All of God's great Attributes. "Allah" means "All In All." According to Godfrey Higgins, Allah is the etymological root of the English word "all."<sup>66</sup> Thus, when one says Allah, he/she simultaneously says Ptah, Amen, Brahma, Yahweh, Ahura Mazda, Ain Soph, Vishnu, ect. All of God's beautiful Names are spoken when His name Allah is spoken.

---

<sup>64</sup> T.W. Doan, *Bible Myths and their Parallels in Other Religions*, p. 48, ft. 5.

<sup>65</sup> Albert Churchward, 1913, p. 62.

<sup>66</sup> Higgins, VOL II, pp. 284, 408.

## -THE NAME ALLAH AMONG ANCIENT-BLACKS

In Dr. Yosef Ben Yochannan's *African Origin of the Major Western Religions*, he states that Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H.) took the pagan goddess *Allat* and transformed her into the male god Allah.<sup>67</sup> I have great respect for Dr. Ben, but history reveals this not to be the case. The name Allah was the name of the Supreme God in Arabia and throughout the so-called Middle East (which was originally populated by Black People<sup>68</sup>) long before Muhammad was ever born. Dr. W. C. Tisdall, in his *The Original Sources of the Qur'an*, notes:

*"It is not possible to suppose that the recognition of the unity of God was introduced among the Arabs for the first time by Muhammad. For the word Allah, containing as it does the definite article, is a proof that those who used it were in some degree conscious of the Divine Unity. NOW MUHAMMAD DID NOT INVENT THE WORD (ALLAH), BUT...FOUND IT ALREADY IN USE AMONG HIS FELLOW COUNTRYMEN AT THE TIME WHEN HE FIRST CLAIMED TO BE A PROPHET..."*<sup>69</sup>

Samuel M. Zwemer, in his *The Moslem Doctrine of God*, says also:

*"But history establishes beyond a shadow of doubt that even the pagan Arabs, before Muhammad's time, knew their chief god by the name Allah and even, in a sense, proclaimed His unity. In pre-Islamic literature... 'ilah' is used for any god and Al-ilah, contracted to Allah...was the name of the Supreme. Among the pagan Arabs this term denoted the chief God of their pantheon...As final proof, we have the fact that centuries before Muhammad the Arabian*

---

<sup>67</sup> Y.B. Yochannan, *African Origin of the Major Western Religions*, pp. 212, 215.

<sup>68</sup> Ivan Van Sertima, in his *African Presence in Early Asia*, 1988 notes: "Arabia...like much of Asia, was initially populated by Blacks. Some surviving black populations, known as the Veddoids, are major portions of the Mahra population found still in the extremities of Arabia." P. 8.

<sup>69</sup> W.C. Tisdall, *The Original Sources of the Qur'an*, p. 34.

*Kaaba, or temple at Mecca, was called Beit-Allah, the house of God... ”<sup>70</sup>*

The **Beit-Allah** or House of God goes back 6,000 years to the time when only Black People populated Arabia. At this time the Black Arabians worshipped only the one God. Drusilla B. Houston, in “**Ethiopians in Old Arabia**” notes,

*“The ancient inhabitants of Arabia Petraea and Yemen (South Arabia) believed in one god and a future life.”<sup>71</sup>*

As foreigners migrated into Arabia and brought their foreign ideas, and as these indigenous Blacks began to stray away from the Law of God, polytheism grew and finally became the dominant characteristic of Arabian theology at the time of Muhammad. The goddess Allat, along with 359 other idol deities, were worshipped as intermediaries between man and Allah. In fact, Allat, together with the pagan goddesses **Manah** and **Al-Uzza**, were called by the pagan Arabs the “*Daughters of Allah*. ”<sup>72</sup>

In the ancient ruins of Southern Arabia, which became the center of Black rule in Arabia, the name Allah is found in the Himyaritic<sup>73</sup> inscriptions. Philip Hitti, in his exhaustive ***History of The Arabs***, notes:

*“Allah...was the principle...deity of Makkah. THE NAME IS AN ANCIENT ONE. It occurs in two South Arabic inscriptions, one a Minaean found at al-Ula and the other Sabean (South Arabia), but abounds in the form HLH in the Lihyanite inscriptions of the fifth century BC. Lihyan, who evidently got the god from Syria, was the first center of the worship of this deity in Arabia. The name occurs as Hallah in the Safa inscriptions five centuries before Islam... ”<sup>74</sup>*

Evidence of the worship of Allah in ancient Arabia has been found in both the Northern and Southern portions of the peninsula. It is most documented among the Lihyan in Northern Arabia. Four

---

<sup>70</sup> Samuel Zwemer, ***The Moslem Doctrine of God***, pp. 24-26.

<sup>71</sup> Sertima, p. 56.

<sup>72</sup> P.K. Hitti, ***History of The Arabs***, p. 98.

<sup>73</sup> “Himyaritic” comes from “Himyar” meaning “Dusky” and was the name of the Black ruling class of ancient South Arabia. Drusilla Houston, ***Wonderful Ethiopians of the Ancient Cushite Empire***, p. 113.

<sup>74</sup> Hitti, p. 100.

hundred Lihyanite and Dedanite inscriptions dating back to the fifth century B.C. were found in the area of al-Ulah. In these inscriptions are invocations to Allah. F.V. Winnet, who has translated these inscriptions, list some of them in his writing **"Allah Before Islam."** Some examples are:

*O Allah, permit me to accomplish salvation...*  
*O Allah, God without offspring, greeting*  
*O Allah, guide me that I may attain prosperity...*  
*O Allah, God without offspring, knower of men...<sup>75</sup>*

Allah is called in these inscriptions "**The Exalted.**"

*"Give favor to this rock, O Exalted Allah."<sup>76</sup>*

The Lihyanites were not the first Arabian worshipers of Allah, only the oldest which are so documented. They were a division of the ancient tribe Hudhayl in the northern vicinity of Mecca and al-Ta'if. Their origin, however, is in Southern Arabia. According to the *Encyclopedia of Islam*, Lihyan was a descendant of Djurhume, who came from Yemen (South Arabia). The *Encyclopedia* thus describes them:

*"Their skins were black and shinning; their looks...were not hollow but round and teeming."<sup>77</sup>*

The name Allah was often written simply as "Al" because the so-called Semitic or Middle Eastern languages were consonantal-they were written without vowels. One exception was the letter "A" at the beginning of the name. The second "a" (Allah phonetically is "ALA") is not written but understood. According to Sertima, Al was the name of God throughout the whole Afro-Asiatic world.<sup>78</sup> Parkhurst, in his Lexicon, says Al is "*the very name the Heathens gave to their God Sol.*"<sup>79</sup> Godfrey Higgins says of this name:

*"I must now beg my reader to review what has been said respecting the celebrated name of God, Al, Ale, Aleim; and*

---

<sup>75</sup> F. Winnet, "**Allah Before Islam,**" *The Moslem World*, Vol. 28, 1938. P. 243.

<sup>76</sup> F. Winnet, *A Study of The Lihyanite and Thamudic Inscriptions*, p. 27.

<sup>77</sup> "Hudhayl," *Encyclopedia of Islam*, p. 540.

<sup>78</sup> Ivan Van Sertima, *Golden Age of the Moors*, 1992. P.139.

<sup>79</sup> Higgins, VOL. I, p. 67.

*to observe that THIS WAS IN ALL THE WESTERN ASIATIC NATIONS THE NAME OF GOD AND OF THE SUN. This is confirmed by Sir W. Drummond and Mr. Parkhurst...and by the names given by the Greeks to places which they conquered.*"<sup>80</sup>

As we have before noted, the whole region of the Western Asiatic nations were populated by Blacks.<sup>81</sup> These ancient Black People called on Allah as God.

### **-WHO IS THAT MYSTERY GOD?-**

As we have noted, the worship of God as a formless spirit floating someplace in the sky did not originate with the Original Man nor was it taught by the Prophets of God. This way of viewing God began with the Greek philosophers. In the fifth century B.C., Anaxagoras reacted against the anthropomorphic God of the Black Man and Woman and instead proclaimed that God was an "*infinite self-moving mind...not enclosed in any body.*"<sup>82</sup> But it was his successor Xenophanes who launched a full fledged attack on the God of the Original People. He condemned the God of the Ethiopians because He had a "*snub nose and black hair.*"<sup>83</sup> Xenophanes said this way of understanding God was wrong because He is

*"one and incorporeal, in substance and figure around, in no way resembling man; that He is all-sight and all-hearing, but breaths not..."*<sup>84</sup>

This incorporeal God was standardized by Plato (427-347 B.C.). He is given credit as the one who perfected the concept of the Immortal Reality. Jantzen notes:

*"According to a Platonic system of thought, it would be utterly inconceivable that God should have a material*

---

<sup>80</sup> Ibid., p. 80-1.

<sup>81</sup> See Sertima and Houston.

<sup>82</sup> Hall, 1988, p. XIII.

<sup>83</sup> Schoen, E. "Anthropomorphic Concepts of God," *Religious Studies*, March 1990 26:1 p. 124.

<sup>84</sup> Hall, 1988, p. XIV.

*body. For a...Platonist, the idea of divine corporeality could be dismissed by a simple syllogism:*

*God is Supremely Real and Supremely Good.  
Matter is least real and least good.  
Therefore God must be immaterial.* <sup>85</sup>

Aristotle (384-322 B.C.) named this Immortal Reality the “Unmoved Mover.” This Unmoved Mover “*was pure being and as such, eternal, immobile and spiritual...Since matter is flawed and mortal, there is no material element in God.*”<sup>86</sup>

Plotinus (A.D. 205-270) said this ultimate reality was “*not ‘a’ thing but is distinct from all things.*” In the sixth century, a Greek Christian wrote a mystical treaty and ascribed it to Denys the Areopagite, St. Paul’s first Athenian convert. God is here described as “*a mystery beyond being*” who should more appropriately be called “Nothing.”<sup>87</sup> In the treaty, *The Divine Names*, “Denys” says God “*is not to be understood, nothing can be said of him, he cannot be named. He is not one of the things that are.*” This is that Mystery God.

Thomas Aquinas would later take up the banner of Plato’s Immortal Reality with the words:

*“In this way...God and prime matter are distinguished: one is pure act, the other is pure potency, and they agree on nothing.”*

The later Greeks introduced the Mystery God to the world as an object of worship. But the Original Man knew better. God is Spirit that manifests Himself in a material body-a black material body.

---

<sup>85</sup> Jantzen, p.23.

<sup>86</sup> Armstrong, p. 38.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., p. 126.

## -THE 'GREAT SPIRIT' OF AFRICAN-TRADITIONAL RELIGION

John Mbiti's *African Philosophy and Religion* is a very important work on the religious/spiritual history of our people. Mbiti clearly shows that, far from being limited to "certain negritoess and other negroids" in Africa, the belief in One Supreme God permeates throughout all of African societies which have never been touched by Christianity or Islam. This One Supreme God has not, however, always been "the Great Spirit." Though this is found through out Traditional African Religious expression today, it is not found in Ancient Africa, which we have shown. The "Great Spirit" conception of God is a discontinuity with the Ancient African conception of the Anthropomorphic God. Animism or so-called spirit worship supplanted the worship of the ancient Anthropomorphic God. An example of this transition can be found among the Zulu nation of Southern Africa. The Creator according to the Zulus was *Unkulunkulu*, who was also the First Man. However, today, Unkulunkulu is despised and worship has been transferred to the *Amatongos* or ancestral spirits.<sup>88</sup>

The African belief in the "Great Spirit" developed more and more as we traveled further and further from the centers of civilization. Though "Romantic Afrocentrists" will probably take offense to this statement, it is historically accurate. As we have shown, in all of the Black Man's ancient centers of civilization-Egypt, Sumer, Mohenjo Daro, Arabia, Persia, ect.-God was not understood simply as a "Great Spirit" but as a Spirit that manifest itself in the body of a Black Man. As groups of our people left these centers, for nomadic reasons or due to Exile, some fell away from Civilized Life. This is a fact. The notion of God as a "Great Spirit" in the sky grew more defined the further we strayed.

But some of these populations retained their original understanding of God. Many so-called "primitive" cultures continued to hold on to the God of Our Fathers. In Andrew Lang's *The Making of Religion*, he notes:

*"The savage Supreme Being, with added power, omniscience, and morality, is the idealization of the savage, as conceived of by himself, minus the 'fleshy' body...and minus Death. He was not necessarily a 'spirit'...When we call the Supreme Being of the savages a 'spirit' we introduce our own animistic ideas into a conception where*

---

<sup>88</sup>. E.O. James, *History of Religions*, pp. 226-7.

*it may not have originally existed. The Gippsland (of Australia)...believe the Creator was a GIGANTIC BLACK, living among the stars.*"<sup>89</sup>

He calls the High God of these so-called low races a "magnified non-natural m(a)n." Such a One was referred to by the so-called low races with the same language as Christians refer to their God: **The Ancient One, Our Maker, Our Father.** E.O. James, in *History of Religions*, describes this "magnified non-natural man":

*"This unique and remote figure stands in sublime majesty as the highest expression of supernatural power and will, primeval and benevolent, the giver and guardian, of the good and the right, the supreme originator and upholder of the laws and customs whereby society is maintained as an orderly and ordered whole. So lofty in fact is the conception of the tribal All-Father that at first it was dismissed as having been imported by Christian missionaries or other foreigners acquainted with the higher conceptions of Deity. It has now been established, however...the belief in (the) High (God) among low races is a genuine and characteristic feature of uncontaminated primitive religion recurrent among such aboriginal people as the Australians, the Fuegians in South of America, the California tribes in North America, and certain negritoess and other negroids in Africa and elsewhere."*<sup>90</sup>

---

89. Andrew Lang, *The Making of Religion.*, p. 203

90. James, p. 8.

## **-GIVE ME THAT OLD TIME RELIGION-**

The belief in One All-Powerful, All-Wise, yet anthropomorphic Creator is the trade mark of the "Old Time Religion" of the Black Man and Woman. It was this "old time religion," and the God which inspired it, which provided us with the thought processes and world view allowing us to build marvelous civilizations which baffle scholars and scientists to this very day. These civilizations were built on righteous law. Long before Moses received the Ten Commandments, we displayed our righteousness in the 42 Negative Confessions of Egypt and the Code of Hammurabi in Ancient Babylon. This is the same God who appeared to all the prophets, from Abraham to Muhammad. Since we have abandoned the God of Our Fathers, we have been unable to build so much as a Tee Pee for ourselves, by ourselves (excuse me, except Church's). We have turned our backs on the God which we worshipped when we were world rulers, and now wonder why we can not rule even our own homes.

Thus we have shown that the world at one time knew that The Black Man is God, but the "God of our Fathers" has been abandoned and the god of the enemy has been adopted. It is my conclusion and belief that if Black People are to be truly liberated from our oppressors, and a Black Liberation Theology is going to be the catalyst of this liberation, then we need to pick back up the "God of Our Fathers" and "render unto Caesar what is Caesar's."

## BLACK GODS OF MEXICO

Along with Quetzacoat, there are other Black Gods of medieval Mexico. *Ek-chu-ah* (A), the trader god, is referred to as the "Black Christ" and draws many pilgrims from Central and South America as well as Mexico. *Naualpilli*, the god of jewelers (B) is another Black God. (Photos from Sertima, 1976, middle)



Abb. 560. Codex Tro 19a.  
Der schwarze Gott mit der grossen Nase. Feuer bohrend.

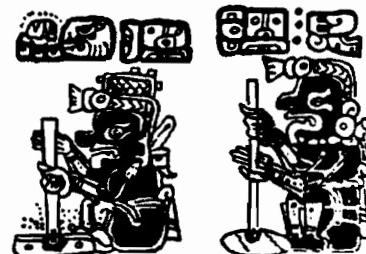
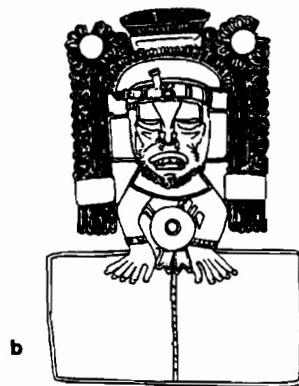


Abb. 570, 571. Codex Tro 19b, 19c.  
Der schwarze Gott mit der grossen Nase. Feuer bohrend.



## **BLACK GODS OF THE OLMECS**

The stone heads, found in Mexico and other parts of Central America, represent Olmec deities. They are dated at 800 B.C.  
(Photos from Sertima, 1976, middle)





Babylonian Messenger Hammurabi (left) before the God Shamash (right). (Photo from Pritchard, 1954, p. 175)

**PART TWO**

***THE GOD OF RELIGION***

**VS**

***THE GOD OF PHILOSOPHY***



Science, Philosophy, and Religion are three bodies of knowledge which purport to help man and woman better understand the world around them. But of the three, Philosophy and Religion are more akin because, unlike Science, they seek to answer questions concerning an "Ultimate Reality." In that sense, it would then appear that the two schools of thought are help-meets to each other. The two should be but different methods to achieve a common goal: an understanding of the "Ultimate Truth." It was Origen who said that philosophy was the handmaiden given by God to lead the Gentiles to Christ (the Christian "Ultimate Reality") just as He had given Scripture to the Jews for the same purpose.<sup>91</sup>

A cursory study of the development of both schools (philosophic and religious) reveals that there were in fact times when the two complimented each other and their final destinations converged. However, there were also many times when the two schools turned out very divergent views and the schools became camps as they engaged in bitter battle with each other.<sup>92</sup> But despite these many juxtapositions, the two schools have had a syncretistic\* relationship with each other. Some philosophic ideas have shaped and colored some religious thoughts, and some religious ideas have done the same for philosophic thoughts.

I will attempt to show in this Part the contribution that Greek Philosophy has made to modern Judaism, Christianity and Islam. Though there are numerous areas in which the Hebraic Religions have been colored by so-called Hellenistic\* thought, I will only entertain one for the purpose of this discussion. That one area being the Conception of God. It is my thesis that the original conception of God in the Judeo-Christian tradition was vastly different from what it is now and that this difference is the consequence of Greek philosophic thought intruding into the Synagogue, Church and Mosque, supplanting the old ideas which were true to the Patriarchs of this tradition.

Through the course of this work I will endeavor to show that, though today God is taught in the Judeo-Christian tradition to be an Immaterial Reality, i.e. a spirit, this is a break from the original conception that was believed in by the early Jews, Christians and Muslims. The God of Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad was a so-called anthropomorphic God-He was a Man. This God,

---

<sup>91</sup>. As quoted in Justo L. Gonzalez, *Christian Thought Revisited*, p. 27

<sup>92</sup>. See "The Philosophic Critique of Religion...," *Austieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt*; Vol. 16, #2, 1980, pp.45-78

however, was supplanted by the God of Philosophy. The Immortal Reality crept into the Synagogue, Church, and Mosque and the God of Anaxagoras, Xenophanes, Plato and Thomas Aquinas supplanted the God of Abraham, Moses, Jesus, and Muhammad, pushing Him out of the Temple. I will show that the people of the Temple traded the God of Religion for the God of Philosophy.





## CHAPTER III

### **'YAHWEH, THE BLACK GOD OF ISRAEL'**

Zecharia Sitchin, a scholar of ancient Near East religions, in his *The 12TH Planet*, observes,

*"In all ancient pictorial depiction's of gods and men, this physical likeness is evident. Although the biblical admonitions against the worship of pagan images gave rise to the notion that the Hebrew God had neither image nor likeness, not only the Genesis tale but other biblical reports attest to the contrary. The God of the ancient Hebrews could be seen face-to-face, could be wrestled with, could be heard and spoken to; he had a head and feet, hands and fingers, and a waist. The biblical God and his emissaries looked like men and acted like men-because men were created to look and act like the gods."<sup>93</sup>*

Reference is made above to the infamous passage of Gen.1:26 where Eloheim proclaims, "**na'aseh 'adam beselmenu kidemutenu**" - "Let us make man in our Image after our Likeness." Here Adam is said to be made in the image and after the likeness of God. The current orthodox exegesis\* of this passage renders the image and likeness here referred to as a 'spiritual' likeness, therefore eliminating any possibility that God "looks" like man. However, those who understand Hebrew know that this is a most inappropriate interpretation of that passage. The Hebrew words **selem** (image) and **demute** (likeness), according to Finis Jennings Dake in his *Annotated Reference Bible* (1963) denotes the "outward form, not (the) attributes."<sup>94</sup> In *Israelite Religion*, Helmer Renggren says,

---

<sup>93</sup>. Sitchin, Z., *The 12TH Planet*, 1978, p. 338.

<sup>94</sup>. Dake, F.J., *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible*, p. 1 ft. y,z

*"...the meaning of the words; 'selem' and 'demute,' hardly allows this statement to refer to anything but CORPOREAL SIMILARITY."<sup>95</sup>*

Maryanne C. Horowitz, in her article "**The Image of God in Man - Is Woman Included?**" affirms also that the "image," *selem*, is a Hebrew term which "*contained anthropomorphic corporeal imagery.*"<sup>96</sup> These same Hebrew words are used through out the Old Testament and always have this meaning of corporeality.<sup>97</sup> Thus, to apply any meaning here other than Adam's physical, corporeal similarity to God is to violate the principle of contextual exegesis.

The Prophets, when they saw God, indeed saw a Man. Ezekiel, describing his vision of God, says,

*"And above the firmament that was over their heads was a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a MAN above it. (v27) And I saw the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within him, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward (Ez. 1:26-7)."*

In Ez. 10:20, this "Man" sitting on this throne is identified as the God of Israel. The color of this Man/God that Ezekiel saw is also interesting. He was the "colour of amber" as though fire was within it. Rev. Ishakamusa Bararshango notes,

*"The Revised Standard Version of the Bible renders the word amber as 'gleaming bronze.' The word 'amber' comes from a Hebrew word 'Chasmal' which is a golden-brown substance that was used by the ancients to produce static electrical charges."*<sup>98</sup>

This Man was a Black Man. The Prophet Daniel also beheld God. He saw Him as

---

<sup>95</sup>. Ringgren, *Israelite Religion*, p. 70.

<sup>96</sup>. Horowitz, M.C., "**The Image of God in Man-Is Woman Included?**" *HTR* 72:3-4 July Oct. 1979, p. 190

<sup>97</sup>. ex.:Ex.20:4;Lev.26:1;Isa. 40:18; Ezec.1:5

<sup>98</sup>. Bararshango, p. 2

*"the Ancient of Days..., whose garment was white as snow, and the HAIR ON HIS HEAD LIKE THE PURE WOOL (DAN. 7:9)."*

The Hebrew word for man is 'ish. This is used in reference to God several times. The author of Exodus states emphatically "YHWH 'ish milhamah. YHWH semo," meaning "*The Lord is a MAN of war. The Lord is his name.* (15:3)." Also in Isa. 42:13 it reads,

*"The Lord (YHWH) goes forth like a mighty man (gibbor), like a man of war ('ish milhamah) he stirs up his fury."*

In Gen. 18, we read,

*"And the Lord appeared unto him (Abraham) in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; (v2) And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, THREE MEN stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, and said, My Lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away... (v4) Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash YOUR FEET, AND REST YOURSELVES UNDER THE TREE."*

Of these three men that appeared unto Abraham, one of them was Yahweh. The prophet Joshua (5:13) also sees a "*man ('ish) over against him with his sword drawn.*" The prophet Joshua drops down on his face and "*did worship* (v14)" this man, who was God.<sup>99</sup> George Fohrer, in *History of Israelite Religion*, says,

*"The statements that no man can see him (Ex. 33:20) and that he is spirit, not flesh (Isa. 31:3) of course do not mean that he is formless or invisible, but rather that man cannot endure the sight of him (cf. Judge. 13:22) and that, in contrast to transitory 'flesh,' he possesses an eternal vitality... All the evidence suggest that FROM THE OUTSET Yahweh was conceived in HUMAN FORM."*<sup>100</sup>

In *The Growth of The Idea of God*, Shailer Mathews states,

---

<sup>99</sup>. For discussion of this Man, see Dake, p. 243.

<sup>100</sup>. Fohrer, G., *History of Israelite Religion*, p. 169.

*"Even among the prophets Jahweh was described with such vivid anthropomorphism as to enable persons to form a mental picture of his appearance. Not only was he portrayed as AN OLD MAN WITH WHITE HAIR, but he had passions and policies like those of the rulers of his time...The conception of God as spirit DID NOT APPEAR IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. To the theologizing historians who in the eighth century (B.C.) unified and expanded the literary data of their religion, GOD WAS NOT A SPIRIT BUT POSSESSED A SPIRIT."<sup>101</sup>*

## **-PHYSICAL EVIDENCE OF YAHWEH FOUND-**

The editors of *Encyclopedia Judaica* stated confidently in 1970 that

*"There is no evidence of any physical representation of God in Jewish history...In archeological excavations no images of the God of Israel have been unearthed. Biblical Hebrew is the only fully developed language which has no specific term for the notion "goddess."<sup>102</sup>*

In 1975 and 1976, five years after these words were printed, archeologists uncovered a collection of artifacts at Kuntillet Ajrub, an ancient way station in the wilderness of northern Sinai.<sup>103</sup> The station was also a religious center, for many inscriptions bare the name *El* and *Yahweh (YHWH)*. The most startling of the artifacts discovered are two pithoi or vase jars found inside the center. One contains a women seated and playing a lyre. A male figure, whom the scholars identify as the Egyptian god *Bes* is in the center. Another male deity is on the left. The inscription written across the top of the representation reads, "May you be blessed by Yahweh and his Ashera." The man on the left is the Hebrew God Yahweh and the woman playing the lyre is his "Ashera" or "wife."<sup>104</sup> Another representation of the God Yahweh is on a fourth century

---

<sup>101</sup>. Shailer Mathews, *The Growth of The Idea of God*, pp. 71-2

<sup>102</sup>. *Encyclopedia Judaica*, p. 53

<sup>103</sup>. Shanks and Cole, *Archeology and the Bible*, Vol. 1, p. 284

<sup>104</sup>. Ibid., p. 296; *Biblical Archeology*, Vol. 18, #3, p. 43; Armstrong, p. 47.

B.C. Canaanite coin (Figure 10). The Hebrew God is shown as a man sitting on a winged throne. Above his head is his name Yah or Yahweh.<sup>105</sup>



Figure 10 (Photo from Pritchard, 1958, #50)

The God of Israel was a Black God. Yahweh was introduced to the Jews through Moses.<sup>106</sup> Moses learned of this god in Egypt. And in Egypt, Yahweh was a Black God. Gerald Massey, in his monumental work, *Book of Beginnings*, says of this “negro god”:

*“To this origin of the negro god, and this line of descent through the black star-god, the black-and-golden Sun-and-Sirius god, and the black god who was the sun of the darkness, the Typhonians (whites in Egypt) remained devoutly attached, no matter whether they worshipped Sut-Nahsi in Nubia, or Sutekh in Syria...or Jah (Yahweh) in Israel.”<sup>107</sup>*

Indeed, the Hebrews believed in an anthropomorphic theophany\* of God all the way up until the time of Jesus and beyond. Gedaliahu G. Stroumsa, in "Form(s) of God," states,

---

<sup>105</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, *Stairway To Heaven*, 1980, p. 163.

<sup>106</sup> John Bright, *A History of Israel*, p. 97.

<sup>107</sup> Gerald Massey, *Book of Beginnings* VOL. II, p. 346.

*"It must first be pointed out JEWISH ANTHROPOMORPHISM SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN NOTORIOUS IN THE FIRST CENTURIES C.E."*<sup>108</sup>

The Church Father Justine Martyr, writing in the second century, said in *Dialogue with Trypho* that the Jewish teachers

*"imagine that the Father of all, the unengendered God, has hands, feet, fingers and a soul, just as a composite being."*<sup>109</sup>

Origen (A.D. 185-253),<sup>110</sup> Basil of Cesarea (A.D. 330-379) and Arnobius of Sicca all charge the Hebrews of so-called anthropomorphism.<sup>111</sup> An example of how the Hebrews viewed God in the fifth century can be found in the *Genesis Rabbah*, ca. A.D. 400-450. R. Hoshaiyah says in it

*"When the Holy One (Yahweh), blessed be he, came to create the first man, the ministering angels mistook him [for God, since man was in God's image,] and wanted to say before him, 'Holy, [holy, holy is the Lord of hosts]."*<sup>112</sup>

There is a legend among the Jews that when the High-Priest Simon the Just on his last Day of Atonement was ministering in the Temple, his usual companion, an old man adorned in white, entered the Holy of Holies with Simon, yet did not leave with him. This raised an eye of surprise in the circle of Rabbi Abbahu, for it is written in Leviticus xvi. 17 that no one could be in the Tent of Appointment during the time when the High-Priest is atoning in the Sanctuary. Not even one of the angels. Rabbi Abbahu concluded that surely that venerable old man that entered the Holy of Holies with Simon was no mere mortal-He was God.<sup>113</sup>

---

<sup>108</sup>. Stroumsa, G.G., "Form(s) of God: Some Notes on Metatron and Christ," *HTR* 76:3 (1983) p. 271

<sup>109</sup>.Ibid.

<sup>110</sup>. Paulsen, D.L., "Early Christian Belief In A Corporeal Deity," *HTR* 83:2 (1990), p. 110

<sup>111</sup>.Ibid., pp. 271-3

<sup>112</sup> Neusner, J., *The Incarnation of God*, p. 15

<sup>113</sup> Artur Marmerslein *The Old Rabbinic Doctrine of God: Essays in Anthropomorphism*, p. 49.

## -“FOR I AM GOD AND NOT MAN”-

There are a couple verses in the Old Testament which appear to contradict the said above, such as Hosea 11:9 and Isaiah 46:5,9. However, as E. Lab. Cherbonnier brilliantly shows in his article, “**The Logic of Biblical Anthropomorphism**,” the context proves otherwise.

*“Logically, He (God of the Bible) has more in common with these Olympian deities than with Plato’s ‘Being’ or Aristotle’s ‘Unmoved Mover.’ The difference between Yahweh and Zeus is not logical or formal, but factual and ‘existential.’ The prophets do not charge the pagan deities with being anthropomorphic, but with being insufficiently anthropomorphic. At their best, they are counterfeit persons. At their worst, they are frankly impersonal.*

*“It is sometimes held that this biblical anthropomorphism is only a manner of speaking, a mere symbol for the hidden, ‘wholly other’ God who defies all attempts to describe him. A few standard passages are regularly adduced as evidence that the Bible ‘at its best’ abandons anthropomorphism. Modern scholarship, however, by restoring these passages to their context and so restoring their original meaning, reverses such an interpretation...Hosea 11:9: ‘For I am God and not man, the Holy One in your midst.’ Here apparently, God is contrasted with man; anthropomorphism is repudiated. The context, however, establishes the contrary. Indeed, Hosea is one of the most daringly anthropomorphic authors of the Bible. He attributes to God Himself the feelings and emotions of the husband whose wife has ‘played the harlot.’ The contrast between God and man concerns their respective ways of dealing with the situation. Instead of destroying Israel for her faithlessness, as might be expected of man, God is not vindictive. He has resources of mercy and forgiveness for the softening of Israel’s heart. This difference between God and man is not a difference ‘in principle.’ It is merely ‘de facto’-a difference which God intends to overcome.”*<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>114</sup> Cherbonnier, pp.187-8.

Isaiah 46:5,9 says

*"To whom will you liken me and make me equal, and compare Me, that we may be alike?...For I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me."*

Cherbonnier says of this verse:

*"It contrasts the mighty acts of Yahweh with the impotence of every false god: 'They lift it upon their shoulders, they carry it; ...it cannot move from its place, ...it does not answer' (v. 7). The true God, however, does move and speak; he announces his purpose and brings it to pass (v. 11).*

*"The intent of such passages is to distinguish Yahweh from idols by precisely these anthropomorphic activities: 'They have mouths, but don't speak; eyes, but don't see; they have ears, but do not hear; nose, but do not smell' (Ps. 115:5,6). Pagan gods are contemptible because of their impotence. They cannot even do the things man can do, whereas Yahweh does these things 'par excellence.'"<sup>115</sup>*

### **-THE RISE OF JEWISH HELLENISM-**

The rise of Hellenistic Thought caused a number of Jews to begin interpreting the Biblical passages concerning God in a figurative sense. These new Jewish converts to Greek Philosophy reacted against the God of their fathers. By the second century B.C., Platonic thought was wide spread and his "Immaterial Reality" began having an even more powerful influence on the Hebrew understanding of God. Aristobulus, in 150 B.C., *"basing himself on Greek thinkers and poets,"*<sup>116</sup> applied an allegorical interpretation to the anthropomorphic descriptions of God in the Bible. But it was the Jewish philosopher Philo Judaeus (20 B.C.-A.D. 40) who, being educated in Alexandria where Platonic thought flourished, systematically applied allegorical interpretations to the Bible, thus pushing the God of Religion further out of the Temple. *The Jewish Encyclopedia* says,

---

<sup>115</sup> Ibid., p. 192.

<sup>116</sup> "Anthropomorphism," *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, p. 55

*"The God of Philo, owing to the influence of Platonism, is not only essentially different from man and the world...but he is entirely devoid of attributes. Philo opposes not only the literal understanding of the anthropomorphic and anthropopathic\* passages in the Bible, but also the doctrine of God as an active worker, in as much as activity can not be predicated of a Being devoid of attributes."*<sup>117</sup>

The issue of God's corporeality was raised again in the third century. In the Medieval period, Saadia Gaeon (882-942), Bahya (wrote in 1040), and Judah ha-Levi (1075-1141), influenced by Greek Philosophy that was resurrected through the Muslim translation of Greek texts into Arabic, did their part in pushing the God of the Prophets out of the Synagogue and replacing him with the God of the Philosophers. But it was Moses ben Maimon, a.k.a. Maimonides (1138-1204), who planted his foot firmly on the backside of the God of Religion and closed the door of the Temple behind him. "The greatest of the Jewish philosophers," as Maimonides was called, was the first to set up the incorporeality of God as dogma and declared any person who denied this doctrine as an idolater and heretic who will be denied entry into the Here-After.<sup>118</sup> It was

*"his 'Guide' (that) determined what was to become the Orthodox concept of God within Judaism for a long time. There is evidence...to show that it was the writings of Maimonides which finally did away with all anthropomorphic notions among the Jews."*<sup>119</sup>

Baruch Spinoza (1632-1677) was denounced and banished from the community by the rabbis because he rejected Maimonides principles of exegesis and declared that the scriptural anthropomorphism's were originally meant to be taken literally.<sup>120</sup> Spinoza's ousting from the community of the Jews indicates that the God of the Jews was also officially ousted.

---

<sup>117</sup> "Anthropomorphism," *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, p. 623

<sup>118</sup> Ibid, p. 624

<sup>119</sup> *Encyclopedia Judaica*, p. 56

<sup>120</sup> Ibid.,; *Religions of The World* 3rd Edition, p. 329

## **-THE JEWS ALTER THE BIBLE-**

*"Do you then hope that they would believe in you, and a party from among them (Jews) indeed used to hear the word of Allah, then altered it after they had understood it, and they know this." Holy Qur'an 2:75*

The *Holy Qur'an* accuses the Jews of altering the scriptures of God. Far from being Islamic "anti-Semitism," this fact is a matter of recorded history. John H. Hayes, professor of Old Testament at Candler School of Theology, Emory University, in his book *An Introduction to Old Testament Study*, observes,

*"Rabbinical references provide evidence that the pre-Masoretic scribes not only guarded and preserved the text but at times WENT SO FAR AS TO ALTER THE TEXT ITSELF."<sup>121</sup>*

Toy, in *Judaism and Christianity*, says also,

*"Manuscripts were copied and recopied by scribes who not only sometimes made errors in the letters of the words, but permitted themselves to introduce new material into the text..."*

These alterations made by the Jewish scribes, called *tiqqune sopherim* or "emendations of the scribes," were not random or casual but were calculated with a specific goal. Hayes observes:

*"Many of the changes assumed seem to have the purpose of making the text more theologically acceptable by changing expressions which seem to lack proper reverence. Some examples...: Gen 18:22 originally read 'YHWH still stood before Abraham' rather than 'Abraham still stood before YHWH'; II Sam 20:1 read 'to his gods' rather than 'to his tents'; Ez 8:17 read 'my God's nose' rather than 'their*

---

<sup>121</sup> John H. Hayes, *An Introduction to Old Testament Study*, p. 55.

*nose'; and Job 32:3 read 'they condemned God' rather than 'they condemned Job.'*"<sup>122</sup>

These "emendations of the scribes" were made to conceal the true reality of God. As shown, the God of the Old Testament was a so-called anthropomorphic God-a Man. The Jewish scribes corrupted the scripture in an attempt to hide that fact. E.O. James, in *The Concept of Deity* observes that,

*"In post-exilic Judaism...efforts were made by the scribes to remove some of the more crude anthropomorphism's, or to paraphrase and SPIRITUALIZE them. Thus, in the Targums the finger of God of Ex viii. 19 was rendered 'this is a plague from before Yahweh' and when He was said to abide in, come to, or depart from a place, the phrase was made to read 'God caused his presence (shekinto) to abide there, and the like, just as seeing God, or God manifesting Himself to man, was interpreted as 'the glory (yekara) of God.' When the earlier anthropomorphism's were retained (e.g. in references to God having eyes, ears, hands and feet) the terms 'memra,' meaning the 'divine self manifestation,' was introduced as a reverend circumlocution for God as active in the affairs of men."*<sup>123</sup>

Robert Dentan, in *The Knowledge of God in Ancient Israel*, bares witness that,

*"in later times...older texts were changed to modify or eliminate some of the cruder passages (of anthropomorphism)." <sup>124</sup>*

*The Jewish Encyclopedia* says,

*"For it is obvious that there is a definite method and purpose in the consistent efforts of the nomistic writers to substitute new terms for those found in the ancient authorities (scriptures), or to REMODEL ENTIRE ACCOUNTS. Such revision is to be seen, for example, in the so-called 'priestly code' where ALL THEOPHANIES*

---

<sup>122</sup> Ibid.

<sup>123</sup>. James, E.O., *The Concept of Deity*, pp. 81-2

<sup>124</sup>.Dentan, R., *The Knowledge of God in Ancient Israel*, p. 141

*ARE CONSISTENTLY OMITTED, and the 'word' or the 'presence of God' substituted for them."*<sup>125</sup>

When the "Seventy Jews of Alexandria" produced the Greek Septuagint translation of the Bible, the corruption efforts to conceal the God of the Patriarchs continued. *The Jewish Encyclopedia* says again,

*"The 'fathers' of the Septuagint went much further than the 'Soferim' or the 'Meturgemanim' in their employment of interpretative expressions, by paraphrasing or spiritualizing ... the anthropomorphic...phrases of the Bible. The 'image of God' becomes in the Septuagint 'the glory of God'... 'the mouth of God' (becomes) 'the voice of the Lord'."*<sup>126</sup>

In translating the infamous Gen. 1:26, Maryanne C. Horowitz says,

*"In the translation of 'image' from the Hebrew 'zelem' to the Greek 'eikon,' a term which contained anthropomorphic, corporeal imagery was transformed into an abstract term for which there was a previous Greek philosophic tradition."*<sup>127</sup>

One of the more interesting attempts to rid the Bible of the God of Religion is the introduction of an ambiguous figure called "the angel of the Lord." In many of the passages where God appears to the prophets in human form, the Hellenistic Jews changed it to read that it was "the angel of the Lord" appearing to them. Dentan observes,

*"(There was) in use...various theological devices by which Yahweh was kept from coming into too close contact with the world of men. In early times Israel could think of God appearing to men in human form and speaking with them face to face, as with Abraham just before the destruction of Sodom (Gen. 18:22). But...there began to develop a reticence about speaking of Yahweh in this...too human a way. A number of passages in the Pentateuch and Judges*

---

<sup>125</sup>. *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, p. 622

<sup>126</sup>. Ibid. p. 623

<sup>127</sup>. Maryanne C. Horowitz, "**The Image of God in Man-Is Woman Included,**" *HTR* 72:3-4 July Oct. 1979 p. 190

*speak of a curious figure called the Angel of the Lord, who in each story turns out to be not an 'angel' at all, but a special form of Yahweh himself appears (e.g. Gen. 16:7;22:11f.;Judg. 6:11,14; 13:3,22). The 'angel' is a transparent device for avoiding too anthropomorphic a portrayal of the deity's self-manifestation."*<sup>128</sup>

In Judges 13, this "angel of the Lord" appeared to the wife of Manoah of Zorah (v3). She was barren, and this 'angel' gives her instructions which will facilitate her child-bearing. After the 'angel' departs, she runs to her husband and says,

*"A man ('ish) of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible (v6)."*

This 'angel' was a man. This 'angel' came again to the wife of Manoah (v9, 10),

*"And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to THE MAN, and said unto him, Art thou the man that speakest unto the woman? and he said I AM (v11)."*

In answering Manoah, this man says "**Eheyeh**," "I AM." In Ex. 3:13-14, Yahweh identifies Himself to Moses in the same way, "**Eheyeh asher Eheyeh**," "I AM That I AM." In v14, he shortens it and refers to Himself simply as "**Eheyeh**," "I Am."

The Man, after eating the offering made to the Lord, then ascended up into heaven in a flame of fire, as Yahweh is known to do. Manoah then realizes who this Man is and says to his wife,

*"We shall surely die, because we have SEEN GOD (v22)."*

Other examples can be seen in Gen 32:24-30, where Jacob wrestles with a "man" and prevails against this "man"(v25). After Jacob extorts a blessing from this man, having his name changed from Jacob to Israel, he lets the man go and says,

*"And Jacob called the name of this place Peniel: for I have SEEN GOD FACE TO FACE, and my life if preserved (v30)."*

---

<sup>128</sup>.Dentan, p. 149

Thus, these "men" that appeared to the prophets as the "angel of the Lord" are in fact God himself.

The Jews also sought to remove references to the Black children of that Black God, called in the scripture "Gods." These divine descendants of the Creator are mentioned in the opening verses of the Bible under the name *Eloheim*. Though it is mistranslated as "God," Finis J. Dake says:

*"The Heb. Eloheim is the word for God in Gen. 1:1 and in over 2700 other places in the O.T. It is a uni-plural noun meaning Gods and is so translated 239 times (Gen. 3:5; Ex 22:28; I Sam 4:8...)"*

Dake observes that sometimes, *Eloheim* is used in conjunction with plural pronouns. Such examples are Gen 20:13 which originally read as, "*The Gods they caused me to wander*" and Gen 35:7 which read, "*there the Gods they appeared unto me.*" Both verses were changed to read, "*when God caused me to wander*" and "*there God appeared unto him.*"<sup>129</sup>

The *Jewish Encyclopedia* not only acknowledges this corruption of the scripture, BUT IDENTIFIES THE QUILTY PARTY ("*a party from among them...*").

*"Tannaitic sources mention several passages of Scripture in which the conclusion is inevitable that the ancient readings must have differed from the present text. The explanation of this phenomenon is given in the expression... 'Scripture has used euphemistic language', i.e. to avoid anthropomorphism...In Masoretic works these changes are ascribed to Ezra; to Ezra and Nehemiah; or to Ezra, Nehemiah, Zechariah, Haggai and Baruch. All these ascription's mean one and the same thing: that the changes were made by the Men of the Great Synagogue."*<sup>130</sup>

"The Great Synagogue" was reputed to be a "council of elders" of sorts. Little information about them is known, but most scholars agree they were instituted during the Persian period. Consisting of anywhere from 85 to 120 Jews, their leader was reputed to be the scribe Ezra. Ezra was a priest-scribe from Babylon who, backed by the royal might of the Persian king Artaxerxes I (465-424 B.C.), traveled to Jerusalem and instituted a major reform among the

---

<sup>129</sup> Dake, p. 280.

<sup>130</sup> "Masorah," *Jewish Encyclopedia*, p. 366.

Jews there.<sup>127</sup> He and his “Great Synagogue” are accredited with being the “party from among” the Jews who altered the Bible in an attempt to conceal the reality of the Black God Yahweh.<sup>128</sup>

## -JEWS REMOVE THE NAME ALLAH FROM-BIBLE

Not only did the Jews alter the Bible in an attempt to conceal the true Nature of their Black God, they also removed the true Name of that God, *Allah*. YHWH is one of the many names of God used in the Scripture. But His most perfect name, Allah, which represents the synthesis of All of His beautiful Names, was CONSCIOUSLY REMOVED FROM THE BIBLE. Such names as *El Shaddai* (Ex. 6:3), *El 'Elyon* (Gen. 14:18-24), *El 'Olam* (Gen. 21:33) and *Eloheim* (Gen 1:1) are all purposeful corruption's of the name Allah.

The above names are compound names composed of the name of God prefixed to an attribute. *El* is the presumed name of God, and El Shaddai is God Almighty; El 'Elyon is God Most High; El Olam is God Everlasting, ect. El or Eloh is the singular of Eloheim. Herein lies the deception. The fact is, El, Eloh, and Eloheim are purposeful corruption's of Al, Allah, and Alheim.

The Hebrew words translated “El” and “Eloheim” are [ הָנָ ] and [ אֱלֹהִים ]. The Hebrew letter [ הָ ] written as an “e” is actually the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet called Aleph which is an “a,” not an “e.” Godfrey Higgins observes:

*“I must now beg my reader to review what has been said respecting the celebrated name of God, Al, Ale, Aleim; and to observe that this was in ALL THE WESTERN ASIATIC NATIONS THE NAME OF GOD and the Sun...I must also beg my readers attention to the observation...relating to the*

---

<sup>131</sup> Bright, p. 385-391.

<sup>132</sup> *The Jewish Encyclopedia* “Anthropomorphism” says again: “Aversion to Anthropomorphism exercised a great influence upon the men of the ‘Great synagogue,’ who undertook to establish a sacred canon. For the more the belief in the letter increased (literalism), the more zealously did the leading spirits of Israel endeavor to bring the Scriptures into harmony with their purer religious and ethical views” P. 622.

*word El...In the Asiatic languages, the first letter of the word is the first letter of the alphabet (A) and not the fifth (E)...But we don't just increase difficulties (by such errors), WE DISGUISE AND CONCEAL ABSOLUTE FACTS. Thus, it is a fact that the Sun and the God of Moses had the same names; that is, the God of Moses was called by the same word which meant sun, in the Asiatic language: BUT BY CALLING ONE OF THEM EL (NAME OF GOD) INSTEAD OF AL, THE FACT IS CONCEALED.*"<sup>133</sup>

This fact was concealed by a group of Jewish scribes called Tiberian Massoretes who developed the current vowel system. The Hebrew language is consonantal, possessing no written vowels. Occasionally some consonants, called the *matres lectionis*, were used to indicate vowel sounds.<sup>134</sup> The Hebrew first letter Aleph was one of those consonants. Chomsky, in *Hebrew: The Eternal Language*, notes:

*"eventually the Aleph was taken as a long 'A,' as in 'far,' and was employed as a vowel-letter pure and simple. Hence, when one wants to signify in Hebrew the sound 'a' in such words as Paris, Bialik, and the like, the Aleph is employed for the purpose."*<sup>135</sup>

When the Greeks took over the Semitic alphabet from the Phoenician traders around 800-900 B.C., the Old Hebrew Aleph, written [ א ],<sup>136</sup> became their "A," shape and all.<sup>137</sup> H.W.F. Gesenius, in his *Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament*, has a "Comparative Table of Ancient Alphabet," in which the Hebrew Aleph is synonymous with the first letter which represents "A" in thirteen other ancient languages.<sup>138</sup>

It was the Tiberian Massoretes who concealed this fact. Massoretic scribes were scribes who added critical notes to the external form of the Biblical text. During the fifth through the eleventh centuries, the Massoretic scribes resurrected the Hebrew language which had been dead since around 400 B.C., being

---

<sup>133</sup> Higgins, VOL. I, pp. 80-81.

<sup>134</sup> Hayes, p. 50.

<sup>135</sup> Chomsky, *Hebrew: The Eternal Language*, p. 99.

<sup>136</sup> As opposed to the latter Square Aleph [ א ].

<sup>137</sup> Ibid., p. 79.

<sup>138</sup> H.W.F. Gesenius, *Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament*, Appendix.

replaced by Aramaic as the popular language among the Hebrews.<sup>139</sup> To fix the pronunciation of words and denote vowel sounds, the Tiberian Massoretes (as opposed to the systems developed by the Babylonian and Palestinian Massoretes) introduced the vowel system in which a number of dots and dashes are placed under the letter to represent vowel sounds. By placing five dots under the letter Aleph [אֵל], the letter is changed from an “A” to an “E,” and the words Al, Alah, and Alheim are changed to El, Eloh, and Eloheim. Thus, the name of God in popular Hebrew. MacGregor Mathers, in *The Kabbalah Revealed*, notes that “Eloh” is written in Hebrew as ALH or Allah.<sup>140</sup> In Synagogue Hebrew, according to Higgins, the Jews still use Allah and Alheim.<sup>141</sup> Lloyd Graham, in *Deceptions and Myths in the Bible*, speaking on Eloheim:

“The Word comes from Alheim and means a council of the Gods.”<sup>142</sup>

Scholars Albert Churchward<sup>143</sup> as well as Gerald Massey<sup>144</sup> confirm that the originals of the Hebrew El and Eloheim possessed an “A” as the first letter, not an “E.” Likewise, the Canaanite God ‘El, whom we have previously discussed, was originally named Al until later Jewish scribes and historians changed it to ‘El.

As a side note, the name of God in the sister languages of Hebrew is Allah as well. In Arabic (which is its mother), Aramaic<sup>145</sup> (which was the language Jesus spoke), and Syriac, the name of God is Allah. These three languages are of considerable importance to the development of Hebrew theology. Aramaic is the language used throughout Palestine at the time of Jesus, who used this language himself, along with his followers.<sup>146</sup> Some of the Old Testament texts were written in Aramaic and Arabic. The Oldest and most valuable New Testament codex (A.D. 350) was written in Syriac.

---

<sup>139</sup> J.T. Sunderland, *The Origin and Character of the Bible*, p. 60.

<sup>140</sup> MacGregor Mathers, *The Kabbalah Revealed*, p. 22.

<sup>141</sup> Higgins, VOL. I, p. 64.

<sup>142</sup> Lloyd Graham, *Deceptions and Myths in the Bible*, p. 36.

<sup>143</sup> *Origin and Evolution of Religion*, p. 317.

<sup>144</sup> *Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World*, p. 435.

<sup>145</sup> Bergstrasser, *Introduction to the Semitic Languages*, p. 80.

<sup>146</sup> “Who Do Men Say That I Am?” *The Humanist Magazine*, May/June 1991, p. 8



## CHAPTER IV

### ***'THE GOD OF THE EARLY CHRISTIANS'***

This same development found its parallel in the history of Christian Thought. Just as the original Hebrews believed God manifested Himself in human form, so too did the original Christians, including Jesus himself. Jesus was a prophet sent into the world by God to do a particular work. He did not teach his followers to worship him as God. Jesus of two-thousand years ago was not God. He was not worshipped as such by his disciples nor the community of believers that sprung from them. What is most important to understand is that the Jesus of the Gospels is not the Jesus of Palestine. The Jesus of the Gospels is a theological paradigm which was grafted from the "mythological" histories of the gods of antiquity. The biblical authors just chose to attach the name of the prophet from Galilee to this ancient paradigm. Therefore, the Gospel histories are not to be read as the true history of the historical figure called Jesus. Kerry Temple, in his informative article on Christian origins entitled "**Who Do Men Say that I Am?**" (*The Humanist Magazine* May/June 1991) notes:

*"Most of what we know about Jesus comes from the four gospels. Yet scholars agree that these are hardly dependable as historical sources. For one thing, they did not take shape until late in the first century, a generation or two after Jesus died...Scholars also agree that the gospels were not written by any of the 12 apostles-probably not anyone named Matthew, Mark, Luke, or John, probably not by anyone who was even alive when Jesus was..."*

*"Most importantly, the four gospels were compiled not as historical documents but as testimonies of faith by communities of believers. 'They are not precise, factual accounts and weren't intended to be,' says John Collins, an internationally known biblical scholar and Notre Dame*

*professor of theology. 'There were a lot of embellishments. The evangelists were not reporters or historians in the modern sense. They were telling stories with the view of getting points across, not necessarily with a view to accuracy of detail.'<sup>147</sup>*

In 1991, an august body of 200 biblical scholars calling themselves the Jesus Seminar published their results of over 6 years of research trying to ascertain how much of the New Testament really speaks of Jesus of 2000 years ago. They concluded that only 20% of the Jesus of the Gospels goes back to the son of Mary 2,000 years ago, almost none of the Gospel of John. Robert Fortna, biblical scholar from Vassar College and member of the Seminar said

*"Most scholars, if they had worked through the sayings as we had, would tend to agree there is virtually nothing in the fourth gospel (John) goes back to Jesus."<sup>148</sup>*

The Nativity Stories, the Resurrection Drama, the Miracles, are all a-historical, according to biblical scholars. The Christ of faith, they say, "*is a...theological construct, into which have been woven traces of that enigmatic sage from Nazareth.*"<sup>149</sup>

According to Reverend Charles Kannengiesser, S.J., Notre Dame's Husking Professor of Theology, such tales were commonly applied to mythical figures and heroes of the time.

*"It was almost obligatory to have such stories available...They were stock stories told to convert people to Jesus.' Tales of virgin births, divine heroes, and miracle workers were relatively common 2,000 years ago and did simply not mean what they do to us today."*<sup>150</sup>

One of the Divine Heroes whose history is similar to that of Christ's, yet precedes Jesus by 1,200 years, is the Black god Krishna of India. John G. Jackson, in his *Pagan Origins of the Christ Myth*, says:

---

<sup>147</sup> Kerry Temple, "Who do Men Say That I Am?" *The Humanist Magazine*, May/June 1991, pp. 8-9.

<sup>148</sup> "Biblical Scholars rule out 80 percent of Jesus' words," *The Atlanta Journal Constitution*, March 4, 1991, p. A14.

<sup>149</sup> "The Search For Jesus," *Time Magazine*, April 8, 1996, p. 54.

<sup>150</sup> Temple, p. 9

*"In the sacred books of India it is recorded that Krishna was born of the virgin Devaki, that his nativity was heralded by a star, and that though of royal lineage, he was born in a cave...The infant Krishna spoke to his mother soon after his birth. ('Jesus spake even when he was in the Cradle...to his mother'). Krishna was born while his foster-father Nanda was in the city to pay his tax to the king. (Jesus was born while his foster-father Joseph was in the city to pay his tax to the governor Luke 2:1-3,5.); the babe Krishna was adored by cowherds. (The infant Jesus was adored by shepherds.) King Kansa sought the life of the Indian Christ by ordering the massacre of all male children born during the same night as was Krishna. (This is almost identical with the story of the slaughter of the innocents, ordered by Herod. Matthew 2:16); Nanda was warned by a heavenly voice to flee with the infant Krishna across the Jumna river, to Gakul, to escape King Kansa. (Joseph was warned by a voice in a dream to flee in Egypt with the Christ-child to escape the wrath of Herod.) Krishna performed many miracles in the city of Mathura. (Jesus, while in Egypt, lived in a town named Matarea, where he performed many miracles.) Krishna was a crucified Christ. He is pictured in Indian art as hanging on a cross with arms extended...Krishna was pierced by an arrow while hanging on the cross. (Jesus was pierced by a spear during his crucifixion)...Krishna descended into hell to raise the dead before returning to the abode of the gods. (We read of Jesus Christ: 'He descended into hell, and on the third day rose again from the dead.')."...Krishna rose from the grave, and finally ascended bodily to heaven in the presence of a multitude of spectators...In Indian art Krishna is represented as a man of Black complexion. The word 'Krishna' literally means 'The Black.' (In early Christian art Jesus is almost invariably represented as a Black man). "<sup>151</sup>*

Historian Kersey Graves notes that there were sixteen “crucified saviors” which preceded Jesus yet share a similar history. All of them were believed to be the Son of God who, after their crucifixion on the Cross, was resurrected and ascended to heaven to be worshipped as gods.<sup>152</sup> Of special note is Sakia of

<sup>151</sup> John G. Jackson, *Pagan Origins of the Christ Myth*, pp. 15-16.

<sup>152</sup> Kersey Graves, *The Worlds Sixteen Crucified Saviors*, pp. 102-135.

India 600 B.C., *Quetzalcoatl* of Mexico 587 B.C., *Quirinus* of Rome 506 B.C., and *Indra* of Tibet 725 B.C., who were all likewise born of virgin mothers, like Jesus.

It is clear that the Christ of the Gospels, who is different from the Jesus of history, is part of a theological paradigm which goes back thousands of years before the birth of the Christian Savior. This theological paradigm has been labeled as "myth" by scholars. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad, however, said all of these histories were prophetic, symbolic pictures of a particular man and a particular people who would appear at the End of Time. The historical figures which lay at the root of the "mythological christ figures" were in fact signs of that prophetic Man and People that were yet to come.

### -THE HISTORICAL JESUS-

What do scholars know about the historical Jesus? Little to nothing. G.R.S. Mead, in his *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.?* notes:

*"It has always been an unfailing source of astonishment to the historical investigator of Christian beginnings, that there is not one single word from the pen of any Pagan writer of the first century of our era, which can in any fashion be referred to the marvelous story recounted by the Gospel writers. The very existence of Jesus seems unknown."*<sup>153</sup>

Robert Keable, in *The Great Galilian*, elaborates:

*"No man knows sufficient of the early life of Jesus to write a biography of him. For that matter, no one knows enough for the normal *Times* obituary notice of a great man. If regard were had to what we should call...definitely historical facts, scarcely three lines could be filled. Moreover, if newspapers had been in existence, and if that obituary notice had had to be written the year of his death, no editor could have found in the literature of his day SO MUCH AS HIS NAME. Yet few periods of the ancient world were so well documented as the period of Augustus*

---

<sup>153</sup> G.R.S. Mead, *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.*, p. 48.

*and Tiberius. But no contemporary knew of his existence. Even a generation later, a spurious passage in Josephus, a questionable reference in Suetonius, and the mention of a name that may be his by Tacitus—that is all. His first mention in a surviving document, secular or religious, is twenty years later.”<sup>154</sup>*

Indeed, in the contemporary literature, no reference to a “Jesus” or “Jesus Christ” is found because the historical figure was not named Jesus.<sup>155</sup> “Jesus” is a Greek word while the historical figure and all of his followers spoke Aramaic.<sup>156</sup> “Yeshua” is the Aramaic name which was rendered “Jesus” by the Greek translators of the Bible. And records show that there was such a one who caused quite a stir in Jerusalem in those days. His name was Yeshua ben Pandera. His father’s name was Joseph Pandera and his mother, s name was Mary. Godfrey Higgins says:

*“Stuckeley (Christian historian) observes... ‘Tis remarkable that Panther (sic) was the surname of Joseph’s family, our Lords foster father... The circumstance of Joseph’s family name being supposed to be Panther (sic), is remarkably confirmed by Epiphanius, who says that Joseph was the brother of Cleophas, the son of James, surnamed Panther. Thus we have the fact both from Jewish and Christian authorities.”<sup>157</sup>*

Joseph Panther or Pandera was not, however, the “foster-father” of Yeshua, but the actual father. Origen, in the third century, referred to Joseph as “*the paramour of the mother of Jesus.*”<sup>158</sup> His mother’s name was Mary. By all accounts, Yeshua was Black.<sup>159</sup> This Blackness caused the early Caucasian writers of the Church to describe their Lord as physically “ugly.” Rev. Geiki, in his *Life of Christ* observes:

*“In its first years, the Christian church fancied its Lord’s visage and form marred more than those of other men; and that he must have had no attractions of personal beauty.*

---

<sup>154</sup> Quoted from Jackson, p. 9.

<sup>155</sup> Higgins, VOL. I, p. 315

<sup>156</sup> Temple, p. 8.

<sup>157</sup> Higgins, pp. 315-16

<sup>158</sup> Mead, p.129.

<sup>159</sup> See Higgins Vol. I, pp.138-9.

*Justin Martyr (A.D. 150-160) speaks of him as without beauty or attractiveness, and of mean appearance. Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 200) describes him as of an uninviting appearance, and almost repulsive. Tertullian (A.D. 200-210) says he had not even ordinary human beauty, far less heavenly. Origen (A.D. 230) went so far as to say that he was 'small in body and deformed,' as well as low-born, and that, 'his only beauty was in his soul and life.'*<sup>160</sup>

### -JESUS THE BLACK MILITANT-

The historical "Jesus" was not the passive, non-political, non-violent figure whose kingdom was wholly spiritual and 'not of this world,' which current Christian dogma has transformed him into. On the contrary, biblical scholarship has shown that movement for which the carpenter from Galilee championed was indeed spiritual but also social and political.<sup>161</sup> He would be called in these days a "militant revolutionary."

His movement, called by modern historians "the Nazarean Party," included in its membership at least two individuals who were also part of another movement called "Zealots." The Zealots (which is the origin of our term zealot or zealous) were an extremely militant revolutionary group founded by a Pharisee rabbi known as Judas of Galilee in A.D. 6. They had an elite body within their ranks called *Sicarii* which were a well trained, highly skilled cadre of professional assassins.<sup>162</sup> Two such members are known to have been in Jesus' close circle; Simon Zelotes or Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot or Judas the Sicarii.<sup>163</sup> Jesus' own militancy is shown in Luke 22:36 where he instructs his followers to sell their garments and buy swords. When Pontius Pilate and the Roman cohort came to arrest Jesus at Gethsemane, one of the Zealots takes out their sword and takes off an ear of one of the Roman officers.

---

<sup>160</sup>Doan, p. 502.

<sup>161</sup> Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln, *The Messianic Legacy*, 1986, p. 28.

<sup>162</sup> Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henery Lincoln, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, 1982, p. 372.

<sup>163</sup> Ibid., 1986, p. 52.

The movement that the historical Jesus championed was not only militant, but was strictly monotheistic. To them Yeshua was not God, but the “anointed of God.”<sup>164</sup> The language of Jesus and his followers was neither Hebrew nor Greek, but Aramaic. As such, when they called on God in this language, they called on Allah which is the name of God in Aramaic as well as Hebrew.<sup>165</sup>

### -THE FIRST CHURCH OF JERUSALEM-

After Jesus’ death, which will be discussed later, a “centralized Nazarean authority” was established in Jerusalem which included the “little group of Apostles.”<sup>166</sup> This administrative hierarchy became known to later Christian writers as ‘the Early Church.’ Though it’s most famous member is Peter, and secondly Mary, the mother of Jesus, the official head was James, the brother of Jesus.<sup>167</sup> This Early Church in later generations would likewise be centered around the family members of Jesus called the *Desposyni* (i.e. the Master’s People). This included children and grandchildren of the brothers of Jesus.<sup>168</sup> The historian Eusebius wrote:

*“...there still survived of the Lord’s family the grandsons of Jude, who was said to be His brother, humanly speaking...”<sup>169</sup>*

These “Desposyni” existed all the way up to the fourth century. Eusebius reported that several of them were leaders of various churches. In A.D. 318, they met with the then Bishop of Rome (later to become Pope Sylvester) and requested that the Church of Jerusalem be again recognized as the Mother Church. Rome refused.

This ‘Early Church’ founded by the Apostles and family of Jesus is completely different from the Church founded by Constantine in the fourth century and endures as the Church today.

---

<sup>164</sup> Ibid, p.26; Mead, p. 342.

<sup>165</sup> Bergstrasser, *Introduction to the Semitic Languages*, p.80

<sup>166</sup> Maurice Bucaille, *The Bible, the Qur'an and Science*, p.68.

<sup>167</sup> Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1986, p. 71.

<sup>168</sup> Ibid., p. 100.

<sup>169</sup> Ibid.

The Early Church was a “Jewish sect that remained faithful to the form of worship practiced in the Temple.”<sup>170</sup> They adhered to the strict law of the Old Testament, including the Dietary Law. Jesus himself proclaimed that he came not to break the Law, but to fulfill it. The break with this tradition began not with Jesus, but with Paul. T.W. Doan, in his *Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions*, quotes:

*“If we go back to the founding of the church, we find that the most marked feature of that age, so far as the church itself was concerned, is the grand division between the ‘Jewish faction,’ as it was called, and the followers of Paul. This division was so deep, so marked, so characteristic, that it left its traces all through the New Testament....The followers of Peter, those who adhered to the teachings of the central church in Jerusalem, held that all Christians, both converted Jews and Gentiles, were under obligation to keep the Mosaic law, ordinances, and traditions...Paul took the ground distinctly that Christianity, while it might be spiritually the linear successor to Judaism, was not Judaism; and that he who became a Christian, whether converted Jew or Gentile, was under no obligation whatever to keep the Jewish law...”<sup>171</sup>*

---

<sup>170</sup> Bucaille, p. 68.

<sup>171</sup> Doan, p. 394

## **-JESUS NOT GOD TO EARLY CHRISTIANS-**

Not only did Paul differ from the Early Church with regard to Judaism and the Law, but also with regard to the nature of Jesus. The Early Church accepted the God of Israel-Yahweh, the Black God. To James, Peter, Mary, John, and the Early Church, Jesus was not God nor was he the “son of God” in the Christian sense of the word.<sup>172</sup> As stated above, he was regarded by the Early Church as the “anointed of God.” It was Paul who introduced the concept of Christ as we understand it today. It is Paul who weds the ancient prophesies of the Christ with the personage of the recently deceased Jesus or Yeshua. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln, in their *Messianic Legacy*, notes:

*“Jesus, James and the Nazarenes in Jerusalem advocated worship of God, in the strict Judaic sense. Paul replaces this with worship of Jesus as God. In Paul’s hands, Jesus himself becomes an object of religious veneration...”*

*“It is from Paul, and Paul alone, that a new religion begins to emerge...It is fused with Greco-Roman thought, with pagan traditions, with elements from a number of mystery schools...In the first place, it had to compete with already established religions in regions where it was trying to gain a foothold-with the religions of Syria, Phoenicia, Asia Minor, Greece, Egypt,...In order to do this, Jesus had perforce to assume a degree of godhood comparable to that of the deities, he now, posthumously, was intended to replace. Tammuz, for example, the god of ancient Sumerian and Phoenician mystery teachings, had been born of a virgin, died with a wound in his side and, after three days, rose from his tomb, leaving it vacant with the rock at the entrance rolled aside. If Paul were to challenge successfully the adherents of Tammuz, Jesus would have to be able to match the older god, miracle for miracle. In consequence, certain aspects of the Tammuz story were grafted on to Jesus’ biography.”<sup>173</sup>*

The Early Church, led by Jesus’ own family and his disciples, taught that Jesus was a mortal prophet, not The Lord. In the third

---

<sup>172</sup> Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln 1986, p.78.

<sup>173</sup> Ibid, pp.78-79.

century, Iraneus, Roman Bishop of Lyons and one of the early voices of the new strand of Roman Christianity, issued an attack on all those doctrines which were contrary to the new Roman faith. In his attack, he fulminates against the descendants of the Early Church which he called “Ebionites.” Iraneus attacks these Early Christians because they

*“insist that Jesus was a man, not God, and was not born of a virgin. They claim that he became Messiah only at the time of his baptism...They reject the Pauline letters, and ‘they reject the apostle Paul, calling him an apostate from the Law.”<sup>174</sup>*

In the 1960s an early manuscript called *Al-Nasara* or “The Nazarenes” was found which goes back to a fifth or sixth century text found in a Christian Monastery in Khuzistan, south-west Iran. It is said to contain a tradition which dates back to the original Nazarean Hierarchy which fled Jerusalem before the revolt of A.D. 66. The *Al-Nasara* states that Jesus was a mortal prophet, not God, and that Paul “abandoned the religion of Christ and turned towards the religious doctrines of the Romans.”<sup>175</sup>

It was Paul who began to merge the history of Yeshua with that of the ancient Prophetic Christ—the Immaculate Conception, the Incarnation, Crucifixion, Resurrection, Ascension—were all elements of the ancient, symbolic prophecy of a man and people who would come at the End of Time which Paul amalgamated with the person of Yeshua ben Pandera or Jesus. The Early Church didn’t understand this and thus became vexed with Paul. James and the Nazarene hierarchy sent missionaries in the wake of Paul’s evangelizing efforts to undo his “heretical\*” teachings of Jesus.<sup>176</sup> Angered by this act, Paul returns to Jerusalem where a full-scale dispute ensues.<sup>177</sup> In I Corinthians 11:3-4, Paul acknowledges that he was teaching a different Jesus from the one James and the Early Church were teaching. They were teaching the historical Yeshua, he was teaching the prophetic Christ.

---

<sup>174</sup> Ibid., p. 106.

<sup>175</sup> Ibid., p. 107.

<sup>176</sup> Ibid., p. 77.

<sup>177</sup> Doan, p. 395.

## -REVISITING THE RESURRECTION-

The most important part of Christian eschatology\* is the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Jesus. However, these should be understood in their proper context. When Paul grafted these elements of the ancient, world-wide prophesies onto the history of Yeshua ben Pandera, he never intended it to be taken as the literal history of the recently deceased Nazarean. The New Testament Christ is the same as the Indian *Krishna*, Egyptian *Horus*, Phoenician *Tammaz*, etc. They all have symbolic meaning and pointed to a future Man and People. That future Man and People would be Crucified, not in the literal sense of being put on a wooden cross, but Crucified in that He/They would suffer undeserved pain and persecution for the sake of the redemption of the original family of God.

The physical crucifixion of Jesus upon a cross never happened in history. The historical Jesus, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches, died from a stab womb. The Early Church understood this and thus the image of Jesus on a cross was never a part of the early Christian doctrine. T.W. Doan observes:

*"When we speak of Jesus being crucified, we do not mean to convey the idea that he was put to death on a cross...This cross was the symbol of life and immortality among our heathen ancestors...and in adopting Pagan religious symbols...the Christians took this along with others. The crucifixion was not a symbol of the earliest church; no trace of it can be found in the Catacombs...The oldest representations of Christ Jesus was a figure of a lamb, to which sometimes a vase was added, into which his blood flowed...This custom subsisted up to the year 680, and until the pontificate of Agathaon, during the reign of Constantine Pogonate. By the sixth synod of Constantinople...it was ordained that instead of the ancient symbol, which had been the LAMB, the figure of a man fastened to a cross...should be represented. All this was confirmed by Pope Adrian I."<sup>178</sup>*

This image of a man fastened to a cross which was adopted by the later Christians was rejected by the early Christians as heathen

---

<sup>178</sup> Ibid., p. 202, 520.

because it was an old Roman symbol.<sup>179</sup> Minucius Felix, Church Father of the early third century, in his *Octavius* (A.D. 211) argues with an infidel saying:

*"As for the adoration of crosses which you (Pagan) object against us (Christians), I must tell you, THAT WE NEITHER ADORE CROSSES NOR DESIRE THEM; YOU IT IS, YE PAGANS...WHO ARE THE MOST LIKELY PEOPLE TO ADORE WOODEN CROSSES...Your victorious trophies not only represent a simple cross, BUT A CROSS WITH A MAN UPON IT."*

Tertullian, Christian Father of the same era, observed the same thing in his dispute with a Pagan:

*"The origin of your gods is derived from figures molded on a cross. All those rows of images on your standards are the appendages of crosses."*<sup>180</sup>

The early Christians rejected such paganism and thus never represented Yeshua as suffering on a cross. It was at the Council of Constantinople, called in Trullo in A.D. 707, that pictures of Christ were ordered to be drawn in the form of a man on a cross.<sup>181</sup>

Likewise was the Resurrection not a part of early Christian doctrine. The members of the Early Church did not expect to see their slain leader again and they never taught that they did so see him. After his death, as we will soon see, Yeshua's body was embalmed by his father Joseph to last 10,000 years. He was buried in a secret tomb in Jerusalem. Only a small circle of close intimates knew where the tomb was located. Gud Ludemann says in his *What Really Happened to Jesus?*

*"We can no longer say where he (Joseph) put the body. Evidently not even the earliest community knew... This world of sacred tombs was a real element of the environment in which the earliest community lived. It is inconceivable that, living in this world, it could have been forgotten...The 'rediscovery' of the tomb of Jesus in 326*

---

<sup>179</sup> Ibid., p. 198

<sup>180</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>181</sup> Higgins, VOL II, p. 111.

*has nothing to do with the real place of burial and is a pious legend.”<sup>182</sup>*

It was not until Christianity became “paganized” that Jesus was said to have physically returned from the grave.

*“In the earliest times, the Christians did not celebrate the resurrection of their Lord. They made the Jewish Passover their chief festival, celebrating it on the same day as the Jews, the 14<sup>th</sup> of Nisan...Believing, according to tradition, that Jesus on the eve of his death had eaten the Passover with the disciples, they regarded such solemnity as a commemoration of the supper and not as a memorial of the Resurrection. But in proportion as Christianity...separated itself from Judaism and imbibed paganism, this way of looking at the matter became less easy. A new tradition gained currency among the roman Christians to the effect that Jesus, before his death, had not eaten the Passover, but had died on the very day of the Passover, thus substituting himself for the Paschal Lamb. The great Christian festival was then made the Resurrection of Jesus, and was celebrated on the first pagan holiday-Sun-day-after the Passover...No actual representation of the resurrection of the Christian’s Savior has yet been found among the monuments of early Christianity. The earliest representation of this event that has been found is an ivory carving, and belongs to the fifth or sixth century.”<sup>183</sup>*

The earliest gospel, the Gospel of Mark (A.D. 70), did not contain an account of the Resurrection of Jesus. The oldest version of this gospel ends at 16:8 and lacks verse 7.<sup>184</sup> Thus, it contains no mention of any appearances of a resurrected Christ. It relates only the discovery of the empty tomb by two women named Mary and Salome. There they find a young man sitting on the tomb. This young man will later be transformed into an angel in preparation for transforming Yeshua into a resurrected Christ. But as Kenneth Woodward says in his article, **“Rethinking The Resurrection”** (*Newsweek Magazine* April 8, 1996)

---

<sup>182</sup> Gud Ludemann, *What Really Happened to Jesus?* pp. 24,139.

<sup>183</sup> Doan, p. 227, 232.

<sup>184</sup> Bucaille, p. 80;Reginald Fuller, *The Formation of the Resurrection Narrative*, p. 53.

*"By itself the empty tomb, one of Christianity's most enduring images, does not prove anything. Matthew acknowledges as much in his Gospel. Hench, the angel, a literary figure commonly used in the Bible to indicate a message from God..In itself, however, the empty tomb merely indicates that the body was not there."*<sup>185</sup>

The later stories of the Resurrection scene found in the later gospels are so replete with contradictions they nullify each others credibility. Reginald Fuller, in *The Formation of the Resurrection Narrative*, observes

*"The best way to discredit a witness in court is for the cross-examiner to tie him up in knots and make his evidence appear to be such a tissue of inconsistencies that the jury becomes convinced he is entirely untrustworthy. One does not need to be a scientific New Testament scholar to do that with the Resurrection narratives."*<sup>186</sup>

While Mark says a Mary (not the mother Jesus) and Salome discovered the tomb, Matthew says Mary and Mary Magadelene, while Luke says it was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and "other woman." John says Mary Magadalene went alone. In regards to what took place at the tomb, Mark said the two woman found a young man outside sitting. Luke says there were two men standing inside. Matthew and John says it was not men, but angels (they also disagree on the number).

The Resurrected Christ was not introduced by the original followers of Yeshua ben Pandera. It was introduced by Paul.<sup>187</sup> The later gospel writers, Matthew, Luke and John, followed Paul's lead, embellishing it with details that even Paul was ignorant of. Of course, it was part of the "Prophetic Christ" mythos that Paul borrowed so heavily from in forming the Christian "Savior" that he got this Resurrected Christ from. Kersey Graves, in his *The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors* notes:

*"Now mark, Quezalcoatl of Mexico, Chris of Chaldea, Quirinus of Rome, Prometheus of Caucasus, Osiris of Egypt, Atys of Phrygia, and 'Mithra the Mediator' of the Persians did, according to their respective histories, rise*

---

<sup>185</sup> P. 65.

<sup>186</sup> Fuller, p. 2

<sup>187</sup> Ibid., p. 9.

*from the dead after three days burial, and the time of their resurrection is in several cases fixed for the twenty-fifth of March (as in the Christian resurrection story).<sup>188</sup>*

Jesus was a prophet. He never taught his followers to worship him and they never did. The original Christians worshipped the Black God of Israel.

### **-JESUS: PROPHET OF THE BLACK GOD-**

Jesus was a Jew and believed in the God of Israel. Arthur McGiffert in *The God of the Early Christians*, says,

*"Jesus was a devout and loyal Jew, and the God whom he worshipped was the God of his people Israel-the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. He was not a theologian or a PHILOSOPHER...God was always strictly personal for Jesus-Ruler, Judge, Master, Lord, Father. He thought of him in ANTHROPOMORPHIC, NOT IN METAPHYSICAL OR MYSTICAL, fashion.<sup>189</sup>*

David L. Paulsen, in his very enlightening article, "**Early Christian Belief In A Corporeal Deity**," observes,

*"The view that God is incorporeal, without body or parts, has been the hallmark of Christian orthodoxy,\* but in the beginning it was not so...(The) ordinary Christians for at least the first three centuries of the current era commonly (and perhaps generally) believed God to be corporeal. The belief was abandoned (and then only gradually) as Neoplatonism became more and more entrenched as the dominant world view of Christian thinkers.<sup>190</sup>*

---

<sup>188</sup> Graves, p. 145.

<sup>189</sup> McGiffert, A., *The God of the Early Christians* 1924, pp. 3,17

<sup>190</sup> Paulsen, D.L., "Early Christian Belief in a Corporeal Deity," *HTR* 83:2 (1990) p. 105

Grace Jantzen, in *God's World, God's Body*, agrees:

*"The idea that God is not embodied has been the stock-in-trade of theological orthodoxy for so long that it comes as a surprise to find that 'FROM THE BEGINNING IT WAS NOT SO.' In the first efforts towards theological understanding in the patristic period, the Fathers of the Church were divided on the question of whether or not God was embodied. Some of them, like Tertullian...clearly thought that he was. Irenaeus is less explicit, but the idea that God has a body could easily be taken as the logical consequence of his line of reasoning."<sup>191</sup>*

Adolph Harnack, in his *History of Dogma*, gives confirmation that the original Christians believed in a so-called anthropomorphic God. He says of the first century believers,

*"God was naturally conceived and represented as corporeal by uncultured Christians (meaning those uninfluenced by Greek intellectualism), though not by these alone, as the later controversies prove...In the case of the cultured, the idea of Corporeality may be traced back to Stoic influences; in the case of the uncultured, popular ideas co-operated with the sayings of the Old Testament literally understood, and the impression of Apocalyptic images."<sup>192</sup>*

He says also,

*"...in the second century...realistic eschatological ideas no doubt continued to foster in wide circles the popular idea that God had a form and a kind of corporeal existence."<sup>193</sup>*

Harnack identifies the source of the Christian belief that God was a material being with a form to "popular ideas," the Bible, and Stoic thought. Stoicism was the Greek philosophy which rivaled Platonism. The Stoics believed that the only reality is a material reality. They postulated that God was a material being. Those "cultured" Christians obviously refer to the Christians who were influenced by Greek thought.

---

<sup>191</sup>. Jantzen, *God's World, God's Body*, p. 21.

<sup>192</sup>. Harnack, A., *History of Dogma*, 1961, Vol. 1, p. 180 n. 1

<sup>193</sup>. Ibid., Vol. 2, p. 225 n. 5

The masses of the faithful believed the anthropomorphic descriptions of God in the O.T literally, just as the Hebrews did. But there were also New Testament anthropomorphic passages such as John 4:24 which we have already discussed. Another verse usually cited as proof of Plato's "Mystery God" is Colos. 1:15 where mention is made of "*the image of the invisible God.*" However, here too the context reverses the interpretation and proves otherwise. The word translated "invisible" is the Greek *aoratos*. Dake says,

*"The word really means not visible, not in sight, unseen, concealed. Invisibility consist more of distance than substance. Cities or other material objects cannot be seen even at 30 miles away. At this distance they are invisible. Anything out of sight is invisible. God (and) angels...can appear or disappear at will. They have been seen with the natural eyes many times, proving that invisibility must be understood...as with all other invisible things that become visible."*<sup>194</sup>

E. LaB Cherbonnier agrees;

*"The biblical God...is invisible as a matter of tactics. De facto, men seldom see Him. Upon occasion, however, he does show himself: to Moses (Ex. 33:23), to the elders of Israel (Ex. 24:10), to Isaiah (Is. 6:1)...God retains the freedom to show himself or to withhold his face at will."*<sup>195</sup>

Rudolf Bultmann, in *Primitive Christianity in Its Contemporary Setting*, says also,

*"God is not invisible to the senses as a matter of principle. Indeed, Hebrew has no word for 'invisible.' God is invisible because he wills to be so."*<sup>196</sup>

This is corroborated by Is. 45:15, "Thou art a God who hidest thyself" and Prov. 1:28, "They will seek me (God) diligently, but will not find me." Also, many people have seen God: Job (Job.

---

<sup>194</sup>.Dake, p. 222, N.T.

<sup>195</sup>.Cherbonnier, E.L., "The Logic of Biblical Anthropomorphism," *HTR*, 55 (1962) p.199

<sup>196</sup>.Ibid.

42:12); Amos (Amos 9:1); Jacob (Gen. 32:30); Manoah and his wife (Judges 13:22); and all will see Him (Rev.22:4).

Colossians also mentions God's "image." The Greek *eikon* is an abstract term which could either have a spiritual meaning, of which only three times it has (Rom. 8:29; 2 Cor. 3:18; Col. 3:10) or it could mean an outward appearance. The latter is meant in over fifteen times (Mt. 22:20; Mk. 12:16, et al<sup>197</sup>). The ambiguity is cleared up in Philippians 2:6 where mention is made of "*Christ Jesus: Who, being in the FORM OF GOD, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.*" God has a "form." The Greek word "*morphe*" means "*the outward form that strikes the vision: the external appearance,*"<sup>198</sup> as in Mk.16:12. According to St. John 5:37, God the Father has a voice and a "shape" which no one has yet seen. The Greek "*eidos*" also means "*outward appearance, external form.*"<sup>199</sup> Thus, God has an external form and a shape, according to the New Testament. The early Christians, uninfluenced by Platonism, understood this and thus believed in the God of the Prophets.

Celsus, a second century philosopher, wrote a critique of Christianity in A.D. 178 entitled *Alethes Logos* (True Doctrine). The work was suppressed and destroyed, but we know of it today through the quotes of Origen, the second century Christian Father. Celsus argues "at length" against what he believes to be the Christian understanding that God "*is corporeal by nature and has a body like the human form.*"<sup>200</sup> Iraneus, Bishop of Lyons, writing in that same period acknowledges the same among the Christians.<sup>201</sup>

Robert P. Casey, in "**Clement of Alexandria and the Beginning of Christian Platonism,**" notes that it was the influence of Greek thought which prompted the change:

*"The period in which (the) revival of Platonism took place saw the beginning of Christianity, and in the second century it became apparent that Christian theology, if it were to survive, must justify itself philosophically. In doing so it had to make choices between the materialism of Stoia and the immaterialism of Plato. That it ultimately chose*

---

<sup>197</sup>. See Dake, N.T. p. 219, note o

<sup>198</sup>. Ibid., p. 216 note j

<sup>199</sup>. Ibid., p. 99 note a

<sup>200</sup>. Paulsen, p. 113

<sup>201</sup>. Casey, p. 86 n.138

*the latter may in part be attributed to the influence of men like Philo and Numenius.*"<sup>202</sup>

Justo L. Gonzalez, in *Christian Thought Revisited*, also traces the influence that Greek philosophy has had on Christian doctrine. Writing in the second century, Clement of Alexandria was one of the first to bring Plato's God into the Church.<sup>203</sup> Gonzalez says,

*"Thus Clement of Alexandria...turned Platonism into one of his main instruments for understanding Scripture. In consequence... Clement...came to the conclusion that all Scripture concerning God must be understood in such a manner that it is compatible with what the philosophers had said about the Supreme Being."*<sup>204</sup>

It was Origen (A.D. 185-253) though, who is most responsible for the supplanting of the God of Religion by the God of Philosophy in the Church. He was a Hellenistic Christian philosopher from Alexandria, Egypt whose polemic against the popular anthropomorphism became the hallmark of Christianity. It is he who first uses the word *asomatos*, meaning "incorporeal," in the orthodox Greek sense to describe God. He acknowledges that the doctrine of God's immateriality is a new doctrine.<sup>205</sup> He also acknowledges that in the period in which he was writing (middle of third century), the issue of God's corporeality had not yet been settled in the Church. He says that

*"how God Himself is to be understood-whether as corporeal, and formed according to some shape, or of a different nature from bodies" is "a point which is not clearly indicated in our teachings."*<sup>206</sup>

Origen thus decides to settle the issue himself. In his *Homily III*, Origen says that

---

<sup>202</sup>. Casey, p. 45

<sup>203</sup>. Though such writers as Albinus, Justine, Athenagoras, and Tatian used the Greek term *asomatos*, indicating incorporeality, it was not used in the Greek context. Stroumsa, p. 345

<sup>204</sup>. Gonzalez, p. 40

<sup>205</sup>. Casey, p. 82

<sup>206</sup>. Paulsen, p. 109

*"the Jews indeed, but also some of our people, suppose that God should be understood as a man, that is adorned with human members and human appearance."*<sup>207</sup>

He attempts to correct this notion because "*the PHILOSOPHERS despise these stories as fabulous and formed in the likeness of poetic fictions.*"<sup>208</sup> Stroumsa acknowledges that, although he refers to these Christians who believe God to be in human form as *akeriotatoi* or "simple persons," many of these are not unsophisticated at all.<sup>209</sup> Melito, Bishop of Sardis in Lydia, who died probably in A.D. 197, was a learned and prolific writer, composing eighteen works. Origen identifies him as among the "orthodox" Christians who taught that God has a human form and body. Melito wrote a book entitled *The Discourse on the Corporeality of God*.<sup>210</sup> Gennadius, writing in the fifth century, corroborated Origen's claim and says Melito was responsible for a body of Christians who also believed God had a human body.<sup>211</sup>

---

<sup>207</sup> Ibid., pp. 110-111

<sup>208</sup> Ibid.

<sup>209</sup> Stroumsa, p. 346

<sup>210</sup> Paulsen, p. 112

<sup>211</sup> Ibid.

## -ST. AUGUSTINE-

St. Augustine (A.D. 354-430), born in Thagaste in North Africa, is one of the pivotal Fathers of the Church. His many works have influenced Christian thought probably more than any other person. At the time he was writing, the popular belief among Christians, particularly the original Black Christians of North Africa, was that God was a man. In fact, he says this is the reason it took him so long to accept Christianity. In his *Confessions*, St. Augustine shares how he was turned off in his youth because the Christians he knew, including his Black mother Monica, believed that God was in the form of a man. As a result, he aligned himself with another group he would later come to anathematize\*: the Manichean sect. Because they too fought the Christian majority's belief in anthropomorphism, he succumbed to their logic. He says,

*"For...that which really is I knew not; and was, as it were through sharpness of wit, persuaded to assent to foolish deceivers (Manichees), when they would ask me:...is God bounded by a bodily shape, and has hairs and nails?'...At which, I in my ignorance, was much troubled...because as yet...I knew not God to a Spirit, not one who hath parts extended in length and breadth, or whose being was bulk...And what might that should be in us by which we were like God, and might be rightly said to be after the image of God, I was altogether ignorant."*

He continues:

*"I despaired of finding the truth...in Thy Church, O Lord...and it seemed to me very unseemly to believe Thee to have the shape of human flesh, and to be bounded by the bodily lineaments of our members. For when my mind endeavored to recur to the Catholic faith, I was driven back...And I seemed to myself more reverential, if I believed God...Thee, my God...[to be} unbounded...than if..I should imagine Thee bounded by the form of a human body..."*

The Catholic faith of North Africa, at least of that part of North Africa, as late as the fourth century, taught that God was a Man. St. Augustine's mother Monica was one of those believers. And

for this reason he rejected the Christian faith. His career as a teacher of rhetoric, however, took him later on in life to Milan, Italy. While there, he met a Bishop Ambrose who introduced him to the Latin translations of the writings of Plato and the "purely spiritual" concept of God. Paulsen says.

*"Augustine accepted this view of God and, with his long-standing stumbling block to Christian doctrine removed, he was converted to the faith in 386 and the following year, at age thirty-two, was finally baptized."<sup>212</sup>*

After discovering this new Neoplatonic\* interpretation of the faith, he rejoiced:

*"But when I understood withal that 'man, created by Thee, after Thine own image,' was not understood by Thy spiritual sons...as though they believed and conceived of Thee as bounded by human shape...with joy I blushed at having SO MANY YEARS barked not against the Catholic faith, but against the fictions of carnal imaginations...For Thou, Most High...hast not limbs some larger, some smaller, but art wholly every where and no where in space, art not of such corporeal shape...Thy Catholic Church...I NOW DISCOVERED...not to teach that for which I had grievously censured her. So I was confounded, and converted; and I joyed."*

It is clear that, up even until the time of Augustine, there were two strands of Christianity, exclusive of each other. One in Africa, where it spread from the Apostles first, and one in Europe which was interpreted through the writings of the Greek philosophers. The God of the African strand of Christianity was the God of Religion: A God in human form. The God of the European strand of Christianity was the God of Philosophy: an abstract, immaterial being. Augustine, though he was a Black Man himself, rejected the faith and the God of his native land, and embraced the God of a foreign land.

---

<sup>212</sup>. Ibid., p. 115

## -THE UPROAR IN EGYPT-

The issue of God's corporeality came to an explosive head in Egypt in A.D. 399. Even at that late date, the indigenous Christian Egyptians believed God the Father to have, from the beginning, manifested Himself in human form. The anthropomorphic theophanies of the Bible were interpreted literally by the Egyptian majority. Owen Chadwick refers to the "*literalist Egyptian Majority*."<sup>213</sup> Because of Origen and Augustine, there was a small group of "Origenist" in the city of Nitria who believed in the God of the Philosophers. But Elizabeth Clark, in *The Origenist Controversy*, says,

*"the sources more representative of the indigenous Egyptian tradition...reveal the distrust felt by the native Egyptian clientele of Origen's views."*<sup>214</sup>

George Florovsky, in his *Aspects of Church History*, also bares witness that the literalist, or so-called "Anthropomorphites," were in the majority in Egypt and thus represented the Egyptian "Orthodox Christian Doctrine."<sup>215</sup>

Current historians who are believers in Origen's teaching of God portray the Egyptian majority as "simple" and "ignorant" and attribute this as the reason they believed as they did. But Florovsky shows this view to be biased and false. He says,

*"Nor should the 'literalism' of the alleged 'Anthropomorphites' be attributed to their 'ignorance' and 'simplicity'...The 'Anthropomorphites' could quote in their support an OLD AND VENERABLE TRADITION, which could not be summarily discarded by the charge of 'ignorance'!"*<sup>216</sup>

Theophilus was at that time the Bishop of Alexandria. In the festal letter, which is written and read aloud each Easter Day by the Bishop of Alexandria, Theophilus remarked that "*God ought to*

---

<sup>213</sup>.Florovsky, G. *Aspects of Church History*, p. 90.

<sup>214</sup>. Clark, E., *The Origenist Controversy*, p. 57.

<sup>215</sup>. Florovsky, pp. 90-91.

<sup>216</sup>. Ibid., p. 91.

*be regarded as incorporeal, and alien to human form.*<sup>217</sup> He stated that Man was not today in the **Imagie Dei** or Image of God. This caused the monks of Scete, Egypt to riot. Leaving their monastic retreat, the monks stormed to Alexandria in droves and even threatened to kill Theophilus.<sup>218</sup> At the time Theophilus had his letter read, not only were the monks angered, but three of the four priests of the Churches at Scete were angered by his heretical pronouncement. Bishop Epiphanius of Slamis was of the same view of the monks regarding God.<sup>219</sup>

One of the monks was a wise and pious man by the name of Apa Aphou of Pemdje. He was a monastic that was early in his career a part of a community which contained members who were themselves taught by "disciples of the Apostles."<sup>220</sup> Thus, he had access to the teachings of the Apostles themselves. As it was Aphou's custom to journey from his monastery retreat to the town of Pemdje once a year to hear the paschal letter read aloud to the congregation, he was then present when Bishop Theophilus's inflammatory letter was read. Upon hearing it, he was greatly disturbed and was ordered by the Lord to "*go to Alexandria to set this aright.*"<sup>221</sup>

Thus, Aphou traveled and waited three days outside the Bishop's gate. When he was finally permitted entrance, he was given an audience with the bishop at which point, after having the Bishop read his letter to him, Aphou challenged his statement that man was not in the image of God. I will quote the discussion, as it is reported in a coptic text and repeated by Florovsky.

*"The Archbishop said: "How could you say of an Ethiopian that he is in the image of God, or of a leper, or of a cripple, or of a blind man?"*

*"Blessed Aphou replied: "If you proclaim that in such fashion, you will be denying that which He said, namely, 'Let us make man in our likeness and in our image'..."*

*"The Archbishop replied: "Far be it! But I believe that Adam alone was created in His likeness and image, but that his children whom he begot after him do not resemble*

---

<sup>217</sup>. Ibid., 117.

<sup>218</sup>. Clark, p. 45.

<sup>219</sup>. Ibid.

<sup>220</sup>.Florovsky, p. 109.

<sup>221</sup>. Florovsky, p. 113.

*him." Apa Aphou replied, saying: "Moreover, after God had established the covenant with Noah following the flood, He said to him: 'whoever sheds human blood, his own will be shed in return, for man had been created in the image of God'(Gen. 9:6)."*

*"The Archbishop said : "I hesitate to say of an ailing man ...that he bears the image of God, Who is impassable and self-sufficient, while (the former) squat outside and perform his necessities...How could you think of him (as being one) with God, the true light whom nothing can surpass?"*

*"Aphou said to him: "...If we think, for example, of a king who will give orders and a likeness will be painted, and all will proclaim that it is the image of the king, but at the same time all know that it is wood and colors, for it does not raise its nose (head), like man, nor its ears are those of the king's countenance, nor does it speak like the king. And all these weaknesses which belong to it nobody remembers out of respect for their king's judgment, because he has proclaimed: 'it is my image.' On the contrary, if anyone dare deny it...on the plea that it is not the king's image, he will be executed..for having slighted it. Furthermore, the authorities are mustered concerning it and give praise to bits of wood and to colors, out of respect to the king. Now if such things happen to an image which has no spirit, neither does it stir, being...delusive...how much more, then, (to) man, in whom ABIDES THE SPIRIT OF GOD, and who is active and honored above all animals which are upon the earth; but because of the diversity of elements and colors...and of weaknesses which in us are...for us on account of our salvation; for it is not possible for any of these latter to slight the glory which God has given us, according to Paul: "As for man, it is not proper that he cover his head (because he is the image and glory of God)'(I Cor. 11:7)."*

*"When he heard these words, the blessed Archbishop arose and bent his head saying: "This is fitting that instruction come from those who search in solitude, for, as the reasoning of our hearts are mixed in us, to the point that we err completely in ignorance.*

*"And immediately he wrote within all the country, retracting the phrase, saying: "It is erroneous and proceeds from my lack of intelligence in this respect."(End.)*<sup>222</sup>

After writing to every region repudiating his former statement, he visited the monks and said to them, *"In seeing you, I behold the face of God."*<sup>223</sup> The monks said that he must repudiate and burn the writings of Origen, which the repenting Bishop is reputed to have done. Three years later, Theophilus appointed Aphou to Bishop of Pemdge.

Thus, all the way into nearly the fifth century, the Africans still held on to the orthodox Christian position that God manifested Himself in human form as is taught in the Scriptures of Moses, Ex. 15:3 *"The Lord is a Man of War."*

I have, I believe, successfully proven that the God that is worshipped in the Synagogues and Churches of today is not the God that was originally worshipped there. The God of the Patriarchs and Prophets has been pushed out of these holy sanctuaries, and the God of the Philosophers has replaced Him. Casey concludes,

*"It is easy to see what Platonism brought into the partnership (religion and philosophy), for it supplied Christianity with an immaterialist philosophy...Henceforward Christian Platonism with its idea of God as an immaterial, intellectual substance...was a permanent element in Christian theology."*<sup>224</sup>

---

<sup>222</sup>. Florovsky, pp. 114-116.

<sup>223</sup>. Ibid., p. 126.

<sup>224</sup>. Casey, p. 101

## CHAPTER V

### **'ALLAH, THE BLACK GOD OF ISLAM'**

We have seen that the original Black Hebrews and the original Black Christians took the anthropomorphic descriptions of God in the Bible literally and thus conceived of God in human form, as all the ancient Black cultures have done from the beginning. Such belief was the orthodoxy of the Judeo-Christian tradition for the first three or four centuries of each. It was predominantly, though not exclusively, through the influence of Greek philosophic thought and the introduction of Plato's God that this was challenged. After much controversy and heated debate, the old orthodoxy was supplanted for a new. What started out as a heresy\* proclaimed by a minority of "cultured" Jews and Christians became ultimately the established orthodoxy of the Synagogue and Church. And what began as the recognized orthodoxy was later anathematized and thrown in the much too crowded basket of heresies.

The same historical development found it's sequel in Islam. The *Holy Qur'an*, like the Bible, speaks of Allah in very anthropomorphic terms. The original orthodox Muslim community accepted these passages literally. This understanding was confirmed by the teachings of the Prophet himself-Prophet Muhammad ibn Abdullah. Again Greek influences crept in and a "crises in Islam" ensued. The Muslim world was embittered in battle over this issue and others until official creeds had to be issued defining the faith and responding to the heresies. But as in Judaism and Christianity, the original orthodoxy, after putting up a strong fight, lost to the heretical postulations of a minority group. The reader will see that what is today called "Orthodox Islam" or "Sunni Islam" was in it's beginning a heretical aberration from the orthodox and that the original orthodoxy is today represented by the so-called heretical teachings of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad and the Nation of Islam.

I dedicate this chapter to our brother Mustafa El-Amin who, through his writings has contributed greatly to the confusion

among the people and misrepresented the teachings of the Most Honorable Elijah Muhammad. There is one statement from our brother, however, that I agree with 100%:

*"It is essential that the American people in general and the African Americans in particular know and realize that there are very clear differences in the teachings of the (modern) Universal Religion of Islam and the teachings of the Nation of Islam. In order for people to make an accurate and clear judgment or decision about anyone or anything, IT IS ALWAYS BEST FOR THEM TO HAVE AS MUCH CORRECT INFORMATION AS POSSIBLE."*<sup>225</sup>

It is indeed very essential that our people understand the difference between the Nation of Islam and what is today erroneously called "Orthodox" or Universal Islam. It is also important, as he correctly states, that one analyzes those differences based on CORRECT INFORMATION. However, he failed to present the correct information, so the task is left up to us.

### -ANTHROPOMORPHISM IN EARLY ISLAM-

A.S. Trittin, in his *Islam*, observes:

*"The Koran and tradition (sayings of the Prophet and his companions) often speak of God as if He were a man; to take two examples only, 'When God created the world He wrote with His Hand for Himself, 'My mercy precedes My anger,' and, 'He opens the gates of heaven in the last third of the night, stretches out His hand and says, 'Is there none to ask of me that I may give?' He stays like this till dawn.' In consequence many thought of God as (having) a body; they asked if the throne supported Him and did He fill it. He had the limbs of a man, He was a...light in the form of a man and His hair was black light; He was a body but not like other bodies."*<sup>226</sup>

---

<sup>225</sup>. Mustafa El-Amin, *The Religion of Islam and the Nation of Islam*, p. iii.

<sup>226</sup>. A.S. Tritten, *Islam*, p. 36.

As noted above, the *Holy Qur'an* describes Allah with vivid anthropomorphism. After creating Adam and calling the angels to make obeisance to him, Allah said to the rebellious *Iblis* who refused,

*"O Iblis, what prevented thee from submitting to him whom I created with MY TWO HANDS (bi-yadayya)? (38:75)"*

Surah 5:64 says,

*"And the Jews say: The hand of Allah is tied up. Their own hands are shackled and they are cursed for what they say. Nay, BOTH HIS HANDS ARE SPREAD OUT."*

Not only does He have two hands, but, like man, one is on the left and one is on the right. In Surah 39:67, we read:

*"And they honor not Allah with the honor due Him; and the whole earth will be in HIS GRIP on the day of Resurrection and the heavens rolled up IN HIS RIGHT HAND. Glory be to Him! and highly exalted is He above what they associate (with Him)."*

Allah also has a face and eyes according to the *Holy Qur'an*. Surah 55:26 says,

*"Every one on it (the earth) passes away-And there endures for ever THE FACE (wajh) OF THY LORD, the Lord of glory and honor."*

In Surah 20:39 Allah says,

*"Put him (Moses) into a chest, then cast it into a river...there an enemy to Me and enemy to him shall take him up. And I shed on thee love from Me; and that thou mayest be brought up before MY EYES."*

Probably the verses cited most often by the old orthodox in support of their Quranic understanding of God being in human form are those relating to His Throne. The Throne of Allah has a very significant and exalted place in *The Holy Qur'an* (where it is mentioned over twelve times) and at times the debate centered around the Throne passages. It is called the Throne of Grace (23:117), the Mighty Throne of Power (23:86), and the Glorious

Throne of Power (83:15). The Arabic word '**arsh**', according to Mualana Muhammad Ali, literally means "a thing constructed for shade" or "anything roofed."<sup>227</sup> The court or sitting place of the king is called '**arsh**'.

The most famous of these Throne passages describe Allah anthropomorphically sitting Himself on the Throne. In Surah 57:4 it reads,

*"He it is who created the heavens and the earth in six days,  
THEN HE MOUNTED THE THRONE."*

Surah 20:5 reads: "**Al-Rahman 'ala-l-'arsh istawa**," meaning "*The Beneficent One has sat down firmly on the Throne.*" Allah's angels are said to encircle the Throne (39:75). Surah 40:7 also mentions "*Those who bear the Throne of Power and those around it.*"

As Allah sits firmly on the Throne of Power, His feet are said to rest on the **Kursi** or stool which accompanies the Throne. Though **Kursi** can signify seat in a very general sense, usually, as in the daily life of Muslims, it meant a seat with no back or arm-rests-a stool.<sup>228</sup> **Kursi** is mentioned only twice in the Qur'an, but several times in the sayings of the Prophet. In Surah 2:255 it is stated that "*His (Allah's) 'kursi' extends over the heavens and the earth.*" In Surah 38:34, Allah sat somebody on Solomon's **kursi**.

The Prophet had some very interesting things to say about Allah's '**arsh**' and His **kursi**. He said at one time, removing any possibility of a non-physical understanding of the Throne:

*"Know you not what Allah is? His throne is on His  
heavens, in this way"-and he formed with his fingers a  
cupola--"and He makes it crack, as the rider makes the  
saddle."*<sup>229</sup>

This is a most revealing quotation. The Prophet is asking his companions, not do they know "Who" Allah is, but do they know "What Allah is!" He teaches his companions of the nature of God by referring to Allah sitting on His Throne and comparing it to A MAN SITTING ON A SADDLED HORSE!!! The blatant implication here is that Allah is a man. As we quote more of the

---

<sup>227</sup>. *Holy Qur'an*, f.895.

<sup>228</sup>. "**Kursi**," *Encyclopedia of Islam*, p. 509.

<sup>229</sup>. Wensinck, *The Muslim Creed*, p. 61. From Abu Dawud, *Sunna*, b.18.

sayings of the Prophet, you will see that this is exactly what he meant.

The Prophet above described the physical likeness of the Throne. The Molla Husain ibn Iskandar al-Hanafi, in his commentary of the *Wasiyat Abi Hanifa*, describes the conceptions of Allah's Throne and Chair that were popular in early Islam:

*"Opinions regarding the throne differ. According to some it is a seat of light, according to others, e.g. the author of Bahr al-Kalam it is a red hyacinth. The author of the Daka'ik al-Akhbar says: Allah created the preserved table from a white pearl...and He attached it to the throne. On it is written what shall happen till the day of resurrection...Ibn Djarir, Ibn Mardawaih and Abu'l-Shaikh have a tradition which goes back to Abu Dharr: The Apostle of Allah said: O Abu Dhar, the seven Heavens are, as compared with the chair, as a ring thrown away in the desert. And the relation between the throne and the chair is as the relation between this desert and the ring. The same tradition is found also in al-Suyuti's al-Hai'a al-Saniya".*

It is clear from all these traditions that the Throne is physical and the Chair is attached to the Throne. This is confirmed by the tradition handed down by al-Baihaki on the authority of Ibn Abbas, in which the Prophet says:

*"The first thing Allah created was the pen. Then He created the Throne and the Chair, then a preserved table from a white pearl..."*

The Throne and Chair are created objects, not representing the eternal attributes of Allah.

This Throne has always been the trademark of the anthropomorphic deity. In Sumer, after *Marduke* was made Supreme God over the *Anunnaki*, the first thing they did to show his Kingship was "erect...for him a princely throne."<sup>230</sup> *Ra*, the Supreme God of Egypt was represented on his Throne.<sup>231</sup> In a Hittite inscription, we read

---

<sup>230</sup>. Hamilton, *In The Beginning*, p. 31.

<sup>231</sup>. See Churchward, *Origin And Evolution of Religion*, p. 134.

*"Formerly, in the olden days, Alalu was the King in heaven; He, Alalu, was seated on his throne."*<sup>232</sup>

But the clearest manifestation of the connection between the Throne and the anthropomorphic deity is in the biblical descriptions of Yahweh. Micaiah the prophet, describing his vision of Yahweh, said,

*"I saw the Lord sitting on his throne... (I Kings 22:19)."*

Isaiah says also,

*"I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up (Is. 6:1)."*

When Ezekiel saw God, he observed:

*"And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the appearance of the likeness of a man above it (Ez. 1:26)."*

The King of the gods in India was called **Kash-Yapa**, "He who is the Throne."<sup>233</sup>

All of the ancient Black cultures, when depicting God, depicted Him as a Man sitting on a throne. This is true for the Sumerians, Kemetians, Indians, Canaanites, Hittites and Hebrews.

After examining the context in which the Throne verses were interpreted, we can now understand why this was a central piece of evidence for the orthodox in support of their anthropomorphic conception of Allah. But though it was the central, it was in no way the sole. *The Encyclopedia of Islam* relates some of the traditions of the Prophet that were fundamental to the orthodoxy's understanding of the nature of Allah:

*"He (Allah) descends to the lowest heaven (al-sama' al-dunya) and cries: 'Is there a supplicant? Is there a seeker of forgiveness'?...Then there is the story of the man who will be last in Paradise, and how he will make Allah*

---

<sup>232</sup>.Sitchin, 1976, p. 69.

<sup>233</sup> Ibid, p. 61.

*laugh...His (Allah's) eyes...are opposed to the one eye of  
al-Dadjdal...<sup>234</sup>*

One of the oft-quoted hadiths (sayings of the Prophet) says,

*"All the hearts of mankind are like one single heart  
between TWO OF THE FINGERS OF THE  
MERCIFUL."<sup>235</sup>*

He also said that in a vision, he felt "*a touch of the Divine hand  
between his shoulders.*"<sup>236</sup>

But of all that we have above stated, the most convincing saying of the Prophet that Allah manifests Himself in human form is that tradition in which the Prophet says:

*"Allah created Adam in His form" (inna Allah 'azza wa-jalla khalaqa Adam 'ala suratihi).*"

In case there was any confusion of whose "form" is actually meant here, the tradition is repeated except it states even more explicitly that Adam was created in the form of **al-Rahman**, The Beneficent.<sup>237</sup> This tradition clearly shows that Allah has a human form after which Adam was created. This is why the Qur'an states that Adam was created by Allah in "*the best of forms (95:4).*" Adam was fashioned from Black mud into the "best of forms" because he was fashioned after the make or form of Allah.

One of the most interesting traditions is that which concerns Khalid, the famous Warrior for Islam, and his experience at the shrine of the pagan goddess Al-Uzza. As we have earlier noted, Al-Uzza, along with Allat and Manah, were three pagan goddesses considered to be the "Daughters of Allah" to the pagan Arabs. At the time of Muhammad, Al-Uzzah received the most worship. Her shrine was located in Nakhla, a few miles north of Mecca. In the eighth year after the Hegira (Muhammad's flight from Mecca to Medina), Muhammad sent the zealous and valiant Khalid with thirty horsemen to destroy the sanctuary. While Khalid was putting the sanctuary to the sword, a naked black woman "with flowing hair" approached him. The lady's priest, who was also

---

<sup>234</sup>. 1961, p.36.

<sup>235</sup>. "Allah," *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960, p. 410.

<sup>236</sup>. Ali, *The Religion of Islam*, p. 154, f.1

<sup>237</sup>. Rippin, 1988, p. 105-107; Watts, pp. 94-100; as based on Ibn Qutayba, *Kitab ta'wil mukhtalif al-hadith*(Cairo, 1326) p. 275.

present, cried out: “*Be courageous, Al ‘Uzza, and protect yourself!*” Khalid, it is written, “shook with terror.”<sup>238</sup> After regaining his composure and courage, he cleft the Black woman’s head and killed her. Khalid reported the deed to Muhammad, expressing doubt that he had actually slain Al-Uzzah herself. He suggested that the Black Woman was just a priestess. The Prophet replied, however,

*“Of a truth, it was Uzza herself whom thou hast destroyed.”*<sup>239</sup>

This is extremely significant. If the Prophet and the Arabs in general accepted Al-Uzzah as a Black Woman, and the Arabs saw Al-’Uzzah as the “Daughter of Allah,” how do you suppose they saw the Father? Though Muhammad and the *Holy Qur'an* condemns the Arabs belief that these goddesses are Allah’s daughters, they both fail to condemn the anthropomorphism implied. In fact, though Al-Uzzah is not a “Daughter of Allah” in the sense the Arabs believed, the name is the feminine of *Al-Aziz*, which is one of the 99 Names of Allah.<sup>240</sup>

---

<sup>238</sup> Tor Andrae, *Mohammed: The Man and His Faith*, p. 18.

<sup>239</sup> Washington Irving, *Mahomet and His Successors*, p. 185.

<sup>240</sup> “Al-Uzzah,” *The Encyclopedia of Islam*, p. 617.



The early Canaanites represented Allah as a Black Man sitting on His Throne. The pictures of 'El are actually pictures of the Canaanite depiction of their God Al or Allah. We have proven that the name "El" is a purposeful corruption by later historians of the more ancient name Al or Allah. (Photo from Pritchard, 1978, #57.)

The issue of Allah's bodily movement (descending to the lowest heaven) also found it's support in the *Holy Qur'an*. In Surah 89:22 we read,

*"Nay, when the earth is made to crumble to pieces, And thy Lord comes with the angels, ranks on ranks..."*

This tended to disprove the Greek view of God as a immaterial spirit that exist everywhere at all times. For if that were the case, we couldn't talk about God moving from one place to another as the Qur'an and the Prophet had.

The final point of concern for this discussion of the anthropomorphic nature of the God of Islam is the Vision of Allah (*ru'yat Allah*). The faithful believed they would see Allah "bi l'-absar," with eyesight.<sup>241</sup> This is supported by the Quranic verse (75:22-23) in which, in the hereafter, some faces will be bright, "*Looking toward their Lord.*" Also in 39:73-75, the *Holy Qur'an* describes the day when the faithful are conveyed to the Garden (in the Hereafter) in companies. This Hereafter is very earthly, with fountains flowing,<sup>242</sup> pairs of every fruit,<sup>243</sup> reclining beds whose inner covering are of silk brocade,<sup>244</sup> green cushions and beautiful carpets.<sup>245</sup> And if all that isn't enough to convince one of the mundane nature of Paradise, there are righteously beautiful women for the righteous men and vice versa.<sup>246</sup> As the righteous approach the Garden, the Keepers open the doors. They are said then to "inherit the land."<sup>247</sup> Then, as they enter the Gates which lead into the Garden, the Qur'an says,

*"And thou SEEST THE ANGELS GOING ROUND ABOUT THE THRONE OF POWER GLORIFYING THEIR LORD WITH PRAISE."*

It is made perfectly clear here that, as the righteous enters this earthly Hereafter, they will see Allah sitting on His Throne with His heavenly host encircling Him.

---

<sup>241</sup>. *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960, p. 411.

<sup>242</sup>. 75:50

<sup>243</sup>. v52

<sup>244</sup>. v54.

<sup>245</sup>. v76.

<sup>246</sup>. v.56, 70, 72.

<sup>247</sup>. 39:74.

Again, the words of the Prophet confirm the orthodox belief that Allah will be seen by the righteous. The tradition is related of the Prophet answering a concern from among his companions on whether or not they will see Allah in Paradise. The tradition goes:

*"Some persons asked the Apostle of Allah: Shall we see our Lord on the day of the resurrection? The Apostle of Allah answered: Would you importune anyone with such a question regarding the moon in a night of full moon, or concerning the sun on a cloudless day? They answered: No. He said: In the same way you will see your Lord..."*<sup>248</sup>

It is reported by Ahmad ibn Nasru'l-Khuza'i that the Prophet said again, *"Ye shall see your Lord in the day of judgment, as ye see the moon."*<sup>249</sup> Al-Nawawi, author of the *Forty Hadith*, says,

*"The position of the PEOPLE OF THE SUNNAH is that seeing Allah is possible and not absurd..."*<sup>250</sup>

"The people of the Sunnah" are the original followers of the Prophet who transmitted his teachings. It is thus made clear that the faithful will see Allah as one sees a full moon at night or bright sun on a cloudless day.

The verse that the modern orthodox, those who were originally heterodox,\* quote in their attempt to make Allah an immaterial being that is invisible is Surah 2:3 where Allah is referred to as *Al-Ghaib*. The Muslim writers of today deceptively translate that word as "Unseen." However, that word does not mean "unseen" in Arabic. It means "absent" or "to withdraw ones presence from." This word is similar to the Greek *aoratos* and does not mean physical invisibility but unseen due to location or distance-absent from view. Allah is not here described by the Qur'an as an invisible being, but as one who has made Himself absent until the Day of Judgment at which time He will make His presence known again. This is why the faithful have to wait until that Day before they could "see their Lord."

The above cited Quranic passages were read by the early Muslims as literal representations of Allah. The *Encyclopedia of Islam* notes that *"the ancient traditionalists took these verses on*

---

<sup>248</sup> Wensinck, p. 63.

<sup>249</sup> As quoted in Edward Sell's *The Faith of Islam*, p. 176.

<sup>250</sup> Ibid., p. 64.

*their face value.*"<sup>251</sup> A.J. Arbery, in *Revelation And Reason In Islam*, observes,

*"From earliest Islam there had been a strong preference...to take these descriptions literally.' It was said that God, when he grows angry, grows heavier and the throne groans under his weight like a camel saddle. Others explained that it was the throne that grew heavier, not God."*<sup>252</sup>

George F. Moor, in his *History of Religion* agrees:

*"The common idea of God was crudely anthropomorphic. Taking the words of the Koran in their natural sense, men imagined God sitting upon a throne in heaven, a being with hands and feet, eyes and ears; a body, therefore, and some doctors of repute did not hesitate to say a body of flesh and blood."*<sup>253</sup>

Indeed, the people of the "Sunna," the original orthodox of Islam which included the companions of the Prophet, armed with the words of the Prophet himself, understood these anthropomorphic verses of the *Holy Qur'an* literally and thus conceived of Allah in that same way. They are referred to as *Ashab-Al-Hadith*, or "People of the Tradition." This group later came to be anathematized and called *Al-Hashwiyya*. The exact meaning of Hashwiyya is unknown but it is clearly used in a derogatory way. Writers today refer to the Hashwiyya as a "sect" within Islam. But A.S. Halkin has shown that, far from being a sect, it represented the orthodox majority. In his article, "*The Hashwiyya*," he states,

*"We learn also that the name is by no means applicable to a well defined group, including as it does virtually the whole community."*<sup>254</sup>

---

<sup>251</sup> *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960. p. 412.

<sup>252</sup> Arbery, *Revelation And Reason In Islam*, p. 21.

<sup>253</sup> Moore, *History of Religion*, p. 419.

<sup>254</sup> Halkin, "*The Hashwiyya*," *American Oriental Society*; Vol. 54, 1934.  
p. 6.

He says again,

*"A reconsideration of the...sect will doubtless reveal that it was representative of the masses of Islam, and that the sectarianism is due to a misunderstanding."*<sup>255</sup>

Today the Orthodox Muslim world wants to disown the ashab-al-hadith and make it appear that it was an insignificant sect. But Halkin has convincingly shown, as well as the writings of their enemies, that they represented the orthodox majority. Armstrong notes,

*"Muslims often spoke about God anthropomorphically, making him a larger-than-life man..."*<sup>256</sup>

They are today anathematized because they believed in the God of Religion. In the polemic of Jahiz (772-872) against the Nabita, which is another name for the Hashwiyya, he says of them:

*"But the Nabita...insisted: He is a body; and it ascribed form...to Him and declared anyone who believes in the beatific vision (seeing Allah in Paradise) without 'Tajsim' (acknowledging God has a body)...to be a heretic. Again most maintain that God's word is excellent and clear, evidence and proof...that if He wished to add to it, He could; and subtract from it, He could...The acts of disobedience of this community had never exceeded sin and error...until the Nabita and their followers, THE MASSES, appeared. Now the PREVAILING trend of this generation is Kufr, that is anthropomorphism and determinism."*<sup>257</sup>

Jahiz, who was an enemy of the Hashwiyya, here acknowledges that they represented the masses and their view of anthropomorphism was the "prevailing" view. His attempt, however, to make this a "new trend" we have already shown to be erroneous.

Another Muslim writer, Iji, writing on Muslim sects, says of the Hashwiyya:

---

<sup>255</sup> Ibid., p. 13, f.6.

<sup>256</sup> Armstrong, p. 179.

<sup>257</sup> Ibid.

*"The anthropomorphists Hashwiyya like Mudar and Kahmas and al-Hujaimi assert He is a body (not like other bodies) of flesh and blood (unlike all other flesh and blood). He possesses limbs (and organs, and it is possible for Him to touch, and shake hands with and embrace the sincerely pious who visits Him in this world)... "<sup>258</sup>*

This is the view of the original orthodoxy of Islam. "Sunni Islam" originally held the belief that Allah manifested Himself in human form. Hisham ibn Hakim said:

*"Allah has a body, defined, broad, high and long, of equal dimensions, radiating with light, of a broad measure in its three dimensions..."*

Just as with the original Hebrews and Christians, the original orthodoxy of Islam was far different than the orthodoxy of today's Muslim world. But when and under what conditions did the orthodoxy change?

### **-THE MU'TAZILITE HERESY-**

W.M. Watt, in *Early Islam*, says,

*"The problems implicit in the anthropomorphic conceptions of the Qur'an did not begin to thrust themselves upon the awareness of Muslim thinkers till towards the close of the second century after the Hijra (in the ninth century, two hundred years after Muhammad). The point was apparently raised first by the heterodox groups of the Mu'tazila and the Jahmiyya, and they raised it...BY ACCUSING THE MAIN BODY OF THE FAITHFUL AND THE 'ORTHODOX' DOCTORS OF...'TASHBIH'...as it is usually translated, ANTHROPOMORPHISM. The Mu'tazila and the Jahmiyya-at this point probably not entirely distinct from one another-had come under the influence of Greek philosophy".<sup>259</sup>*

---

<sup>258</sup>.Ibid., p. 14.

<sup>259</sup>. Watt, p. 86.

Richard Martin, in his *Islam*, observes also,

*"Most Mu'tazilites denied any resemblance between God and His creatures. AGAINST MORE POPULAR CONCEPTIONS, the Mu'tazilites argued that God could not be conceived in human terms; that is, they 'deanthropomorphised' the notion of God..."<sup>260</sup>*

Hoodbhoy, in *Islam and Science*, notes,

*"The Mu'tazila doctrine rejected the anthropomorphic representations of God POPULAR AT THAT TIME..."<sup>261</sup>*

"Mu'tazila" means "dissenters," called such because they dissented from the orthodox understanding and were therefore "heterodox."\* The school was actually a loose association of thinkers primarily from Basrah and Baghdad who differed widely among themselves on important points.<sup>262</sup> Wasil ibn Ata and Amr ibn 'Ubayd, after separating from the circle of Hasan at Basrah, founded the school in the early part of the ninth century. They were later joined and succeeded by Abu al-Hudhayl and al-Nazzam. In Baghdad, a branch of the Mu'tazila was formed around Bishr ibn al-Mu'tamir. Bishr was temporarily jailed for his views by the Calif Harun al-Rashid.

The Mu'tazila affirmations and the subsequent controversy which they caused centered around three basic issues, of which we will only discuss the first:(1) They believed in the unity (**tawhid**) of Allah. This wasn't just an affirmation of monotheism, for all Muslims affirmed such. But this was a special "philosophic" concept which called into question the anthropomorphism of the orthodoxy;(2) They asserted that the *Holy Qur'an* was "created" against the orthodox belief that it is the "uncreated" word of God (3) **Kalam**. The Mu'tazila denied the worth of the Hadith (sayings of the Prophet) in interpreting the Qur'an. They believed Greek reason was superior to Tradition and more authoritative. This is called **Kalam**. The Mu'tazila therefore invented a grammatical system of exegesis called **ta'wil** which was allegorical interpretation of the Qur'an, thus interpreting away the anthropomorphism's in a philosophical fashion.

---

<sup>260</sup>.Martin, *Islam*, p. 99.

<sup>261</sup>. Hoodbhoy, *Islam and Science*, p. 97.

<sup>262</sup>. Peters, *Allah's Commonwealth*, p. 183.

It was this small heretical school that gave the current Muslim world its **tafsir** or mode of exegesis. Where the Qur'an speaks of the faithful "seeing God," it really means they would 'know' Him, according to this method of reading Scripture. The hand of Allah meant 'grace' and His face was rendered His 'essence.' Just as their Jewish and Christian predecessors, the Mu'tazila applied Hellenistic rationalism to strip away the references of Allah that disagreed with the God of Philosophy. *The Encyclopedia of Islam* observes:

*"But the Mu'tazilite schools...wished to justify dialectically the Muslim notion of God, in the face of the Greek-inspired 'God of the philosophers'.<sup>263</sup>*

Though the early Mu'tazilites had not access to the Arabic translations of the Greek writings which came later, they were evidently influenced by non-Muslim groups described by al-Ash'ari in his *Views of the Muslims*.<sup>264</sup> And even though Wasil ibn 'Ata was the founder of the Mu'tazila, the Greek influence was not clearly perceptible until Jahm ibn Safwan. Peters, in *Allah's Commonwealth*, says of him,

*"The intrusion of these new constructs and novel modes of understanding are first perceptible in the work of Jahm ibn Safwan, a far more likely sire to the Mu'tazila than Wasil. Jahm had before him some vision of the world and God rationalized on a Neoplatonic model, and he proceeded to explain Allah in terms of that understanding. The Mu'tazilites followed in his path, not with one but with many world views, some of them crossed with non-Greek themes, but NONE of them even remotely resembling the (world view) that lay behind the Qur'an."<sup>265</sup>*

The result was the introduction into Islam of a totally new and foreign view of the nature of God. Al-Ash'ari describes the Mu'tazilite conception of God:

*"Allah...is no body, nor object, nor volume, nor form, nor flesh, nor blood, nor person, nor substance, nor 'accidens,' nor provided with color, taste, smell, touch, heat, cold,*

---

<sup>263</sup>. *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960, p. 412

<sup>264</sup>. Peters, p. 207

<sup>265</sup>. Ibid., p. 185.

*moistness, dryness, length, breadth, depth...Neither is He provided with parts, divisions, limbs, members, with directions, with right or left hand...no place encompasses Him...He cannot be described by any description which can be applied to creatures...He can not be described by measure, nor by movement in a direction...The senses do not reach Him, nor can man describe Him by analogy. He does not resemble the creatures in any way...Nothing of what occur to any mind or can be conceived by fantasy resembles Him...Eyes do not see Him...nor can He be heard by ears."*<sup>266</sup>

Henri Masse, in *Islam*, notes,

*"the Mu'tazilites considered Allah to be Pure Spirit, and consequently they rejected all those attributes of God..."*<sup>267</sup>

Thus, the God of Philosophy was being introduced into the Muslim World. The orthodoxy reacted vigorously against the Mu'tazilite heresy, accusing them of *ta'til*, divesting God of all of His attributes and rendering Him "an empty concept."

The Mu'tazilite heresy produced the ninth century "dogmatic crises in Islam." The intensity of the crises and debate equaled that of the Arius-Athanasis feud which resulted in the Nicene Creed of Christianity. As a result, many strong defenders of orthodoxy emerged, the most famous of which was Ahmad ibn Hanbal.

---

<sup>266</sup>. Wensinck, p. 73-4.

<sup>267</sup>. Masse, *Islam*, p. 206.

## -AHMAD IBN HANBAL: DEFENDER OF THE- FAITH

The "Great Defender" of the cause of Islam was the pious Ahmad ibn Hanbal (780-855). Born in Baghdad, he is regarded today as "the imam of Baghdad." He began studying the traditions of Islam at the age of fifth-teen. To acquire a full knowledge of the holy texts and sacred writings, Hanbal visited Mecca, Medina, Yemen, Syria, Mesopotamia, Kufa, and Basra. He studied under such famous teachers as Sufyan ibn Uyaina, Abu Yusuf, and al-Shafi'i.<sup>268</sup> As a youth, he was held in reverence as an authority in matters of Islamic tradition. When the great al-Shafi went to Egypt, he said: *"I do not leave behind any one greater as a 'figih'(scholar in Islamic tradition) or more pious and learned than Ahmad ibn Hanbal."*<sup>269</sup>

Not only was Hanbal a brilliant scholar, but he was also a very pious and devout Muslim. It is said that while making salat (prayer) he made at least 300 rak'a's a day. After the last prayer at night, after only a few hours of sleep, he would wake up and perform prayers of supererogation until morning. This pious Muslim recited the whole Qur'an once every seven days and fasted so much that his life seemed like a continuous fast.

Ahmad ibn Hanbal was probably the greatest Muslim to come to bat for the "old orthodoxy." He was bitterly opposed to the Mu'tazila doctrines. He opposed their system of ta'wil or allegorical interpretation of the anthropomorphic verses of the Qur'an. As a defender of the "Sunnah" and the "ashab-al-hadith," he argued that the *Holy Qur'an*, being the uncreated word of God, had to be taken literally. He said this must be done *bila kaifa*, without asking questions. While traveling and studying the holy texts, Hanbal gathered 30,000 acceptable Hadiths or sayings of the Prophet. These were compiled in his most famous work, *Musnad*. One of those hadiths was the above discussed which states that Allah created Adam in His form. Thus, contrary to what some modern writers would like to believe, Hanbal understood Allah in anthropomorphic terms-the way the ashab-al-hadith understood Him. According to Dr. Walter Patton, in his *Ahmed Ibn Hanbal and the Mihna*, "*Ahmed's belief was anthropomorphic. That was*

---

<sup>268</sup>. *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1961, p. 69.

<sup>269</sup>. *Ibid.*, p. 70.

*the simple fact. And the Prophet was not the less so.*"<sup>270</sup> Ahmad says of Allah;

*"The throne of the Merciful is above the water, and God is on His throne. His feet rest on the stool...The throne belongs to God, and the throne is supported by those who carry it...He is in movement, He speaks, He looks, He laughs, He rejoices, He loves and He detests, He displays ill-will and kindness; He becomes angry and He forgives;...Every night He descends, in the manner He wishes, to the nearest heaven. 'Like Him there is naught; He is the All-Hearing, the All-Seeing'(42:11) the hearts of humankind are between two fingers of the Merciful; He turns them over as He desires and engraves on them whatever He wants. He created Adam with His hands and IN HIS IMAGE. On the day of resurrection, the heavens and the earth will be in His palm; He will put His feet in the fire and He will disappear, and then He will make the people of the fire come out with his hand. The people of Paradise will look at His face and see it..."<sup>271</sup>*

Hanbal's beliefs are made even more clear in the rescript that the Caliph al-Radi issued against his followers in 935. Al-Radi was influenced by Mu'tazilite doctrine and thus condemned the Hanbalites ( those who follow Ahmad ibn Hanbal's teachings) of Baghdad saying:

*"You claim that your ugly disgusting faces are in the image of the Lord of the World and that your vile appearance is in the image of His; you talk of His feet and fingers and legs and gilded shoes AND CURLY HAIR and going up to heaven and coming down to the world-may God be raised far above what wrongdoers and unbelievers say about Him."*<sup>272</sup>

This God of the Hanbalites was a Black God. Far from being wrongdoers and unbelievers, Peters says,

---

<sup>270</sup> Dr. Walter Patton, *Ahmed Ibn Hanbal and the Mihna*, p. 188.

<sup>271</sup> "Attributes of God," *Encyclopedia of Religion*, Eliade, p. 513-4.

<sup>272</sup> Lewis, *Islam*, p. 2-3.

---

*"the Baghdad Hanbalites were the chief defenders of 'the Sunnah and the community'."*<sup>273</sup>

Philip K. Hitti, in his *History of the Arabs*, says,

*"Ahmad ibn-Hanbal's...bold and stubborn championship of the cause of conservative orthodoxy constitutes one of the glamorous pages in its history."*<sup>274</sup>

*The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics* observes,

*"During his whole career he was a great defender of orthodoxy."*<sup>275</sup>

*The Encyclopedia of Religion* says also,

*"they (Hanbalites) represented the overwhelming majority of Sunni Islam as members of the traditionalist movement."*<sup>276</sup>

Ahmad ibn Hanbal was the key defender of the orthodox faith against the heresies of the Mu'tazila. But as the battle between orthodoxy and heterodoxy raged on, some fell victim to the influence of the Mu'tazila. One such person was Caliph Ma'mun. Ma'mun assumed the caliphate in 813. He has been described as "the greatest patron of philosophy and science in the entire history of Islam." Ma'mun sent emissaries as far away as Byzantium to seek out and purchase philosophical and scientific works.<sup>277</sup> It is recorded that his intense interest in Greek philosophy was sparked by a dream he had in which Aristotle appeared to him.<sup>278</sup> In 827, al-Ma'mun adopted the doctrine of the Mu'tazilites that the Qur'an was created, not uncreated as the orthodoxy had claimed. Concomitant with this was denial of the anthropomorphic descriptions of Allah contained therein. The Caliph authorized this belief giving Islam its first state authorized theological dogma. Under Ma'mun, Mu'tazilism was enforced as state doctrine. The Caliph sent letters to all of the provinces ordering that his

---

<sup>273</sup>. Peters, p. 590.

<sup>274</sup>. Hitti, *History Of The Arabs*, p. 430.

<sup>275</sup>. P. 70.

<sup>276</sup>. "**Hanbaliah**," p. 180.

<sup>277</sup>. Hoodbhoy, p. 98.

<sup>278</sup>. *The Classical Heritage of Islam*, p. 48-50

governors should cite theological leaders and learned men demanding of them a clear answer as to the creation of the *Holy Qur'an*. Those who would not submit to this new teaching were jailed and tortured. Ma'mun established the first Islamic Inquisition, called **mihna**.

One of the primary victims of the **mihna** was Ahmad ibn Hanbal. The Caliph ordered that he be sent to him for questioning. Hanbal was chained, along with another orthodox Muslim, and sent from Rakka to Tarsus where Ma'mun was then seated. But shortly after leaving Rakka, the Caliph died and Hanbal was sent back to Baghdad. Ma'mun's successor, Mu'tasim, desiring to end the **mihna**, was persuaded to continue by a Mu'tazilite kadi (Judge) Ahmad ibn Abi Du'ad. Abi Du'ad, being made Chief Judge to Caliph Mu'tasim, immediately took up the pursuit of the orthodox believers. He summoned and interrogated Hanbal and after again refusing to abandon the orthodoxy of the community, Hanbal was beaten and jailed. As Hanbal was confined in his cell, a large and very angry crowd gathered outside and was preparing to attack the palace of the Caliph. In fear, the Caliph ordered Hanbal's punishment suspended and Hanbal set free.

During the rest of Mu'tasim's Caliphate, Hanbal remained in retirement refusing to do any lecturing. When Mu'tasim was replaced by al-Wathik (842), the ban on him was lifted. However, because the Mu'tazilite Du'ad was still the kadi, Hanbal maintained his retirement and Mu'tazilism flourished. It was with the accession of al-Mutawakil (847) that orthodoxy was reinstated. With him marked the beginning of the end of the heretical reign of the Mu'tazilites. Abi Du'ad was removed as kadi in 852 and his successor, Ibn Aktham, is said to have been recommended by Hanbal.<sup>279</sup> The Caliph invited Hanbal to the court in order that he may teach Tradition to the Caliph's favorite son, al-Mu'tazz. However, Hanbal refused.

Hanbal died on the 31 of July, 855 at the age of 77. *The Encyclopedia of Islam* says of him:

*"He was a man of great influence among the people, and the leading representative of the strictest orthodox party in those days."*<sup>280</sup>

The greatness of his influence among the people was displayed at his funeral where an estimated 800,000 men and 60,000 women

---

<sup>279</sup> "Ahmad b. Hanbal," *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960, p. 273.

<sup>280</sup> "Ibn Hanbal," *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, p. 70.

attended.<sup>281</sup> He was buried in the Martyrs' cemetery (Makabir al-Shuhada) and his tomb became one of the most frequented places of pilgrimage in Baghdad. Demonstrations of intense and ardent devotion took place at his tomb to the point where the cemetery had to be guarded by civil authorities. Caliph al-Mustadi' furnished the tomb with an inscription glorifying Hanbal as "the most faithful defender of the Sunna."<sup>282</sup> He has also been regarded as "hero (*fata*) of Islam."<sup>283</sup> All this praise given to a man who taught that Allah manifested Himself anthropomorphically.

Mu'tazilism and the God of Philosophy had a short lived life. After the fall of Mu'tasim and Wathik, the Mu'tazilites were again regarded as heterodox. Peters observes,

*"The Mu'tazilites ended as heretics, execrated by the conservative wing of Islam and disavowed by the theologians of the what came to be the orthodox persuasion."*<sup>284</sup>

*The Encyclopedia of Islam* also affirms,

*"The Mu'tazilites...who triumphed under Ma'mun...were subsequently regarded as 'heterodox' for centuries."*<sup>285</sup>

### -IBN KARRAM-

Another defender of the orthodox belief in an 'anthropomorphic' God was Abu 'Abd Allah Muhammad ibn Karram. Ibn Karram is a man greatly misrepresented today by the so-called orthodox Muslim world which has taken up the banner of the Mu'tazilite cause. And because of this current adherence to Mu'tazilism, which Ibn Karram was one of the greatest adversaries of, I have found that little trust can be given to Muslim scholars when discussing him or his movement. A perfect example of Muslim dishonesty is in M. Muhammad Ali's *The Religion of Islam*. On page 154, in footnote number one, Ali says,

---

<sup>281</sup> Hitti, p. 399.

<sup>282</sup> *Encyclopedia of Islam*, 1960, p. 273.

<sup>283</sup> "Hanabilah," *Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 181.

<sup>284</sup> Peters, p. 181.

<sup>285</sup> "Allah," 1960, p. 410

*"The anthropomorphic view which likens God to man has never found favor among the Muslims. A very insignificant sect known as the Karramiyah (after the founder, Muhammad Karram)...held the view that God was corporeal, but this has always been rejected by the learned among the Muslims."*<sup>286</sup>

Ali has mislead his readers three times in those two sentences. His first, which alleges that anthropomorphism never found favor among the Muslims, we have already disproved and will provide further evidence that the view was representative of the original orthodoxy. He goes on to say that the Karramiyah was a "very insignificant sect" whose views on God was "always rejected by the learned Muslims." We will show Ali's understating of the Karramiyah to be an error shortly. When he speaks of the "learned Muslims" who always rejected such belief, he is referring only to those learned in Mu'tazilite learning. Those who were learned in the Qur'an and the sayings of the Prophet, such as ibn Hanbal, were of the opinion that God is just as He is described in the Qur'an. This view was accepted by the masses.

Ibn Karram was born in 806 in Sistan. He subsequently traveled to Khurasan where he studied under such men as Ahmad ibn Harb and Ibrahim ibn Yusef al-Makiyani. Early in his studies, Karram came into contact with Ahmad ibn Abd'Allah al-Djuwaybari and Muhammad ibn Tamin al-Firyani, two persons who proved unreliable as transmitters of tradition. Karram later discovered their unreliability and disavowed his relationship with them. He spent five years in Mecca as a "mudjawir" then returned to Nishapur where he sold all his possessions in favor of a holy poverty.

Ibn Karram taught that God was a substance (**djawhar**) and a body (**djism**) and that body was exactly as it is described in the *Holy Qur'an* and the *Hadith*. We have above shown that such a teaching was also accredited to the Nabita which was a name given to the **ashab-al-hadith** or Sunni Muslims. Thus, Ibn Karram was within orthodoxy with this view. It was Karram's other views which set the Karramiyah at odds with orthodox groups such as the Hanbalites. Ibn Karram was bitterly against the conclusions drawn by the Mu'tazilite theologians on the nature of God. However, he borrowed from the Mu'tazilite the system of **Kalam** and attempted to use it to justify the orthodox views. This angered the Hanbalites who were bitterly opposed to the **Kalam** of the Mu'tazilites. Thus,

---

<sup>286</sup>. Ali, p. 154. f.1.

ibn Karram was in the precarious position of mediator between the partisans of tradition and the partisans of rationalism. And as such, Ibn Karram was attacked by the traditionalists for his use of **Kalam** and by the Mu'tazilite influenced theologians for anthropomorphism. There were other aspects of ibn Karram's teaching, such as the issue of God's power over the world and the issue of faith, that invoked the condemnation of the orthodoxy. These aspects of Karram's doctrine, including his sympathy with **Kalam**, is what set him apart from the orthodoxy. On the other hand, his adherence to anthropomorphism was representative of the orthodoxy.

Despite these aspects of ibn Karram's teaching which were heretical in the eyes of the orthodoxy, the Karramiyah flourished in the central and eastern parts of the Islamic world for three centuries from the 9th to the 12th century.<sup>287</sup> Contrary to Ali's statement that the Karramiyah was a "very insignificant sect," the *Encyclopedia of Islam* says,

*"It is not easy to give a just appraisal of the significance of the Karramiyah in the development of Islamic religious thought, BUT THE MOVEMENT WAS CLEARLY AN IMPORTANT ONE."*<sup>288</sup>

The Arab geographer Makdisi came into contact with Karramiyah on the course of his travels. He firmly placed the Karramiyah within the bounds of orthodoxy, referring to them as "an ascetic and God-fearing folk."<sup>289</sup> The *Encyclopedia of Islam* says,

*"It seems we should consider the Karramiyya as a Sunni group engaged in defending a central position against the Mu'tazila on one side and the Ahl al-Hadith on the other."*

Thus, ibn Karram's greatest crime possibly was his attempt to rectify two opposing views in a coherent system. And in so doing, he isolated himself from both. However, what is brought out here is that it was not his "anthropomorphism" that was the problem, for ibn Karram was well within orthodoxy on that point.

---

<sup>287</sup>. "Karramiyya," *Encyclopedia of Islam* (1960) p. 667.

<sup>288</sup>. Ibid., p. 668.

<sup>289</sup>. Ibid.

## -AL-ASH'ARI: CHAMPION OF THE FAITH-

Ahmad ibn Hanbal, the great defender of orthodoxy, put up a strong fight against the heresies of the Mu'tazila. However, the one who is responsible for delivering the death blow was Abu'l-Hasan 'Ali ibn Isma'il al-Ash'ari (d.935). It was said by a pious Muslim that "*Al-Mu'tazila carried their heads high, but their dominion ended when God sent al-Ash'ari.*"<sup>290</sup>

What made Ash'ari's refutation of the Mu'tazila so devastating was that for forty years he had been the chief disciple and then collaborator with al-Jubba'i, the chief of the Basra Mu'tazila.<sup>291</sup> But after reportedly receiving a vision of the Prophet informing him of the error of their doctrines, Ash'ari mounted the pulpit of the mosque in Basra in 912 and made public his repudiation of the Mu'tazila.

Ash'ari declared himself a follower of Ahmad ibn Hanbal and returned to the Sunna and the Qur'an.<sup>292</sup> The anthropomorphic descriptions of the Qur'an are to be taken literally and without question (*bila kayf*). Ash'ari repudiated his former teachers for their denying Allah's description as given in the Qur'an. He wrote,

*"May Allah preserve us from a 'tanzih' (The withdrawing of the human element from expressions and ideas regarding God) which would imply negation and 'ta'til' (divesting God of all of His attributes)."*<sup>293</sup>

He taught also that Allah will be seen by the faithful in Paradise and that Allah literally sits Himself on The Throne. In his *Ibana*, he says of these anthropomorphic descriptions,

*"The Djahmites (another sect that rejected these verses of the Qur'an) deny that Allah has a face, though He says so Himself; likewise they deny His possessing hearing, sight, and eyes. So they are in accord with the Christians, for the latter admit God's hearing and seeing in the sense of knowing only...The real aim is bare unity and denial of*

---

<sup>290</sup>.Hitti, p. 430.

<sup>291</sup>."Attributes of God: Islamic Concepts," *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 515.

<sup>292</sup>.Wensinck, p. 87.

<sup>293</sup>. Ibid., p. 90.

*Allah's names. They make a formula without being able to give it a sense.*<sup>294</sup>

Ash'ari went on to reiterate the old orthodoxy,

*"We confess that God is firmly seated on His Throne (without asking how)...We confess that God has two hands (without asking how)...We confess that God has two eyes...We confess that God has a face...We affirm hearing and sight, and do not deny, as do the Mu'tazila, the Jahmiyya, and the Khawarij..."<sup>295</sup>*

He states that this position is in adherence

*"to the book of our Lord, to the Sunnah of our Prophet, and to what is handed down on the authority of the Companions, the generation that succeeded them and the masters of 'Hadith-these are our binding authorities-and the views of Abu 'Abd Allah Ahmad ibn Hanbal (may Allah make his face resplendent, raise his rank and render his reward considerable), opposing that which opposes him, for he is an excellent leader and the perfect head, through whom Allah has brought forward the truth, removed error, made clear the path, and subdued the heresies of heretics and schismatics. Allah's mercy be upon him as a leader and chief and an honored and venerated friend."*<sup>296</sup>

Ash'ari, often reputed as one of the greatest of Muslim theologians, dealt the death blow to his former teachers and reestablished the orthodoxy. Through his words, we again are informed that the anthropomorphic understanding of God was shared by the "book of our Lord (Qur'an), the Sunnah of the Prophet" and the "Companions." Hoodbhoy notes,

*"Al-Ashari's emphasis on literalism and anthropomorphic representations of God became (again) the accepted view of orthodox Sunni Islam."*<sup>297</sup>

---

<sup>294</sup>. Ibid., p. 91.

<sup>295</sup>.Arbery, p. 22.

<sup>296</sup>.Wensinck, p. 91.

<sup>297</sup>. Hoodbhoy, p. 98.

After Ashari's death in 935, his followers moved away from his position and embraced that of the Mu'tazila in his name. In so doing, words were subsequently put in Ashari's mouth which he uttered not but which reflects the position of his followers who had come under Mu'tazila influence.<sup>298</sup>

### -THE PHILOSOPHIC MOVEMENT IN ISLAM-

Ahmad Hanbal and Al-Ash'ari were the tag team that delivered the one-two punch to the heresies of the Mu'tazila. However, the Mu'tazila ideas were revitalized with the rise of the **falsafa** (philosopher) movement of the 10th century. Hitti observes that,

*"After (Ash'ari) the scholastic attempt to reconcile religious doctrine with Greek thought became the supreme feature of Moslem intellectual life as it was of medieval Christian life."<sup>299</sup>*

The Arabic translations of the Greek Hellenistic writings gave Plato and Aristotle a considerable following in the Arab world. Speaking of the philosophic movement in Islam, Fazlur Rahman, in his *Islam*, notes,

*"The materials with which this philosophical system was constructed were either Greek or deduced from Greek ideas; in its material or content aspect, therefore, it is Hellenistic throughout."<sup>300</sup>*

Muslim intercourse with Greek ideas had the same effect that it did on the Judeo-Christian traditions: the God of Religion was gradually being supplanted by the God of Philosophy. Rahman observes,

*"On the basis of the Plotinian idea of the ultimate ground of Reality, the One of Plotinus...the philosophers re-interpreted and elaborated the Mu'tazilite doctrine of the*

---

<sup>298</sup>.See Ibid., p. 87, 92-94; Watt, pp.90-93;"Attributes of God," *Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 515.

<sup>299</sup>.Hitti, p. 431.

<sup>300</sup>.Rahman, *Islam*, p. 117.

*Unity of God. According to the new doctrine, God was represented as Pure Being without essence or attributes, His only attribute being necessary existence.*"<sup>301</sup>

*The Encyclopedia of Islam* (1961) agrees,

*"Another influence was Greek philosophy. The students of it in Islam...with it (Greek Philosophy) as guide...attacked the problem of the nature of Allah. Unity (tawhid), religiously and philosophically, they had to preserve; but, in preserving it, the nature of Allah Himself was gradually reduced to a bare, undefinable something..."<sup>302</sup>*

The conflict between the **Ahl al-Hadith** or people of the tradition and the philosophers went on for centuries. And as the debates continued, the philosophic concepts of God became more saturated throughout Muslim thought. The anthropomorphic God of the old orthodoxy was pushed into a closet, as was the same God of the Hebrews and Christians. By the thirteenth century, a great reformer arose in Damascus and attempted to call the Muslims back to the old faith that they had deviated from.

### **-IBN TAYMIYAH: THE LAST DEFENDER-**

Ibn Taymiyah (1263-1328) was born in Harran but at the age of six fled with his father and brothers to Damascus during the Mongol Invasions.<sup>303</sup> Early in his youth he devoted himself to the study of Qur'an, Hadith and Shari'a (Islamic Law). He was well read in the areas of logic, philosophy and **Kalam**. Ibn Taymiyah was a man of profound academic ability. He studied a number of collections of Hadith, but he was particularly impressed with the **Musnad**, the collection compiled by Ahmad ibn Hanbal. He also studied diligently the "six books" of Hadith and the **Mu'jam** of al-Tabarani.<sup>304</sup> On his own he mastered Sibawayh's text on grammar. Ibn Taymiyah earned the unusual privilege of being qualified to issue legal opinions before the age of twenty. At twenty one, he

---

<sup>301</sup> Ibid., p. 118

<sup>302</sup> "Allah," *Encyclopedia of Islam* (1961), p. 37.

<sup>303</sup> "Ibn Taymiyah," *Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 571.

<sup>304</sup> Ibid., p. 572

succeeded his father as professor of Hadith and law at Dar al-Hadith al-Sukkariyah, a Sufi monastery and college of Hadith in Damascus.<sup>305</sup>

Ibn Taymiyah said Allah should be described "*as He has described Himself in the Book and as the Prophet described Him in his Sunnah.*"<sup>306</sup> He called for a return to the literal interpretation of the anthropomorphic verses of the Qur'an. Head of the Umayyad Mosque, he lectured without notes on Hadith and other topics. But on one Friday in 1291, Ibn Taymiyah gave probably his most famous lecture. Famous because it caused great controversy. On that day he proclaimed from the pulpit, "*Allah comes down from heaven to earth, just as I am coming down now,*" and he came down the steps of the pulpit staircase.<sup>307</sup> This caused great dissatisfaction among his opponents who tried to get him barred from lecturing at the Mosque again. But the chief **kadi** Shihad al-Din al-Khuwayyi said,

*"I am in agreement with the creed of Shaykh (ibn Taymiyah)...because he has sound intelligence, speaks from extensive knowledge, and says only what he knows to be sound."*<sup>308</sup>

Far from being silenced, the advocate of the old anthropomorphic God of Religion, in 1296, succeeded to the vacated chair of law at the Madrasah (school) Hanbaliyah. Before he would turn thirty, Ibn Taymiyah was offered in 1291 the post of **shaykh al-shuyukh**, or Head of the Sufies, and the post of chief **kadi** (judge), but he refused them both.<sup>309</sup>

Ibn Taymiyah's enemies continued their efforts to break him. He wrote a full-length '**aqidah** (creed) at the request of the people of Hama in 1299. He wrote a second for a group of religious intellectuals in Iraq. Both professions of faith were attacked and "accused" of anthropomorphism. The Kadi Imam al-Qazwini, in a house meeting, reviewed the contents of Ibn Taymiyah's creed and it was found to be "*in conformity with the Qur'an and Sunnah.*"<sup>310</sup> But they finally got him on one of his legal opinions in which he cited various opinions on the rightfulness of visiting the tombs of

---

<sup>305</sup>. Ibid.

<sup>306</sup>. Ibid., p. 273.

<sup>307</sup>. Arberry, p. 22; "Tashbih," *Encyclopedia of Islam* (1961) p. 584.

<sup>308</sup>. "Ibn Taymiyah," p. 572.

<sup>309</sup>. Ibid.

<sup>310</sup>. Ibid., p. 573.

the prophets and saints. However, he was charged and convicted of demeaning the prophets. He was sentenced to imprisonment in the citadel in Damascus where he would die two years later at the age of sixty-five. Like his mentor, Ibn Hanbal, hundreds of thousands of supporters turned out to his funeral. Thus, another martyr for the God of Religion, the true God of Islam.

There would not be too many more revivers of the old faith until the Coming of Master Fard Muhammad. As far as the nature of God is concerned, the philosophers ultimately won. The old orthodoxy, represented by such men as Ahmad ibn Hanbal, ibn Karram, Al-Ash'ari, and Ibn Taymiyah, was finally supplanted and a new orthodoxy emerged. The God of the Greek philosophers had finally took its seat in the world of Islam. Today, "Orthodox Sunni Islam" believes in this God. They do not believe in the God of the *Holy Qur'an* or of the Prophet Muhammad and his Companions. They all believed in the ancient God of Religion, the so-called anthropomorphic God. The God that the current world of Islam believes in was primarily the God of a small heretical group of dissenters, the Mu'tazila, who were scourged by the People of the Sunna and People of Hadith. In light of all of this history, it is so ironic that so-called "Orthodox Muslims" like Mustafa El-Amin and others like to charge the followers of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad with being heretics or *kafr*, unbelievers, because we teach that Allah came in the form or person of a Man. We are now anathematized by the current established orthodoxy which itself originated as a heresy. Wensinck, in *The Muslim Creed*, said it most accurately,

*"In reality such 'extremes' as the Djabrites, Sifatites and ANTHROPOMORPHISTS were not sects at all, but the REMNANTS OF EARLY ORTHODOXY, who were branded as sects because the NEW ORTHODOXY took a different turn from theirs."<sup>311</sup>*

We can now see the gross error made by Mustafa El-Amin in his, *The Religion Of Islam and the Nation Of Islam: What is the Difference?* when he says,

*"Over one billion Muslims and others, believe and accept the concept of Allah (God) as it is presented in the Religion of Al-Islam and the Holy Quran. Only a few thousand*

---

<sup>311</sup>. Wensinck, p. 106.

*believe and accept the concept of God as it is presented by the Nation of Islam.*"<sup>312</sup>

Those one billion Muslims that he is referring to do not believe in the God of Old Islam nor of the **Holy Qur'an**. They believe in the God of the small heretical group called the Mu'tazila. Today, that small group of a few thousand in the Nation of Islam under the Divine Leadership of the Honorable Louis Farrakhan represent the only true remnant of the Old Orthodoxy as it was laid down by the Qur'an, the Sunnah of the Prophet, and believed in by the whole of the orthodox Muslim community.

Prophet Muhammad, may the Peace and Blessings of Allah be upon him, prophesied that three generations after him would no longer be of him. The Muslim world was going to deviate from the **mustakin** or the Straight Path that Allah had laid down through him. The world of Islam would be so far removed from what the Prophet had established that a great one, called **Mahdi**, would have to come at the end of time and reform the Muslim world bringing her back to her Lord. After that third generation the false and foreign concepts of God began making strides in the Muslim community. And today, over 1,400 years later, the Muslim world, in general, is no longer on the **mustakin**. The Muslim world deviated. Why did the Muslim world deviate? The Prophet said in his farewell address to the Muslims, paraphrasing it:

*"I leave with you two things: This Qur'an and my example (Sunna). If you follow the Qur'an and you follow my example, you will be on the straight path and you shall not deviate from it."*

Here, the prophet is telling us that the criterion of the faith is to be found in the Qur'an and the Sunna. But the Muslim world long ago abandoned the Qur'an and the Sunna and picked it back up only after twisting it with foreign interpretations. It could not be articulated better than as it was by the 19th century writer from India, Abd al'Aziz Pahrarawi, when he said to the Muslim community of India,

*"You have adopted the sciences of the infidels as your Shari'a as though the philosophers of Greece were your Prophets."*<sup>313</sup>

---

<sup>312</sup>.El-Amin, **The Religion of Islam and the Nation of Islam**, p. 6.

<sup>313</sup>.Rahman, p. 123.

The Mahdi would have to come to restore Orthodox Islam. And when He comes, He will not be teaching of the God of the Mu'tazila. He would teach the world to believe in the God that Prophet Muhammad and all the Companions, the **Ahl al-Sunna**, believed in: that anthropomorphic God who manifests Himself in the form of a Man.

## CONCLUSION ONE

God is a Spirit. This Spirit manifests Itself through all of creation. It is in fact the immaterial essence lying behind all material reality. But the Spirit of God manifests Itself most fully and perfectly in the body of the Black Man and Woman, the Original People of the planet Earth and direct descendants of the Creator Himself.

*"There is One God and Father of all, who is above all (in power and wisdom), and through all, and IN YOU ALL (Ephs. 4:6)"*

The Spirit of God is the true Self of the Black Man and Woman-our "Higher Selves."

*"As men, we are never without this pure essence, and upon it we as men rely for our continuance, and for it is our essential being. As men we know that this essential being is in all, passing through different stages of our daily life and taking our bodies through birth, old age, and death, but itself remaining unchanged by anything and calls itself (I). In us all, it is therefore the one (I) in the whole Universe, and it is the One source of all that is in the Universe. You and myself are but different expressions of the (I). Because you say (I), and I say (I). Who then is (I)? If we are not (I), is it not evident that...man is only an expression of his Creator, and that he and his Creator are one?...The suffering we try to excuse ourselves of, and blame it on the Creator, Who is within ourselves, and (is) our very selves. If we were aware of the Creator within ourselves we would be at a loss to blame anyone but ourselves."*<sup>314</sup>

This is true according to all sacred traditions. According to the scriptures of ancient India, the Infinite All called **Parabrahm** or **Vishnu** manifests Itself in every human being as our Higher Self

---

<sup>314</sup> ***The Science of Islam*** Lesson, Department of Supreme Wisdom, Nation of Islam.

called *Atman*. When we unite with this God-Self within, we become God. *The Upanishads* state:

*"That which is the finest essence – the whole world has that as its soul. That is Reality. That is Atman. That art Thou."*<sup>315</sup>

The individual who is successful in uniting with Atman or his God-Self is said to be an “avatar”\* of Vishnu. The Infinite All is said to have “incarnated”\* in him.

In Esoteric Islam, this process of “incarnation” (*hulul*) or uniting with the God-Self within (Allah) is called *‘fana*, Annihilation. Man’s personal self is gradually “annihilated” until the core of his being is reached which is Allah Wa’Ta’ala (God Most High). At that point of complete Annihilation, it is not the individual, Karreim or Elijah or Muhammad, who walks, talks and acts. It is Allah walking, talking, and acting through the physical body of the individual who just became submerged in the Mind of Allah.

Abu Yazid Bislami, a noted Sufi scholar of the ninth century, said:

*"I gazed upon (Allah) with the eye of truth and said to Him: 'Who is this?' He said, 'This is neither I nor other than I. There is no God but I.' Then he changed me out of my identity into His Selfhood...Then I communed with Him with the tongue of His Face, saying: 'How fares it with me with Thee?' He said: 'I am through Thee; there is no god but Thou.'*<sup>316</sup>

The martyr of mystical union with Allah in Islam is Husain ibn Mansur, known as Al-Hallaj (d.922). In one of his mystical poems, he stated:

*"I am He whom I love, and He whom I love is I:  
We are two spirits dwelling in one body.  
If thou seest me, thou seest Him,  
And if thou seest Him, thou seest us both."*<sup>317</sup>

---

<sup>315</sup> Capra, p. 87.

<sup>316</sup> Karen Armstrong, *A History of God*, p. 226.

<sup>317</sup> Ibid., p. 228.

After returning to Basra from Hajj, he knocked on the door of his Sufi master Al-Jumayd. When the master asked ‘Who is there?’ Al-Hallaj answered in the now infamous words, “*Anal-Haqq*,” “I am Truth” or “I am God.”<sup>318</sup> The uninitiated, who at this time were in authority (along with the 10%) in Islam, got very vexed and crucified Al-Hallaj in A.D. 922. His death is said to have been punishment for ‘*ifsha al-sin*, “divulging the Secret.”

The clearest example of the possibilities inherent in Man’s unification with the God within is in the personage of Jesus Christ. The biblical Christ (as opposed to the historical Yeshua) is the most important figure in all eschatological writings, for he is the clearest example of human potential. He started as a mere carpenter but, because of his complete obedience to and faith in his Father (our Father, who art in Heaven) he successfully united with the God within and was exalted, becoming Lord.

*“Therefor let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye hath crucified, both Lord and Christ.”*(Acts 2:36)

Jesus’ exaltation to Lord and Christ was not to make him an object of worship, but to show fallen humanity what we could achieve by following his example. He is The Way, The Truth, The Light. His example is the way to perfect union with God so that we can say as he said, “***When you have seen me you have seen the Father, for I and My Father are One.***”

The Church Father Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 150-215) said Christ was the Divine Logos who had become man “so that you might learn from a man how to become God.”<sup>319</sup>

Maximus the Confessor (A.D. 580-662), known as the father of Byzantine theology, said the same. Christ is the example of human potential. By uniting with the God within ourselves we can become God. He said the Word became flesh in order

*“that the whole human being would become God, deified by the Grace of God because man – whole man, soul and body, by nature-and becoming whole God, soul and body, by Grace.”*<sup>320</sup>

---

<sup>318</sup> “Al-Hallaj,” *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, p. 174.

<sup>319</sup> Armstrong, p. 98.

<sup>320</sup> Ibid., p. 129.

The Creator was a Man-a Black Man. This was acknowledged by all of the ancient spiritual traditions of the Original People. This was acknowledged by the original Hebrews (and Jews), the original Christians, and the original Muslim followers of Prophet Muhammad ibn Ab'dullah (P.B.U.H.). This understanding of God is the hallmark of Traditional Aboriginal Religion and Philosophy as well as the original orthodoxy of the three Hebraic religions. It was the later Greek philosophers who introduced the Spook God to the world.

How did the God become a Man? It is true that, in the Beginning, it was not so. The next Part will detail the process by which the Spirit of God evolved into a Black Man.

## **Black Gods of Antiquity**

Below is a brief list of some of the Gods of antiquity who were either depicted or described as a Man, in most cases a Black Man. The (+) denotes Gods that were specifically described as Black.

1. Adonis, Chaldea+
2. Ahura Mazda, Persia
3. Alalu, Anatolia
4. Allah, Arabia+
5. Anu, Sumer
6. Apollo, Greece+
7. Atum, Egypt+
8. Bacchus, Chaldea+
9. Brahma, India+
10. Buddha, India+
11. El/AI, Canaan
12. Fuhi, China+
13. Ham, Britain+
14. Hercules, Greece+
15. Krishana, India+
16. Marduke, Sumer
17. Nahasi, Nubia+
18. Osirus, Egypt+
19. Ptha, Egypt+
20. Quetzacoatel, Mexico+
21. Sutekh, Syria+
22. Unkunlukunlu, Azania+
23. Xaha, Japan+
24. Yahweh, Egypt/Israel+
25. Zeus, Greece+

## **Prophets of the Black God**

Below is a partial list of the Prophets, Sages, and Scholars who represented the Anthropomorphic God of Revelation-The God-Man.

1. Abraham, Chaldea (c. 2123 B.C.)
2. Jacob, Israel (c.1940 B.C.)
3. Hammurabi, Babylon (c. 1750 B.C.)
4. Akhnaton, Egypt (c. 1375 B.C.)
5. Moses, Egypt/Israel (c. 1300 B.C.)
6. Zara Thustra, Persia (c. 600 B.C.)
7. Sidhartha Guatama (Buddha), India (b. 538 B.C.)
8. Jesus of Nazareth, Palestine (c. A.D.40)
9. Melito, Bishop of Sardis, Lydia (d. A.D. 197)
10. Arius, Egypt (d. A.D. 336)
11. Apa Aphou, Egypt (c. A.D.399)
12. Muhammad ibn Abdullah, Arabia (c. A.D. 610)
13. Ahmad ibn Hanbal, Baghdad (d. A.D. 855)
14. Muhammad ibn Karram, Sistan (.b. A.D. 806)
15. Abu Hasan al-Ashari, Baghdad, (d. A.D.935)
16. Ibn Taymiyah, Haran (d. A.D. 1328)
17. Elijah Muhammad, Georgia, U.S.A. (e.A.D.1975)
18. Louis Farrakhan, Boston, U.S.A. (Present)

## **Patrons of the Mystery God**

Below is a partial list of some of the most influential priests of the Cult of the Mystery God. They have taught that the God of the Prophets, the Black God, is not God. God, they say, is an immaterial, indefinable Reality.

1. Anaxagoras, Greece (c. 540 B.C.)
2. Xenophanes, Greece (d. 480 B.C.)
3. Plato, Greece (d. 347 B.C.)
4. Aristotle, Greece (d. 322 B.C.)
5. Aristobulus (c. 150 B.C.)
6. Philo Judaeus, Egypt (c. A.D. 40)
7. Origin, Egypt (c. A.D. 253)
8. Plotinius, Egypt (c. A.D. 270)
9. St. Augustine, Egypt (d. A.D. 430)
10. Jahn ibn Safwan, Bashra (c. A.D. 900)
11. Al-Radi, Baghdad (c. A.D. 935)
12. Moses ben Maimon, Cordova (d. A.D. 204)
13. Thomas Aquinas (d. A.D. 274)
14. Wallace D. Muhammad, U.S.A. (Present)



## **PART THREE**

# ***HOW CAME THE BLACK GOD, MR. MUHAMMAD?***

**UNVEILING TRIPLE STAGE DARKNESS**



EXCERPTS FROM  
MUHAMMAD'S  
1969 SAVIOUR'S  
DAY ADDRESS.

on  
the

# Creation

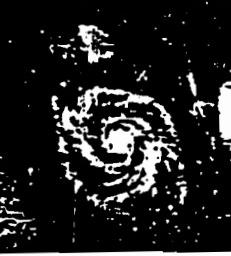
How came the Black  
God, Mr.  
Muhammad?

This is the way He was born  
— In total darkness. There  
was no light nowhere.

And out of the total orbit of  
the universe of darkness,  
there sparkled an Atom of  
Life.

And  
out of the  
universe  
of darkness,  
there  
sparkled  
an atom  
of  
**Life.**

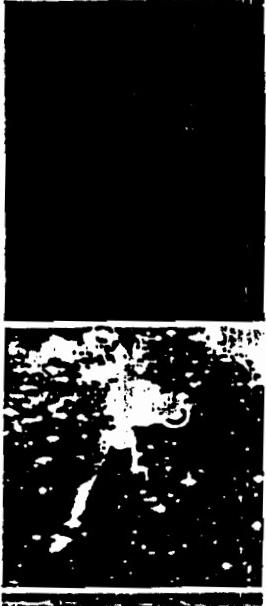
Long before there was a  
where and a when. He (the  
Black God) was God. A little small Atom of Life rolling  
around in darkness ... building up itself ... just  
turning in darkness, making  
its own self. He made Himself  
into total darkness and  
He put His own self turning,  
turning on His own  
time-table.



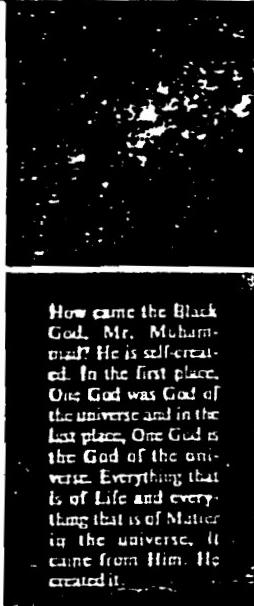
Then ... He started  
rotating and He de-  
mands every life that  
comes into the uni-  
verse today to start  
turning with Him. I  
had that to do (turn-  
ing) Myself (said the  
Black God) and I am  
going to expect that  
every life that comes  
into the universe it  
must come out of total  
darkness. Every life, it  
must come out of total  
darkness.



He didn't have to go and get no wood, no coal nor any gas. He just said, "Come on, Sun" and she refused to stay back. And she brought Him warm heat in that dark universe and then gave Him light. How did He do it? First created Himself and He was light of Himself. He emitted light from the live Atom of Self and they still can do that. They can drown you with light. The Blackman does this creating light out of darkness where there was no light. Calling for light to come forth, I am here and all around me is darkness. I need the light. And the sun came into existence, and started shining.



He made another one. And said, "I think I need another light over here. There be a light." And He kept on saying, "There be a light" until He filled the space so full of light that you can't find a telescope that will take you to the wall of darkness. You can't be out of light now. As once upon a time you could not see out of darkness, now today you can't see out of light. Who was it that did this? Was it a white god or a Black God? The Black God that is Who did it?



How came the Black God, Mr. Muhammad? He is self-created. In the first place, One God was God of the universe and in the last place, One God is the God of the universe. Everything that is of Life and everything that is of Matter in the universe, it came from Him. He created it.



He created it.

## CHAPTER VI

### **'ALLAH THE ORIGINAL MAN'**

**"How came the Black God, Mr. Muhammad? This is the way he was born-in total darkness. There was no light no where. And out of the orbit of the universe of darkness there sparkled an Atom of Life. Long before there was a where and a when, He (the Black God) was God. A little small Atom of Life rolling around in darkness...building up itself...just turning in darkness, making it's own self...How came the Black God, Mr. Muhammad? He is Self-Created."**- Excerpts from Muhammad's 1969 Saviors Day Address.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad had a very interesting explanation of the Origin of Things and Allah's (God's) Self - Creation. What is most interesting about His History of Origins is that it is surprisingly consistent with the history of origins of practically all of the major world religions. We will examine some of these parallels in the next chapter. Here, I will introduce you to The Beginning as taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

Mr. Muhammad teaches that in the beginning there was nothing but "Triple-Stage Darkness." Not just darkness but **Triple-Stage** darkness. This would imply that there was some measure of light hidden in the darkness in order for three degrees of darkness to be differentiated.

*"If we see that One emerged from out of all this darkness, what force or power in the darkness brought it out? One could not have come out of darkness unless force was in the darkness to bring it out."* 321

For an unknown period of time this force laid dormant, hidden in the triple dark womb. Then, suddenly, The Hour struck. For unknown reasons, the force exploded and differentiated itself into charged balls of fire. These "balls of fire" are known to scientists as quarks (+) and leptons (-): the a-toms of modern physics. From these quarks and leptons would develop the protons, neutrons and electrons: the Atom is born. This Atom, Muhammad teaches, is the root of God's physical manifestation.

---

321 Muhammad 1992, p. 97.

*"The beginning was when God was making Himself from an Atom of Life... The One was already in the darkness but could not be given to us until Time brought it about. It emerged in our view into a revolving Life that was hidden in darkness. We don't know how many trillions of years it was there, but It was there ...*

*"The Atom out of which Man was created came from space. It was out in space where He originated. An Atom of Life was in the darkness of the space and He came out of that Atom... What came out of space was a Human Being."*<sup>322</sup>

The violent bursting forth, or “explosion,” of the Atom was not only the beginning of God as we know Him, but also of Time. Muhammad says:

*"What do we mean when we say 'Time?' We mean that from the distance of one point it took so long and so long to get to another point... So it means that we have motion and motion makes Time. We can not have any reading of Time until we set up motion... Time started when the first motion of an Atom moved in and out of darkness. When that Atom moved it began time. That was, according to the Teachings of Allah to Me, 76 trillion years ago when these things took place."*<sup>323</sup>

Inherent in the Atom was the rudiments of divine intelligence: *Mahat*. 9,999 other atoms emanated out of that initial Atom. After they were attracted to the first by an Affinit Energy (Power of Attraction), making a total of 10,000 atoms, God became One (an Atom is 1/10,000 m. 10,000 atoms would thus equal 1).

*"If our Father was made on Number One, how did He get that figure when there had not been any more on the Earth or in the Universe before His Creation? How did He become One? We are taught that an Atom is one ten-thousandth of one (certain part of it, elements of it) how did our Father get up all those other parts to become One part?"*<sup>324</sup>

---

<sup>322</sup>Ibid., pp. 95, 97, 105.

<sup>323</sup>Ibid., p. 92.

<sup>324</sup>Ibid., p. 100.

Thus was born the first organism known to science, the “moneron”- the primeval single celled organism that gave birth to all life. This single celled moneron, Allah as The One, went through an evolutionary process which lasted 6 trillion years during which He became a plant, an animal, and finally, a Man. This Man, also called A.T.O.M. (Allah The Original Man) is the grand manifestation of that God Force that existed alone in the womb of space. His growth took Him from being the One to being the Six. Six, Muhammad teaches, is the number of the Black Man’s imperfect physical creation. His evolution from a moneron to a complete human being was an evolution from the One (1) to the Six (6):

*“This is our number ‘6.’ He made Himself to revolve and then He caused whatever comes in to the darkness to revolve like Himself...We can’t help from revolving. We are not a perfect human being because our form is not perfect.”<sup>325</sup>*

Seven is the number of The “Perfect Man”: The Black Man who, through Supreme Wisdom, can rise above the imperfection of his physical creation.

Over the course of the 6 trillion year development in the Black Womb of Space, that rudimentary intelligence which manifested itself in the self created Atom grew to Supreme Intelligence in the A.T.O.M. (Allah The Original Man). God has emerged. That God Force wrapped itself in the cloak of the black material which developed in the dark womb as a result of the creation of the atomic elements.

*“...our First Father formed and designed Himself. Think over a Man being able to design His own form and He had never seen another Man before He saw Himself. This is a powerful thing.”<sup>326</sup>*

70 trillion years ago, God was physically born from the womb of triple darkness. He had always existed as a force (theologians prefer “spirit”), but in order to accomplish the act of Creation, He had to create Himself (Self Create) physically. He came out of darkness Black as that darkness from which He sprung. As a sign for all future generations, he put the Sun in the Heavens. Allah hated darkness and immediately went to war with darkness by creating stars. He kept pushing the edge of darkness further and

---

325 Muhammad, 1992, p. 109.

326 Ibid., p. 119.

further back until, where as in the beginning you couldn't get out of the circumference of darkness, we now can't see out of the sphere of light. Allah's War with Darkness was the second War in Heaven.

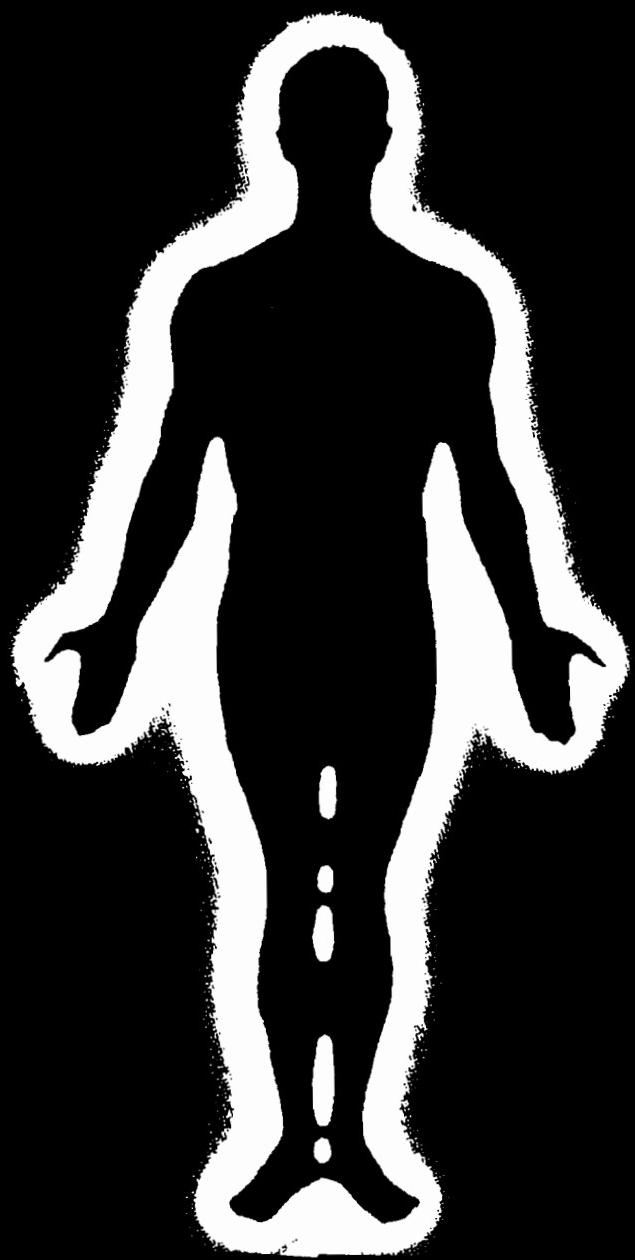
Within the Complete Make of Allah (God) was the necessary ingredients to make everything else in existence. During the 6 trillion year evolution of Allah all 102 natural elements<sup>327</sup> were created. The 10,000 atoms that made up the initial organism of Allah (God) has become known in religious texts as the Attributes or Names of God. As we will later see, the names of God are always a variation of 10 (10,100,1,000, and 10,000).

Allah The Original Man emerged out of water, for water was one of the first molecules and the source of Life. The Honorable Louis Farrakhan once said that in order to find the origin of the Black Man, you must find the origin of water. Thus, Man is composed mainly of water (70%).<sup>328</sup>

---

<sup>327</sup>Though Western science only recognizes 92 natural elements, Master Fard Muhammad, according to a lesson called *The Original Man* from the Department of Supreme Wisdom, NOI, taught that there are actually 102 natural elements-10 not yet discovered by Western Man.

<sup>328</sup>P. William Davis and Eldra Solomon, *The World of Biology* Third Edition, p. 37.



## CHAPTER VII

### ***'THE STORY OF THE ATOM'***

It may be hard for most people to grasp the fact that this sub-microscopic entity called the Atom is the root of God and Man. As we will see, however, this was understood perfectly by our ancestors. Because this Atom is so important, a detailed description is in order.

The Atom, as discussed previously, is not a material particle per se, but is a "bundle of energy." The Standard Dictionary defines the Atom as "*a center of force, a phase of electrical phenomena, a center of energy active through its own internal make-up.*"

Though the Atom was believed to be the "basic building block" of all things, it is now known to be composed of several "sub-atomic" particles. In the nucleus of the Atom, which accounts for 98% of its mass (as the Sun accounts for 98% of the mass of the Solar System), there is the positive proton and the neutron which has no charge. Revolving around the nucleus (as the planets revolve around the Sun) are the negative electrons. The electrons travel at the speed of light (186,000 m/sec.) around the nucleus. There is an equal number of protons and electrons in the Atom.

The proton, neutron and electron are themselves composed of smaller "a-toms" called quarks and leptons. These are actually thought to be the building blocks of matter.<sup>329</sup> Called "balls of fire," they are the manifestation of the positive and negative electricity which existed when nothing else existed (that hidden Force mentioned by Muhammad). There are six quarks (positive electricity) and six leptons (negative electricity). These twelve are the basis of all in existence. Leon Lederman, 1988 Noble Prize winning physicist, says in his book, *The God Particle*:

*"We can make anything in the past or present universe, from chicken soup to neutron stars, with just twelve*

---

<sup>329</sup>Leon Lederman, *The God Particle* p. 47.

*particles of matter. Our a-toms come in two families: six quarks and six leptons.*"<sup>330</sup>

These twelve “a-toms” are known in religious language as the 12 Sons of God. They are the twelve great gods created by *Brahma* to assist him in the work of creation.<sup>331</sup> They are also the twelve *Tien-Hoang* of China; the twelve *Aesars* of Scandinavia<sup>332</sup>; and the twelve “sons born into the light” of the Bank Islands.<sup>333</sup> The quarks never exist individually but as a unit of three called a hadron or occasionally as a unit of two called a meson.<sup>334</sup> Thus, that Primordial Electric Force formed the quarks and leptons, who formed the protons, neutrons, and electrons. Brought together by an Affinit Energy or Magnetic Energy (Power of Attraction), these sub-atomic particles formed the Atom.

### -THE ATOM: ALLAH'S FIRST COMPLETE- MAKE

When the three quarks came together to form the hadron, the first Divine Quaternary was produced. Because the hadron is composed of three inner ciphers (quarks) and one outer cipher (the shell) (Figure 15), it was referred to as the Sacred Four, the foundation. Ancient Indian literature refers to the hadron as the “*Four sons who are One and become Seven.*”<sup>335</sup> From the hadron (quaternary) formed the three major component parts of the Atom: the proton, neutron, and electron. These three constitute the Divine Trinity. Together, the hadron (quaternary) and the three major particles (trinity) make up the Atom: the first Septenary\* or Divine Seven-Allah in His first complete make. Seven, as we will later show, denotes God in physical creation. This Seven always appears as a Quaternary with a Trinity (4 + 3). The Atom with its seven constituent parts was the first “mature” manifestation of Allah. The Seven were called the “Primordial Seven,” “the Seven Sublime Lords,” the “Seven Sons of Fire” and the “Seven Eloheim.”

---

<sup>330</sup>Ibid., p. 62.

<sup>331</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 90

<sup>332</sup>Ibid., p. 26.

<sup>333</sup>Virginia Hamilton and Barry Moser, *In The Beginning*, p. 9.

<sup>334</sup>Lederman, p. 335.

<sup>335</sup> Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 82.

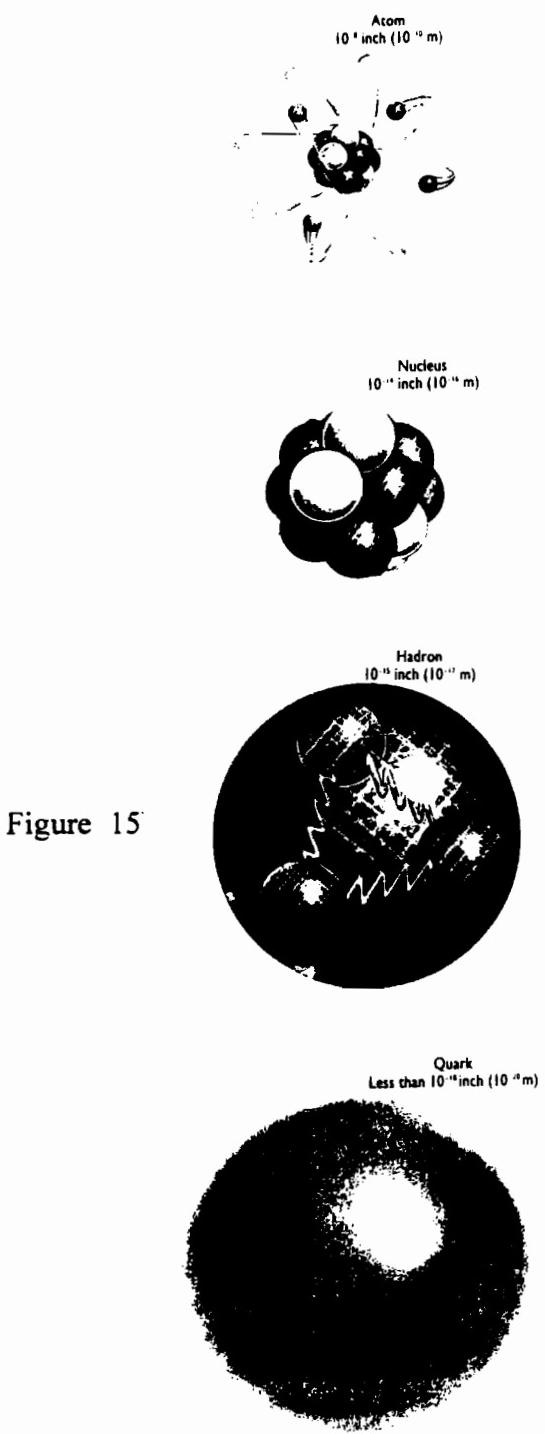


Figure 15

(Photo from Ronan, 1994, p. 166)

The study of the Atom, nuclear physics, is the scientific study of Allah. It is one of the most revealing theological pursuits. The mind and the power of Allah were first observable in the Atom. It was the first “observable” entity which displayed rudimentary “mind” or “intelligence.” The famous scientist Thomas Edison, in February of 1890, acknowledged this fact in an interview in *Harpers Magazine*. He stated:

*“I do not believe that matter is inert, acted upon by an outside force. To me it seems that every atom is possessed by a certain amount of primitive intelligence. Look at the thousands of ways in which atoms of hydrogen combine with those of other elements, forming the most diverse substances. Do you mean to say that they do this without intelligence? Atoms in harmonious and useful relation assume beautiful and interesting shapes and colors, or give forth a pleasant perfume, as if expressing their satisfaction... (G)athered together in certain forms, the atoms constitute animals of the lower order. Finally they combine in man, who represents the total intelligence of all the atoms.”<sup>336</sup>*

Ernst Hackle, another scientist of great repute, says the Atom also possesses soul:

*“The recent contest as to the nature of atoms...seems to be capable of easiest solution by the conception that these very minute masses possess-as centers of force-a persistent soul, that every atom has a sensation and a power of movement.”<sup>337</sup>*

This was understood by our ancestors as well. The words “atom” and “soul” were synonymous with the Initiates of the Great Mysteries.<sup>338</sup> Valentinus says in *Esoteric Treatise on the Doctrine of Gilgul*:

*“Light becomes heat, and consolidates into fiery particles (quarks); which, from being ignited, become cold hard*

---

<sup>336</sup>Quoted from Alice Bailey, *Consciousness of The Atom*, pp. 38-39.

<sup>337</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.II, p. 673.

<sup>338</sup>Ibid., VOL.I, p. 568.

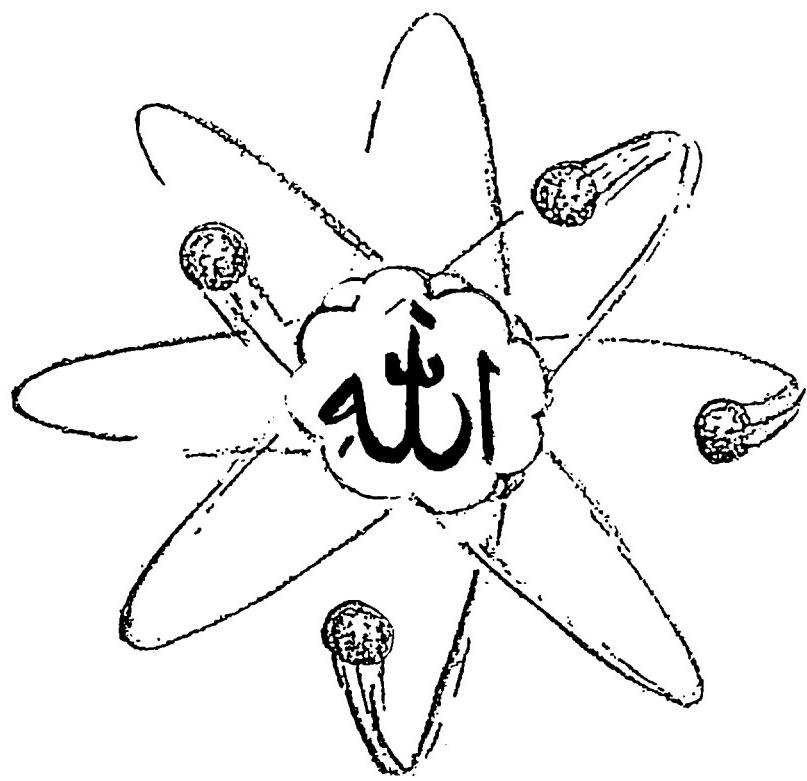
*particles, round and smooth (atom). And this is called a Soul, imprisoned in its robe of matter.*"<sup>339</sup>

Physicists have observed four forces in nature: the Strong Force, the Weak Force, the Electromagnetic Force, and Gravity. The most powerful of the four is the Strong Force. This immensely powerful force operates only inside the nucleus of the Atom, being made manifest nowhere else in the universe.<sup>340</sup> It is this force that lies behind the most dramatic events in the universe, from the burning of a star to the explosion of a nuclear bomb. This God Force which lies only in the nucleus of the Atom is, like the Atom itself, a microcosmic and primordial manifestation of the Power of Allah Himself.

---

<sup>339</sup>Ibid., p. 568,

<sup>340</sup>Ronan, p. 152.



## THE TAO OF ISLAM

## -THE MUNDANE EGG OF THE ANCIENT- MYSTERIES

The Atom was indeed recognized by the ancients as the physical beginning of God. They universally referred to it as the *Mundane* or *Golden Egg* because of its shape. Muhammad says:

*"Take a magnifying glass and start looking at these little atoms out here in front of you. You see they are egg-shaped and they are oblong. You crack them open and you find everything in them that you find out here."*<sup>341</sup>

This Egg was the key to the mystery of Origins. Manley P. Hall, world renowned scholar of the Occult, in his book *MAN: The Grand Symbol of The Mysteries*, observes:

*"The whole mystery of origin and destiny is concealed in the symbolism of that radiant gold egg...It was declared that such as understood this mystery had risen above all temporal limitations."*<sup>342</sup>

Madame H.P. Blavatsky, Matriarch of Theosophy, concurs. In her *The Secret Doctrine*, she notes:

*"The 'Mundane Egg' is, perhaps, one of the most universally adopted symbols...Whence this universal symbol? The Egg was incorporated as a sacred sign in the cosmogony of every people on the Earth, and was revered both on account of its form and its inner mystery...It was known as that which represented most successfully the origin and secret of being. The gradual development of the imperceptible germ within the closed shell; the inward working, without apparent outward interference of force, which from a latent 'nothing' produced an active 'something,' needing naught save heat; and which, having gradually evolved into a concrete, living creature, broke its shell, appearing to outward senses of all a self-generated and self-created being-must have been a standing miracle from the beginning."*<sup>343</sup>

---

341 Elijah Muhammad, *Our Savior Has Arrived*, 1974, p. 73.

342 Manley P. Hall, *MAN - The Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*, 1972, p. 69.

343 Blavatsky, VOL. I, pp. 65,365.

Two different Eggs were recognized by the ancient Mysteries. The first, the Universal Egg, was the Black Womb of Space in which existed that Primordial God Force-The Supreme All.<sup>344</sup> The Sanskrit *Book of Dzyan* refers to it as the Eternal Egg.<sup>345</sup> Within this Universal Egg, the Supreme All (God Force) self fecundated and produced the Mundane or Golden Egg<sup>346</sup>; called “Golden” because the sparking of the Atom was the first visible manifestation of Light.

Proof that in fact the Golden Egg is a symbol for the Atom from which God physically emerged is found everywhere. The *Egyptian Ritual* speaks of the “egg conceived at the hour of the great one of the Dual Force” (Sec. V., 2,3). The “Dual Force” is reference to the positive/negative polarity of the Primordial Energy which gave birth to the protons (+) and electrons (-) of the Atom. Occult philosophy depicts this Golden Egg with two poles, a positive on top and a negative on bottom.<sup>347</sup>

The ancient Persians depicted two serpents, labeled Good and Evil, contending for the Mundane Egg (Figure 17). Manley P. Hall notes that the ancients used the serpent to represent Electricity or Force.

*“Electricity was commonly symbolized by the serpent because of its motion. Electricity passing between the poles of a spark gap is serpentine in its motion. Force projected through the atmosphere was called The Great Snake. Being symbolic of universal force, the serpent was emblematic of both good (positive) and evil (negative). ”*<sup>348</sup>

---

344 Hall, 1972, pp. 74,76.

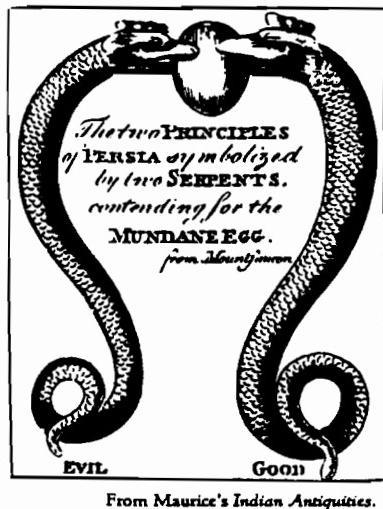
345 Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 28.

346 Hall, 1972, p. 72.

347 Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 556.

348 Hall, 1988, p. LXXXVIII.

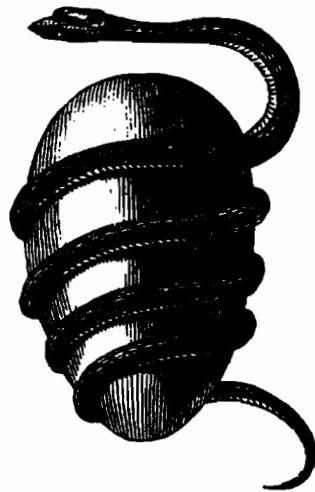
Figure 17



From Maurice's *Indian Antiquities*.

The two serpents contending for the Egg are therefore symbolic of the contending protons (+) and electrons (-) within the Atom. The Orphic Mysteries depict the Egg with the Great Serpent coiled around it (Figure 18) like a mother snake coiled around its recently laid egg. This Great Serpent, Hall informs us, represents the "Fiery Creative Spirit,"<sup>349</sup> the God Force from which the Atom or Egg sparked.

Figure 18



From Bryant's *An Analysis of Ancient Mythology*.

349 Ibid., p. XX.

Muhammad says again,

*"You crack them (egg-shaped atoms) open and you find everything in them that you find out here."*

The ancient Mysteries taught the same. The Creator and every morsel of creation were initially contained within the Egg. In The *Vishnu Puranas*, we read:

*"Intellect (Mahat)...formed an egg...and the Lord of the universe himself abided in it...In that egg, O Brahma, were the continents, and seas and mountains, the planets and divisions of the universe, the gods, the demons and mankind. (Book I, ch. 2)."*

The Egg was said to be composed of seven parts which are the seven constituent parts of the Atom. The Mysteries taught that "*the Absolute All creat(ed) or even evolv(ed) the 'Golden Egg,' into which it is said to enter in order to transform himself into...the Creator, who expands himself later into gods and all the visible Universe.*" All of the Creator gods are said to have emerged or evolved from the Golden Egg or Atom; *Ra* or *Atum* of Egypt,<sup>350</sup> *Brahma* of India,<sup>351</sup> *Ahura Mazda* of Persia,<sup>352</sup> *Chumong* of the Coresians,<sup>353</sup> and *Yahweh* of the Israelites. In the following pages, I will discuss Yahweh, Brahma, and Atum.

### -Atom-A.T.O.M.-ATUM-ADAM-

After six trillion years, enough atoms had formed and coalesced to form the macro-A.T.O.M., Allah The Original Man. The first Man in almost every religion is therefore named Atom or some variation thereof. In Egypt, the Creator God Atum was also the first Man. In fact, George G.M. James, in his monumental *Stolen Legacy*, says the "atom" of science was named by the Greeks after this Egyptian God-Man that evolved therefrom. He says the name Atum means "*SELF-CREATED; EVERYTHING AND NOTHING; COMBINATION OF POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE PRINCIPLES; ALL-INCLUSIVENESS...THE*

---

<sup>350</sup> Hall, 1972, p. 71.

<sup>351</sup> Ibid., p. 73.

<sup>352</sup> Blavatsky, VOL II, p. 488.

<sup>353</sup> Hall, 1972, p. 76.

*ALL...*<sup>354</sup> These of course are all attributes of Allah The Original Man, the Self-Created All in All(Allah means All In All).<sup>355</sup>

The Supreme God of the Chaldeans was called *Anu*, which means in Sanskrit “atom.”<sup>356</sup> The first Man of the Greeks, Hindus, and Buddhists was called Atum or Adam.<sup>357</sup> The Self-Creation of the macro-A.T.O.M.(Allah The Original Man) was presented in scripture under the guise of the creation of Adam, the First Man. Charles Finch, in his *Echoes of the Old Darkland*, confirms this by showing the Biblical Adam to be rooted in the Egyptian Atum. As Adam was the first man made in the image of God and the Father of mankind, Atum was the first God made in the image of Man and the Father of mankind. Finch says:

*“The root of ATM is TM (TEM/TUM) which has several meanings, among them ‘people’ and ‘completion’ (Adam represented the completion of God’s work on the 6th day). Atum is no less the COMPLETE OR PERFECT DIVINE MAN. A cognate root of TEM is DEM and this means ‘to name’ (Adam was the namer of all the animals). Thus, the most elementary and indisputable etymological analysis demonstrates that ALL THE ATTRIBUTES OF THE EGYPTIAN DEITY ATUM ARE EMBRACED IN THE HEBREW ADAM.”<sup>358</sup>*

Godfrey Higgins confirms this analysis. He tells us the word “Adam” is a compound of AD and AM. “AD” is the Syrian name of God and also means “Holy.” “AM” is the ancient “mystic OM,” the unspoken name of God. It was never uttered unless suffixed or prefixed to another word. Ad-AM is thus “God Am” or “Holy God.”<sup>359</sup>

This History of Origins taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad may sound strange to those who know only the orthodox Christian dogma. However, any student of world religions should immediately see that Mr. Muhammad’s basic teachings are in complete agreement with the History of Origins as presented by the ancient religious literature of the Black Man and

---

<sup>354</sup>George G.M James, *Stolen Legacy*, p. 147.

<sup>355</sup>Muhammad, 1992, p. 134.

<sup>356</sup>From “*aniyamsam aniyasam*” meaning “smallest of the small,” Blavatsky, VOL.I, p.357.

<sup>357</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 478.

<sup>358</sup>Charles Finch, *Echoes of the Old Darkland*, p. 144.

<sup>359</sup>Higgins, VOL.II, p. 202.

Woman found all over the Earth. For those who aren't such students, I will present those parallels hereafter.

### -SCIENTIFIC CONFIRMATION-

We shall show that the various world theo-cosmologies of antiquity agree with Muhammad with regards to how God Himself, the Creator, evolved as a Man from the Atom. The Atom is the First Manifestation of God: The Beginning. Is there, however, any *scientific* support for Muhammad's contentions?

Leon Lederman, in his very informative *The God Particle*, explains for us in laymen terms the conclusions of modern science in regards to The Beginning. There was a big explosion a long time ago which produced...the Atom. He says:

*"...once upon a time the entire universe was no bigger than an atom...The prenatal universe had in it all the matter in the presently observed universe...Everything we can see today was squeezed into a volume vastly smaller than the head of a pin...The temperature was high-about  $10^{32}$  degrees Kelvin...And consequently matter was decomposed into its most primordial components. A plausible picture is of a 'hot soup,' or plasma, of quarks and leptons...smashing into each other with energies like  $10^{19}$  GeV, or a trillion times the energy of the biggest collider a post-SSC physicist can imagine building. Gravity roared as a powerful...influence at this microscopic scale.*

*"After this fanciful beginning, there was expansion and cooling. As the universe cooled, the collisions became less violent. The quarks, in intimate contact with one another...began to coagulate into protons, neutrons, and the other hadrons...By three minutes (after the Explosion), the temperature had fallen enough to allow protons and neutrons to combine and...now stable nuclei formed. This was the nucleosynthesis period, and since we know a lot of nuclear physics, we can calculate the relative abundance's of the chemical elements that did form. They are the nuclei of very light elements; the heavier elements require slow 'cooking' in stars. Of course, atoms (nuclei plus electrons) didn't form until the temperature fell enough to allow electrons to organize themselves around the nuclei. The*

*right temperature arrived at about 300,000 years...Once neutral atoms formed, photons could move freely..."*<sup>360</sup>

Just as Muhammad stated, this was the beginning of Time. Lederman stumbles over evidence that this Big Bang (which Muhammad agrees happened<sup>361</sup>), was not a random, unguided occurrence. The evidence pointed to the fact that, before the explosion, the Laws of Nature already existed. He observes:

*"Let's go back to the prenatal universe again. We live in a universe about which we know a great deal...We are aided by the laws of physics emerging from the laboratories of the world. We are convinced...that only one sequence of events, played backward, can lead via the laws of nature from our observed universe to the beginning and 'before.' The laws of nature must have existed before even time began in order for the beginning to happen..."*

*"The concept of time is tied to the appearance of events (Just as Muhammad stated). A happening marks a point in time...The Great Event, the Big Bang, was a formidable happening that created, among other things, time..."*

*"We can try to imagine the pre-Big Bang universe: timeless, featureless, but in some unimaginable way beholden to the laws of physics...What happens as space and time tend toward zero is that the equations we use to explain the universe break down and become meaningless. At this point we are just plumb out of science...What remains? What remains must be the laws of physics."*<sup>362</sup>

---

<sup>360</sup> Lederman, p. 364,387.

<sup>361</sup> He says in *Theology of Time*, "The history of space teaches us that at one time it was nothing but darkness...BEFORE THE ATOM EXPLODED (p. 105)."

<sup>362</sup> Lederman, pp. 401-2.

## CHAPTER VIII

### **'IN THE BEGINNING'**

In the beginning of Madame Blavatsky's, *The Secret Doctrine*, she quotes from an Archaic Manuscript which was so old it was written on a collection of palm leaves made impermeable to water, air, and fire, by some process which is now lost.<sup>363</sup> On the first page of this Manuscript there is a white disc surrounded by a black background. On page two the same disc but now possessing a central point. On the third page the central point had become a diameter of the disc.

These three symbols [ ☐ ], [ ☺ ], [ ☹ ] are the oldest of all religious symbols.<sup>364</sup> They represent the three primary stages of Allah's (God's) evolution. The first illustration, the white disc surround by a black background, represents Allah (God) in His Primeval State as the Absolute All, the Great Cosmos before the "Great Awakening" of the "still slumbering Energy."<sup>365</sup> Blavatsky says:

*"The Circle was with every nation the symbol of the Unknown...the abstract garb of an ever present abstraction-the Incognisable Deity. It represents limitless Time in Eternity."*<sup>366</sup>

The black background represents the Black Womb of Space called 'Mother' which existed before The Beginning. The biblical account of The Beginning refers to it as "darkness upon the face of the deep." In the Norse cosmogony we read:

*"In the beginning was a great abyss, neither day or night existed; the abyss was Ginnungagap, the yawning gulf, without beginning, without end. ALL Father, the*

---

363Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 1

364Ibid., VOL.II, p. 554.

365Ibid., VOL.I, p. 1

366Ibid., p. 113.

*Uncreated, the Unseen, dwelt in the depth of the Abyss (Space) and willed, and what was willed came into being.*"<sup>367</sup>

The uncreated All Father which existed in the Black Womb was represented by the bright circle or disk. This is the light source or force that Muhammad said was hidden in the darkness. The Bible refers to it as the "Spirit of God" which "moved upon the face of the Deep." Sometimes instead of just a plain circle, a fiery serpent with its tail in its mouth was used to represent the Spirit of God upon the Deep. In ancient Egyptian cosmo-theology, the Eternal Unrevealed God *Kneph* was represented by a snake encircling a water urn. This snake emblem identifies the true nature of the Spirit of God. As we have previously shown, the serpent represented electricity. This primordial electric force was called *Fohat* by the ancient Indians or "Cosmic Electricity." This is, according to all traditions, the nature of Allah (God) "before the Beginning." And all traditions use the [ o ] as the geometrical symbol of the All.

This is in complete agreement with what Mr. Muhammad teaches. He says in *Theology of Time*:

*"Elijah (you ask), Why did you make the zero round? Because that's the way the Universe was before the Creation of Man....He (God) made Himself in a Circle so that the Wisdom of His Self-Creation could keep going to give knowledge, wisdom, and understanding to you and me."*<sup>368</sup>

Muhammad later refers to it as the "Darkened Circle."<sup>369</sup>

This Abstract Deity represented by The Circle is called *Parabrahm* by the Hindus; *Zeruana Akerne* by the Zoroastrians; *Kneph* by the Egyptians; and *Ain Soph* by the Jews. God existed in this state, according to all of the traditions, before The Beginning.

Allah laid dormant in that state for an unrecorded number of years. But all the while, a desire for self-manifestation was building up. The ancient *Book of Dzyan* refers to this desire as the "chief cause of existence."<sup>370</sup> This desire grew stronger and stronger until it caused an explosion. The explosion caused the electric force to differentiate into tiny balls of fire called quarks.

---

<sup>367</sup> Ibid., p. 426.

<sup>368</sup> Muhammad, 1992, p.103.

<sup>369</sup> Ibid.

<sup>370</sup> Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 44.

This stage is represented by The Circle with the Central Point. According to physicist Leon Lederman, in his *The God Particle*, the quark is scientifically referred to as a “point-atom,” a “geometrical point” which has no dimensions except mass and charge. It has no size, radius, or spatial extent.<sup>371</sup> The Hebrews referred to this Central Point as the “luminous point” or *Kether*. The Indians refer to it as *Nara*. And scientists simply call it *Quark*.

After the explosion and the manifestation of the quark, it underwent an evolutionary development which lasted six trillion years. It grew into a man, symbolized by the Diameter within The Circle. This is the third evolutionary stage. The Diameter or straight line (1) represents Allah The Original Man.<sup>372</sup> The straight line represents a Man because Man is distinguished from all other beings by his erect posture (1).<sup>373</sup>

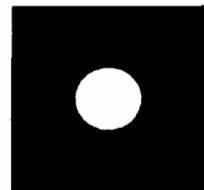
---

<sup>371</sup> Lederman, pp. 103, 125, 142.

<sup>372</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 391.

<sup>373</sup>Ibid., VOL. II, p. 574.

**The Three Stages of God's Physical Evolution**



**God as The Infinite All (Energy) - The 0**

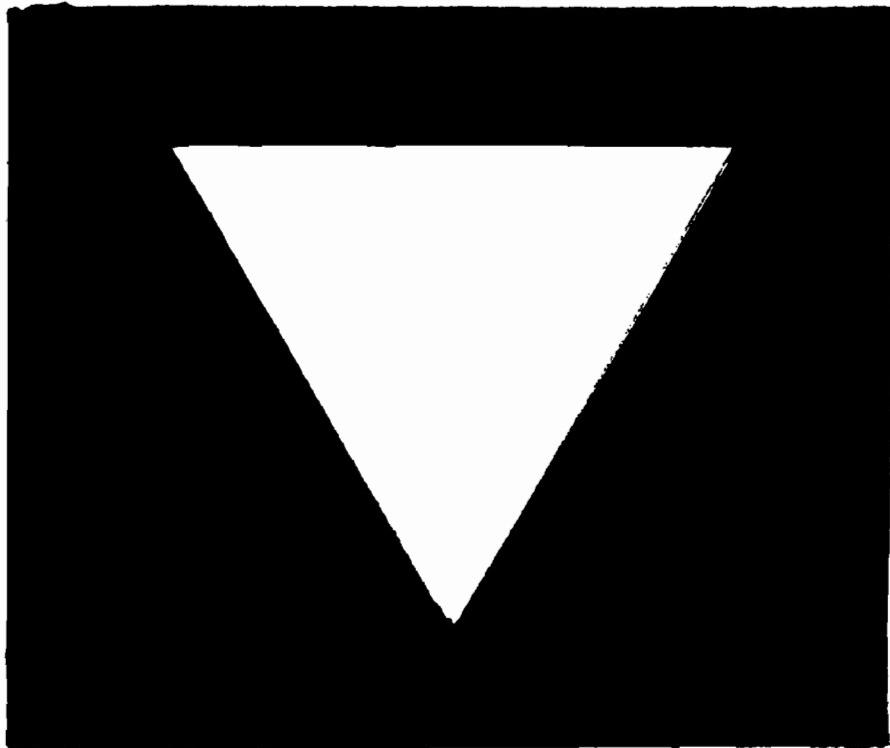


**God as The Point (Atom) - The 1**



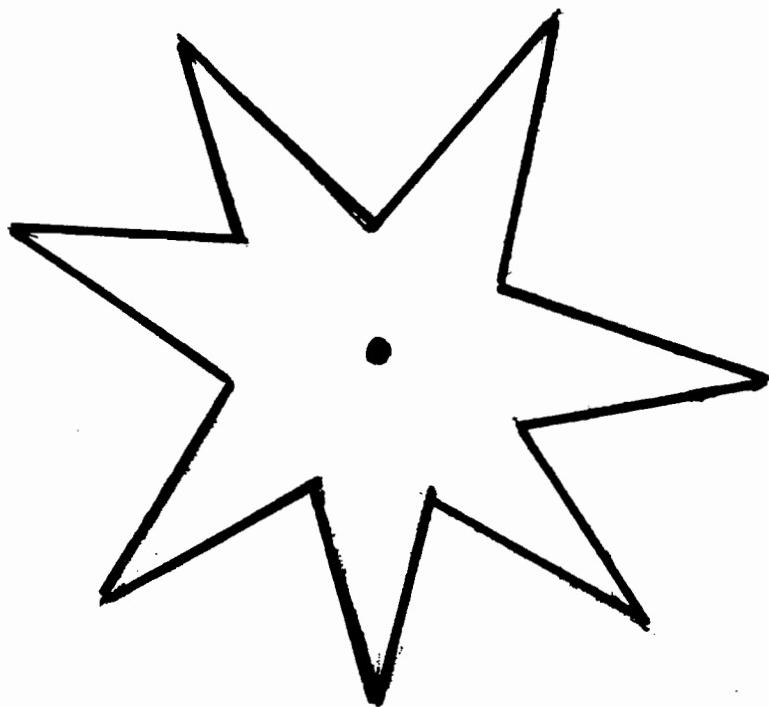
**God as The Diameter (Man) - The 6**

## **TRIPLE STAGE DARKNESS**



Stage One of God's physical evolution, The Circle within the Black Background, was sometimes represented as a Triangle within the Black Background. This represents the Black Womb of Space as Triple or the "Three Dimensions of Heaven." To the ancient Persians, the Womb of Space was "Thrice Deep." This is the Triple Stage Darkness of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

## THE POINT (A-TOM)



Stage Two, The Point, was also represented as a Point within a Seven Pointed Star. According to Churchward, in *Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man* (1913), the Seven Points of the Star represent the “Seven Glorious Ones” or the “Seven Powers (that) sustain the One (p. 201).” These are the same as the Seven Sublime Lords, the Seven Sons of Fire, the Seven Constituent Parts of the Atom.

## -THE QABALLAH OF THE JEWS-

Most people's knowledge of "The Beginning" comes from their acquaintance with the Hebrew Bible (Old Testament). The Genesis narrative proceeds to chronicle the Six Days of Creation, beginning with the creation of light by *fiat* (divine creative utterance) and culminating with the creation of Man. What the O.T. narrative seems to omit, however, is the early history of God Himself. It appears that we have the history of the creation, but not the Creator.

Despite its conspicuous absence in the O.T., the History of God is in fact a very important aspect of Hebrew theology. It is not known to common Bible quoters because it is a part of the Secret Doctrine of Israel. Jewish theology has two aspects: a public doctrine, which is openly discussed and professed by the masses; and a secret doctrine which was taught to only a select few among the Jews. The secret doctrine is known today as the *Qaballah*.

The word *Qaballah* means "secret or hidden tradition."<sup>374</sup> The doctrines which make up this secret tradition came to the Jews by way of Musa (Moses) 4,000 years ago. After years of oral transmission, the Secret Doctrine of Israel was codified in books which were to be kept out of the reach of the masses.

Unlike the Hebrew Bible, the Qaballah covers the time period preceding the Biblical "Beginning." It gives a very detailed account of the self creation of the Hebrew God *Yahweh*.

As noted above, the Jewish Qaballists called the Infinite All, *Ain Soph*. The Qabalistic History of Origins agrees completely with Mr. Muhammad's. In the Qaballah, the Cosmic Egg or Womb of Darkness was divided up into three states symbolized by three concentric circles (Muhammad's Triple State Darkness):*Ain*, which is the vacuum of Pure Spirit; *Ain Soph* which is the Limitless and Boundless; *Ain Soph Aur* which is the Limitless Light.<sup>375</sup>

At a certain time, *Ain Soph* made a concentration into IT's center and produced The Point within The Circle. That Point is the Quark that sparked from the latent Energy. The *Zohar* says:

*"When the concealed of the Concealed wished to reveal Himself, He first made a single point: the Infinite was*

---

<sup>374</sup> Manley P. Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, 1988, p. CXIII.

<sup>375</sup>Ibid., p. CXVII.

*entirely unknown, and diffused no light before this luminous point (a-tom) violently broke into vision.*"<sup>376</sup>

It reads also:

*"In the beginning was the Will of the King, prior to any other existence...And there went forth as a sealed secret from the head of Ain Soph A NEBULOUS SPARK OF MATTER..."*<sup>377</sup>

This "luminous Point" or "nebulous spark of matter" is the atom which exploded 76 trillion years ago. This a-tom is the "quark" of nuclear physics. The quark is a "spark of fire" which is the basic building block of the conventional atom. As we have shown, Point is the same name scientists give to the quark. This Pimordial Point is represented by the Qaballists by the Hebrew letter Yod [  ]. The Yod is a picture of a tiny flame,<sup>378</sup> which is the quark. This Point, represented by the Hebrew letter Yod, is God. Blavatsky, on the origin of the term "God," notes:

*"The attempt to derive God from the Anglo-Saxon synonym 'good' is an abandoned idea...To the Latin races it comes from the Aryan 'Dyaus (the Day); to the Slavonian, from the Greek Bacchus (Bagh-bog); and to the Saxon races directly from the Hebrew 'Yodh' or 'Jod.' The latter is [  ], the number-letter 10...hence the saxon 'Godh,' the Germanic 'Gott,' and the English 'God.'"*<sup>379</sup>

The Masons symbolize the Deity as an equilateral triangle (Triple Darkness) within which is the Yod.<sup>380</sup> Yod is the ninth letter of the Hebrew alphabet, the letter "I." The Point is therefore called *Ehejeh* meaning "I AM." Manley P. Hall, in his *The Secret Teachings of All Ages* notes:

*"...the unmanifested AIN SOPH established His first point or dot in the Divine Sea-the three spheres of X (triple darkness). This dot...contains all creation within it, but the first divine and uncontaminated state of the dot, OR FIRST*

---

<sup>376</sup>Ibid.

<sup>377</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 356.

<sup>378</sup>Hall, 1988, XLIX

<sup>379</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 347.

<sup>380</sup>Hall, 1988, pg. XLIX.

*MANIFESTED GOD, was not considered as a personality...but rather as a DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT OR FOUNDATION.*"<sup>381</sup>

He didn't become a personality until after the emergence of the TEN. Out of this one "globe" or "shinning sapphire"-as the Point is called-nine other globes or atoms emerged making TEN (read: 10,000). These TEN are called the Rings of the Sacred Names . Hall notes:

*"The first ten great circles or globes of light were manifested out of AIN SOPH and the ten names of God assigned to them...."*<sup>382</sup>

These Ten Names are the Attributes of God. The TEN is not to be read as only ten but as an exponent of ten (10,100,1000, 10K, ect). This fact is revealed by the Qaballistic *Sepher Yetzirah* or Book of Formation. It states: "*His (God's) attributes are ten AND WITHOUT LIMIT.*"<sup>383</sup> These are the 100 Attributes or Names of Allah, the 1,000 Names of Brahma<sup>384</sup> and the 10,000 Names of the "African god" mentioned by Paul Boyd.<sup>385</sup>

These are thus the 10,000 atoms that made Allah The One, that first primeval organism: the single celled moneron. Just as that moneron made up of the 10,000 atoms was the foundation of all life, the Ten Sapphires of the Qaballah are called "the foundations of all creations" and the "ten roots of the Tree of Life".<sup>386</sup> The Qaballah says they were "*the numbers or emanations of the Heavenly Light.*"<sup>387</sup>

---

<sup>381</sup>Hall, 1988, p. CXVIII

<sup>382</sup>Ibid.

<sup>383</sup>Ibid., p. CXIV.

<sup>384</sup>Higgins,VOL.I, p. 157.

<sup>385</sup>Paul Boyd, *The African Origin of Christianity*, p. 54.

<sup>386</sup>Hall, 1988, p. CXVIII.

<sup>387</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 37.

Pythagoras represented these 10,000 atoms by the *Tetractys*, an equilateral triangle consisting of 10 Yod's or tiny flames-quarks (Figure 20). The Pythagoreans taught that it was the "symbol of the Creator."<sup>388</sup>

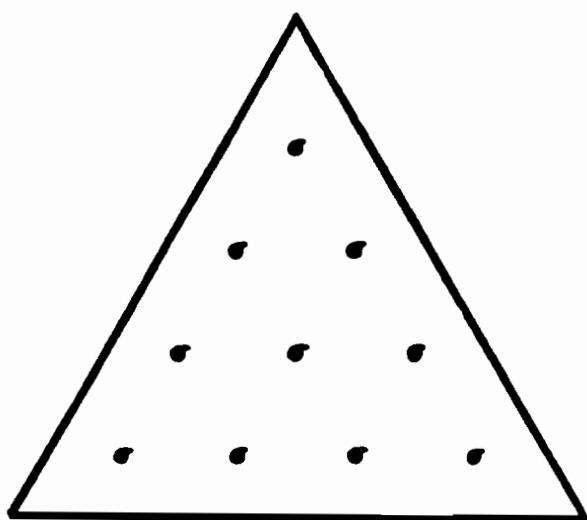


Figure 20  
(Photo from Hall, 1988, p. LXVIII)

---

<sup>388</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CXCIII.

These TEN Great Circles of Light or globes represent the 10,000 atoms Allah (God) used to make Himself One. At this point He became a personality (an actual organism) and not just a “divine establishment or foundation” as He was when He was just the Point or Atom. The TEN also represent the total atoms used by Allah (God) to build his human body, making Himself the SIX. In the Qaballah the TEN are called the *Ten Sephiroth* and arranged in the form of the Divine Human called Adam (Atum) Qodman. As shown earlier, Adam Qodman is the physical vehicle through which Ain Soph manifests. He is the SIX. Qabalist Eliphas Levi, in his *History of Magic*, describes the emergence of this Man-God called Adam Qodman:

*“The Synthesis of the world formulated by the human figure, ascended slowly and emerged from the water, like the sun in its rising. When the eyes appeared, light was made; when the mouth was manifested, there was the creation of spirits and the world passed into expression. The entire head was revealed, and this completed the first day of creation. The shoulders, the arms, the breast arose, and thereupon work began. With one hand the Divine Image put back the sea, while with the other it raised up continents and mountains. The Image grew and grew; the generative organs appeared, and all beings began to increase and multiply. The form stood at length erect, having one foot on land and one upon water...Such is Adam Qadmon, the primordial Adam of the Kaballists. Such is the sense in which he is depicted as a giant; and this is why Swedenborg, haunted in his dreams by reminiscences of the Kabalah, says the entire creation is only a titanic man and that we are made in the image of the universe...The face of God, crowned with light, rose over the vast sea and was reflected in the waters thereof. His two eyes were manifested, radiating with splendor, darting two beams of light...The brow of God and His eyes formed a triangle in heaven, and its reflection formed a second triangle in the waters. So was revealed THE NUMBER SIX, BEING THAT OF UNIVERSAL CREATION.”<sup>389</sup>*

Just as Allah The Original Man went through a Six Trillion Year development taking it from a moneron to a plant (vegetable kingdom), to an animal (animal kingdom) to finally, the God/Man, the Qaballah ascribes the same evolutionary development to Adam Qodman. It says The All became “*a stone (moneron or mineral)*, a

---

<sup>389</sup> Levi, E. *History of Magic*, p. 50-51.

*stone becomes a plant; a plant a beast; a beast a man,"* and this man, the Qaballah says, becomes "finally God. Thus accomplishing his cycle or circuit..."<sup>390</sup> The *Zohar* says:

*"As soon as man appeared, everything was complete...for everything is comprised in man. He unites in himself all forms (iii, 48a)."*

Eliphas Levi thus proclaims the secret of the Qaballah:

*"Man is God on Earth, and God is Man in Heaven."*<sup>391</sup>

### -BRAHMA: BLACK GOD OF INDIA-

Unbeknownst to most, India is one of the great lands of the Black Man. Scholars such as Baldwin,<sup>392</sup> Houston,<sup>393</sup> and others have conclusively shown that the original inhabitants of that continent were Black. The early Indus Valley Civilization displayed the high level of civilization possessed by the aboriginal Black Indians. The religious texts of India, the *Rig-Veda*, the *Puranas*, the *Laws of Manu*, the *Bhagavat Gita*, and the *Upanishads*, all spring from the wisdom of these early Blacks.<sup>394</sup>

The scriptures of the Indians likewise detail the early history and development of God. The Eternal All with them was an abstract, indefinable "Causeless Cause" called *Parabrahm* or *Vishnu*. In the Sanskrit *Book of Dzyan*, it is referred to as *Prabhavapyaya*, which means "the place or plane whence emerges the origination, and into which is the resolution, of all things."<sup>395</sup> The Supreme All, at this stage, is not yet God.<sup>396</sup>

In the Beginning, according to the *Laws of Manu*, Vishnu existed within the "Effulgent Womb" which is Space. At a certain time, Vishnu, like Ain Soph, made a concentration into itself and produced a Central Point called *Nara*. This Point is described as

---

390 Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 186.

391 Ibid., p. 584.

392 John Baldwin, *Pre-Historic Nations*.

393 Drusilla B. Houston, *Wonderful Ethiopians of The Ancient Cushite Empire*.

394 Ibid., p. 215-221.

395 Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 46.

396 Ibid., p. 6.

the Navel of Vishnu. It is also described as the Mundane Egg. Brahma, the Creator, issued forth from this Egg or Navel of Vishnu, the Atom. Manley P. Hall, in ***MAN-The Grand Symbol of The Mysteries***, recounts the Indian History of Origins:

*"From the old records we gather the following: Narayana, an epithet of Vishnu, contemplating the creation of the universe, first generated the 'waters of causation.' Then, moving upon the face of the waters, he dropped the seed of the world (Atom) into the deep. Within the egg was born Purusha, THE HEAVENLY MAN (Like Adam Qodman - author's note), resplendent as the sun. Within the egg (Atom) also are all the lokas, or worlds, by which is meant all aspects of existence which can be sensed by the perceptions of created things...The egg was originally described as being without consciousness, but the Creator, having entered into the consciousness of time, destiny, and law, the egg became alive and Purusha...issued forth..."*<sup>397</sup>

When the Egg or Atom became alive, He was invested with *Mahat*, Divine Intelligence. Issuing from that first Egg or Atom, according to the ***Laws of Manu***, were nine others making the "ten lords of Being" or "ten creative forces" or the "Ten Prajapatis."<sup>398</sup> These Ten of course are the Ten Sapphires or Ten Sephiroth of the Qaballists and the 10,000 Atoms of Muhammad. The ***Commentary to the Book of Dzyan*** confirms this:

*"The Spheres of Being, or centers of life, which are isolated nuclei breeding their men and their animals, are numberless...The nucleoles (components of the Atomic nuclei) are eternal and everlasting; the nuclei periodical and finite. The nucleoles form part of the absolute. They are the embrasures of that Black impenetrable fortress...The nuclei are the light of eternity escaping therefrom...It is that Light which condenses into the forms of the 'Lords of Being'...From these downward -formed from the ever-consolidating waves of that light, which becomes on the objective plane gross matter..."*

*"The informing intelligence's, which animate these various centers of Being, are referred to...as the Manus...The truly ignorant refer to them as gods (the exoteric description); the learned profane, the one God;*

---

<sup>397</sup> Hall, 1972, p. 73.

<sup>398</sup> Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 573.

*and the wise, the Initiates, honor in them only  
the...manifestation of THAT (The All) ... "399*

From the Atom issued forth *Purusha*, the Heavenly Man, who is Brahma the Creator. Brahma is the first Man as well as the Creator.<sup>400</sup> Monier Williams, in *Indian Wisdom*, observes:

*"When the universal and infinite being  
(Parabrahm/Vishnu)-the only really existing entity, wholly  
without form, and unbound...wished to create for his own  
entertainment the phenomena of the universe, he assumed  
the quality of activity and BECAME A MALE PERSON, AS  
BRAHMA THE CREATOR."401*

Because Brahma, like Adam Qodman, issued forth from the Black Womb of Space, he too is described as Black. The *Puranas* make a note of "*the quality of darkness pervading Brahma's assumed body.*"<sup>402</sup> Because of this "quality of darkness" which pervaded his body, Brahma was called *Kali Hamsa*, the Black Swan. We recall that in the *Laws of Manu*, Vishnu is then called *Hansa-vahan* meaning "he who uses the swan as His vehicle."<sup>403</sup> Brahma is the conveyer of Vishnu just as Adam Qodman was the conveyer of Ain Soph and Allah The Original Man was the conveyer of that Primordial Electric Force- all three being the same God.

---

399 Ibid., p. 34.

400 Ibid., p. 126.

401 Monier Williams, *Indian Wisdom*, p. 324.

402 Blavatsky, VOL.II, p. 59.

403 Ibid. VOL. I, pp. 77-80.

## -ATUM: THE SELF CREATED GOD OF EGYPT-

Gerald Massey, through his various writings,<sup>404</sup> has shown conclusively that the Hebrew religion with it's Old Testament is a reworking of ancient Egyptian wisdom. Yahweh, in fact, is one of the names of the God acknowledged by the Egyptians.<sup>405</sup> They, however, like the Indians and the Qaballists, made a point to narrate not only the history of creation but the history of the Creator as well.

According to the priests of Annu, one of the earliest Egyptian cites, the Beginning began with the Primeval Waters of *Nun*. Nun was the “*primeval watery mass from which all the gods were evolved.*”<sup>406</sup> Within Nun was the Hidden God *Kneph* who is equivalent to the Indian Vishnu and Hebrew Ain Soph, all of whom represent the Primordial Electric Force that Muhammad teaches existed in the Beginning. Coexisting with Nun was *Maa*, Divine Intelligence (Indian *Mahat*). According to Egyptian theocosmology, the waters of Nun produced the World Egg, the Atom. Dr. Brugsh, in his *Religion And Mythology*, narrates the Egyptian History of Origins as such:

“...there was in the beginning neither heaven nor earth, and nothing existed except a boundless primeval mass of water (energy) which was shrouded in darkness and which contained within itself all the germs or beginnings, male and female, of everything which was to be in the future world. The divine primeval spirit (*Kneph*) which formed an essential part of the primeval matter felt within itself the desire to begin the work of creation, and its word woke to life the world, the form and shape of which it had already depicted to itself. The first act of creation began with the formation of an egg (Atom) out of the primeval matter, from which broke forth (Atum), the immediate cause of all life upon earth...The birth of light from the waters (explosion of the Atom), and of fire from the moist mass of primeval matter, and of (Atum) from Nu, formed the

---

<sup>404</sup> *Ancient Egypt: Light of The World, Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ, and The Book of Beginnings.*

<sup>405</sup> Doan, p. 48, ft. 5.

<sup>406</sup> E.A. Wallace Budge, *The Egyptian Book of The Dead*, p. CXII.

*starting point of all (religious) speculations, conjectures, and theories of the Egyptian priest.*"<sup>407</sup>

The Seven Glorious Ones or the Seven Constituent Parts of the Atom were called the *Seven Ali* by the ancient Egyptians. These Seven came together and produced the god *Atum*. Albert Churchward says the Ali "are the companions, seven in number...who were afterwards absorbed in Atum as constituents of his body."<sup>408</sup> Atum here is the Atom. From this one, nine other gods issued making the Ten. In the *Book of Knowing the Evolutions of Ra*, an ancient Egyptian theological text, the bursting forth of the 10,000 atoms-the Ten Original Gods of theology, is described. The First God is found saying:

*"I am he who evolved himself...I, the evolver of the evolutions evolved myself, the evolver of all evolutions, after many evolutions and developments which came forth from my mouth. No heaven existed, and no earth...I found no place whereon to stand...I was alone...there existed none other who worked with me. I laid the foundations off all things by my will, and all things evolved themselves therefrom. I united myself with my shadow, and I sent forth Shu and Tefnut out from myself; thus from being one god I became three, and Shu and Tefnut gave birth to Nut (4) and Seb (5), and Nut gave birth to Osiris (6), Horus-Khent-an-maa (7), Sut (8), Isis (9) and Nephthys (10), at one birth, one after the other..."<sup>409</sup>*

The Ten would come together, like the Ten Sephiroth, to produce the first God-Man, also called *Atum*. Atum, according to Charles Finch in his *Echoes of the Old Darkland*, was the first God made in the image of a Man.<sup>410</sup> As the Creator, he is always depicted as a Man.<sup>411</sup> He is called in the *Book of the Dead* the "Self-Created."<sup>412</sup> He was also called *Kemu-tef*, which means "he who is his own father." Gerald Massey, in *The Historical Jesus and The Mythical Christ*, shows that the tale of the Immaculate

---

<sup>407</sup> Ibid., pp. XCVIII-XCVIX.

<sup>408</sup> Churchward, 1924, p. 243.

<sup>409</sup> Ibid., pp. XCIX-C.

<sup>410</sup> Finch, p. 144.

<sup>411</sup> Budge, p. CXI.

<sup>412</sup> Ibid., p. CX.

Conception of Christ was in fact a symbolic picture of the Self Creation of the god Atum. He says:

*"In one version of the Gospel according to John, instead of the 'only begotten son' of God, the reading is the 'ONLY BEGOTTEN GOD'... (T)he 'only begotten God' was an especial type of mythology, and the phrase involves the divinity whose emblem is the beetle. This was Khepr-Ptah who, like Atum, was reborn as his own son, Iu-em-hept, the Egyptian Jesus. To denote the only begotten or a father...the Egyptians delineate a scarabaeus (beetle). And they symbolize by this an only begotten because the scarabaeus is a creature SELF PRODUCED, BEING UNCONCEIVED BY A FEMAL."*

Massey concludes,

*"This god is the express image of the Christ of John's Gospel, who begins in the first chapter, without father or mother, and is the Word of the beginning, the opener and architect, the light of the world, THE SELF-ORIGINATED AND ONLY - BEGOTTEN GOD."*

## -APSU AND MARDUKE OF BABYLON-

The Creation Story of the ancient Babylonians (whom were Black) is called *Enuma Elish* ("When on height"). It begins with *Apsu the Begetter*, who is the Formless, Infinite All of the Babylonians. Apsu means "one who existed from the beginning").<sup>413</sup> Apsu existed in the Womb of Dark Space called by the Babylonians *Tiamate* ("maiden who gave life"). These two, Apsu the Infinite All Father(Primordial Energy or Electricity), and Tiamate the Virgin Mother Space, gave birth to the "Great Gods": *Lahmu* and *Lahamu* (quark and anti-quark) and *Ansar* and *Kinsar* (lepton and antilepton). These gave birth to *Anu*, the Atom.

Act II of this Creation Story reads :

*"The divine brothers (quarks and leptons) banded together;  
They disturbed Tiamate as they surged back and forth  
They were troubling the belly of Tiamate...  
Their doings were loathsome....  
Troublesome were their ways."*<sup>414</sup>

The "loathsome" and "troubling" ways of these gods are undoubtedly the activity which took place at the beginning of our Universe's history during a period known as the Period of Annihilation. This Period of Annihilation, according to modern cosmology, took place between 10 seconds and 10 seconds after the Big Explosion<sup>415</sup> which they call the Big Bang and Muhammad calls simply the "explosion" of the Atom.<sup>416</sup> During this period, rudimentary particles of matter and anti-matter annihilated each other. Just as every action has an equal and opposite reaction, every particle has an equal yet oppositely charged anti-particle. Thus, for every negatively charged electron, there is a positron which is positively charged. Same with quarks and anti-quarks, leptons and anti-leptons, protons and p-bars, etc. Anti-particles are called anti-matter. Immediately after the explosion, rudimentary particles of matter and anti-matter canceled each other out, a process called Annihilation. Left in its wake was nothing but radiation or energy. Some matter survived annihilation because of an imperfection in the nature of Allah

---

<sup>413</sup>Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12TH Planet*, 1976, p. 214.

<sup>414</sup>Ibid., p. 217.

<sup>415</sup>Ronan, p. 178.

<sup>416</sup>Muhammad, 1992, p.105.

which manifested itself in the created world. This imperfection is called by science the Violation of CP Symmetry and resulted in there being slightly more matter than anti-matter (for every 100 million quark-antiquark pairs there is one extra quark).<sup>417</sup> The tiny surplus of matter over anti-matter is the material from which our universe was created. It is my belief that this activity of annihilation is the “troublesome” and “loathsome” ways of these Babylonian gods. The *Commentary to the Book of Dzyan* refers to this activity of the primordial particles as “fighting.”

*“From One Life formless and uncreate, proceeds the universe of lives. First was manifested from the deep cold luminous fire which formed curds in space (quarks)...These fought, and a great heat was developed by the encountering and collision, which produced rotation.”*

This was the First War in Heaven.

In Act III of this creation drama, we observe the emergence of A.T.O.M., called Marduke by the Babylonians. (He was worshipped, however, as *Ilu*, meaning “The Lofty One” but translated “God.”)<sup>418</sup> The text reads :

*“In the Chamber of Fates, the place of Destinies (The Womb of Space)  
A god was engendered, most able and wisest of gods;  
In the heart of the Deep was MARDUKE created....  
Alluring was his figure, sparkling the lift of his eyes....  
Greatly exalted was he above the gods (atoms), exceeding throughout...  
He was the loftiest of the gods, surpassing was his height;  
His members (limbs) were enormous, he was exceedingly tall.”*<sup>419</sup>

Marduke glowed like a blazing sun. The text says he was “clothed with the halo of TEN GODS.” Of course we know the Ten Gods are the same as the Ten Sephiroth or Globes of Light of the Qaballists and the 10,000 atoms of Muhammad. This “halo” is also reminiscent of the “luminous glow,” such as that of a fire fly, which Allah The Original Man possessed. Marduke was hailed “Sun of Heavens.”<sup>420</sup>

---

<sup>417</sup>Lederman, p. 286.

<sup>418</sup>Zecharia Sitchin, *Genesis Revisited* 1990, p. 43.

<sup>419</sup>Sitchin, 1976, p. 218.

<sup>420</sup>Hamilton and Moser, p. 81.

Act IV of this creation drama is the Celestial Battle or War in Heaven. Marduke here wages war against the Darkness of Space called Tiamate. Marduke uses as his weapons a net, an arrow (lightning bolt) and four winds. The net could be the canopy of stars which pushed the wall of darkness so far back we now cannot find true darkness. The four winds could be the spiraling dust clouds which formed stars.<sup>421</sup>

Mr. Muhammad says:

*"Allah is a Warrior from the beginning. He was such a warrior from the beginning, that when He made Himself to appear out of darkness, He then went to war with the darkness, by raising up Light to lighten up darkness, so that darkness could not triumph over him. He made a Great Light for Himself. He made his own house rotate so that it will stay in and out of the light, so that it would be a sign for us here today. Praise be to Allah."*<sup>422</sup>

### -THE BOOK OF DZYAN-

The *Book of Dzyan* is an ancient Sanskrit book of scripture made known to the West primarily through the writings of Madam Helena Petrovna Blavatsky and the Theosophical Society. This ancient book of revelation is illuminating on several points.

There are seven Stanzas or chapters translated from the *Book of Dzyan* which deal with Cosmic Evolution. Stanza I begins:

*"The Eternal Parent (Mother Space) wrapped in her ever invisible Robes (undifferentiated Cosmic Substance) had slumbered once again for seven eternity's.*

*2. Time was not, for it lay asleep in the infinite bosom of Duration...*

*5: Darkness alone filled the Boundless All, for Father (Energy), Mother (Space) and Son (Atom) were once again One(undifferentiated), and the Son had not yet Awakened (sparked) for the New Wheel (Cycle of Existence), and His Pilgrimage thereon (discussed below)...*

*8: Alone the One Form of Existence (The All) stretched boundless, infinite, causeless, in dreamless sleep (as latent*

---

<sup>421</sup>See Ronan, p. 120.

<sup>422</sup>Muhammad, 1992, p. 146.

*energy); and Life pulsated unconscious in Universal Space...*

*(II:3)The Hour had not yet struck: The Ray had not yet flashed into the Germ..."*

Thus concludes the relevant opening verses from the ancient Sanskrit History of Origins. "The Form of Existence" needs elucidation. The Sanskrit word is *Prabhavapyaya* which really means "the place or plane whence emerges the origination, and into which is the resolution, of all things."<sup>423</sup> This then is the Source of All, the Primordial Energy or Spirit (Electricity)-The *Ain Soph* of the Qaballists and the *Parabrahm* of the Indians.

The "Ray" and "Germ" are two very important terms in the vocabulary of Origins. The solitary Ray flashing into the Germ is the Divine Thought (riding a flash of light) impregnating Chaos or the undifferentiated substance (Germ) hiding in the Darkness of Space.<sup>424</sup> The Ray is Father and the Germ is Mother. The Son is the Atom that forms from their union. But as of now, that had not happened. The "Hour" had not yet struck and so Father, Mother, and Son are still One. The Beginning takes place in Stanza III:

*3. Darkness radiates Light, and Light drops One solitary Ray into the waters, into the Mother Deep. The Ray shoots through the Virgin-Egg (Circumference of Space); the Ray causes the Eternal Egg (Space) to thrill, and drop the non-eternal Germ, which condenses into the World-Egg (a-tom)  
4. Then the Three (Quarks) fall into Four (Hadron)...The Luminous Egg, (Hadron) which in itself is Three (Quarks), curdles and spreads in milk-white curds throughout the depths of Mother (Space)...."*

Here we have the creation of the quark and hadron from the Ray or spark of Light impregnating the Primordial Substance or Germ laying latent in the Womb of Space. The "Luminous-Egg" is the Hadron which resulted from the bonding of three quarks (the Three) making the fourth (hadron). The three quarks are said to "Fall" into the four or the hadron because it is part of Spirit's Descent into Matter which will be discussed shortly. These hadrons "curdled and spread in milk-white curds throughout the depths of Mother." Ronan, in *The Universe Explained*, uses the same language to describe the actions of these primordial a-toms after the Big Explosion. He says: "Soon the universe was filled with

---

<sup>423</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p.46.

<sup>424</sup>Ibid., pp. 57, 64.

*swirling, primordial gas clouds that gradually curdled into long, thin strands separated by dark voids.*"<sup>425</sup>

300,000 years after the Big Explosion, according to cosmologists, the temperature of the universe cooled enough (to  $10^5$ K) for electrons to bond with atomic nuclei and form atoms. Verse 7 of Stanza III proclaims:

*"Behold, Oh Lanoo !\* The radiant Child of the Two (Atom); The unparalleled Refulgent Glory, Bright Space, Son of Dark Space, who emerges from the depths of the Great Dark Waters. It is Oeaohoo, The Younger...He shines forth as The Sun..."*

The Atom is here called the Child of the Two-the Two being the Positive and Negative Electricity (Quark and Lepton);the Ray and the Germ; and the Father (Energy/Spirit) and Mother (Space). He is Bright Space (Light), the Son of Primordial Darkness. He is later called in verse eight "the white brilliant Son of the Dark hidden Father." Of course we know the Dark Hidden Father is the Ain Soph, Apsu, Parabrahm or the Abstract Deity. The Son is called *Oeaohoo, The Younger*. Oeaohoo is the name of the Abstract All, the Father.<sup>426</sup> He now emerges as Oeaohoo, The Younger or The Son. The same is found in Egyptian theocosmology. The God Ptah becomes his own son, Imhot-pou.<sup>427</sup> We also recognized this from our Christian orientation in which God the Father comes to earth as the Son.

The Son is now ready to begin his Pilgrimage mentioned in Stanza I. This Pilgrimage is described in Stanza VII verse 5:

*"...It journeys through the Seven Worlds of Maya.<sup>#</sup> It stops in the First (Kingdom) and is a metal and a stone (mineral);it passes into the Second, and Behold-A Plant; the Plant whirls through seven forms and becomes a Sacred animal (Third Kingdom). From the combined attributes of these, MANU (MAN), the Thinker, is formed."*

---

<sup>425</sup>Ronan, p. 178.

\* Lanoo is a student that studies practical Esotericism

<sup>426</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 68.

<sup>427</sup>Ibid. p. 353.

<sup>#</sup> These are equivalent to the Seven Creations or Evolutions which we will describe shortly.

Alice Bailey, in *Consciousness of the Atom* describes this Hajj or Pilgrimage with a little more detail. Bailey says:

*"We have seen that the atom of chemistry...demonstrates the quality of intelligence; it shows discriminative mind, the rudiments of selective capacity...The atom is then built into all the different stages, and each time it gains according to the force and life of the entity that insoles that form...(T)he atom that goes to the building of the mineral kingdom; it shows not only discriminative selective mind, but elasticity. Then in the vegetable kingdom these two qualities appear, but a third is also found which we might call sensation of a rudimentary kind. The initial intelligence of the atom has acquired something during the transition from form to form and from kingdom to kingdom...Next we have the animal kingdom, in which animal forms show not only the above qualities, but to them is added instinct, or that which will some day blossom into mentality. Finally, we come to the human being (Manu), who shows all these qualities to a far greater degree, for the fourth kingdom is but the macrocosm of the three lower."*<sup>428</sup>

The Atom is the Divine Pilgrim and His Journey through all the various kingdoms up into the macro-A.T.O.M. (Allah The Original Man) took 6 trillion years, so teaches the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. This period of Six Trillion Years is recorded in the Bible as the Six Days of Creation. "Creation," when used in ancient scripture, means "period of evolution."<sup>429</sup> The "Six Days" mean "six successive periods."<sup>430</sup> The Six Days of Creation are thus Six Successive Periods of Evolution. In the next chapter, we will examine these Periods of Evolution which resulted in the God-Man (Qodman).

---

<sup>428</sup>Bailey, pp. 68-9.

<sup>429</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 446.

<sup>430</sup>Doan, , pp. 2,7.

## CHAPTER IX

### **'THE EVOLUTION OF GOD'**

The Evolution of God happened on three planes: the Spiritual, Mental and Physical. Each of these "planes of evolution" had it's own laws, yet they are "inextricably interwoven and interblended at every point." This Triple Scheme of Evolution of God is represented by all ancient cosmologies by a Triangle [  $\Delta$  ], the Mental Scheme being the bottom bar because it was the last to be completed.<sup>431</sup>

This Triple Scheme of Evolution of God is referred to in the *Rig Veda* (ancient Hindu scripture) as the "**Three Strides of Vishnu.**" The *Zohar* of the Qaballists likewise calls it the "**Three Steps of Jehovah.**"<sup>432</sup> The Spiritual and Physical lines are parallel but go in opposite directions [  $\parallel$  ]. As it is stated of in *Five Years Theosophy*: "A descent of spirit into matter (is) equivalent to an ascent in physical evolution."<sup>433</sup> When Pure Spirit becomes gross matter, this is a "Fall" or descent. Thus, this first theological "Fall of Man" was the fall of spirit into matter. The diagram below shows the evolutionary path of this "Fall." This is the First Stride of Vishnu.

This Fall or Descent of Spirit into Matter is described in the Vision of Thoth-Hermes. Thoth was the Egyptian god of wisdom and also the Messenger of the Gods. In his vision, Osiris grants Thoth's request to see "the path of souls from which man comes and to which he returns."<sup>434</sup>

Osiris opened up the starry heavens for Thoth and showed him the Seven Heavens as seven luminous globes enveloping Thoth. These seven regions, through which is accomplished the "fall and ascent of souls," comprise the "visible and invisible world."<sup>435</sup>

---

<sup>431</sup>Ibid., VOL.II, p. 80.

<sup>432</sup>Ibid., VOL.I., p. 112.

<sup>433</sup>Ibid., p. 176.

<sup>434</sup>Edouard Schure, *Hermes And Plato*, p. 46.

<sup>435</sup>Ibid., p. 47-8.

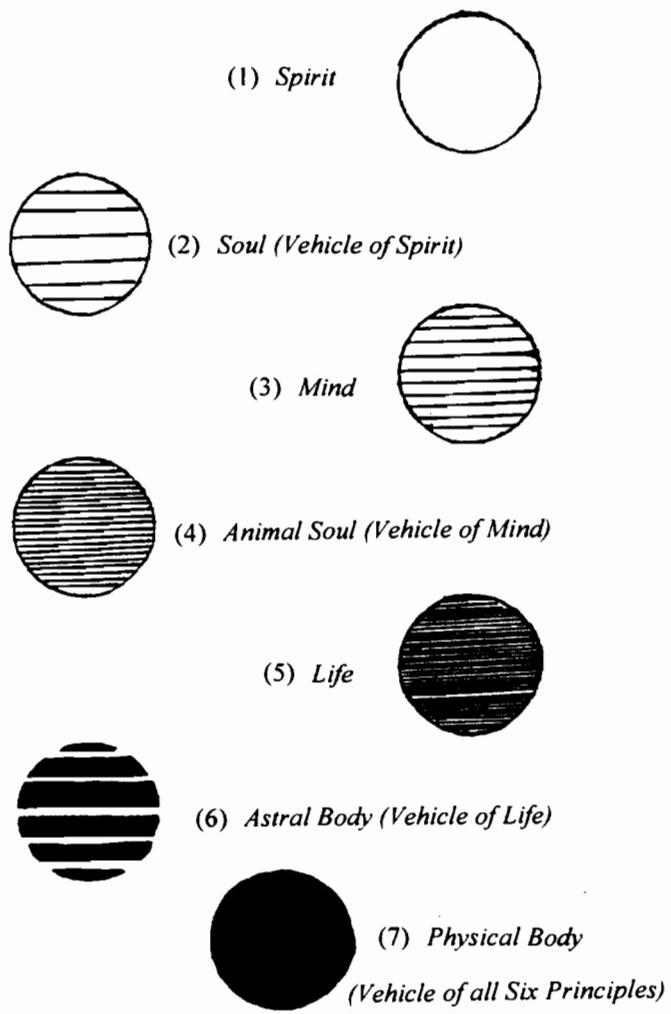
Thoth asked: "*O, master, how does mankind journey through these worlds?*" Osiris replies:

*"Dost thou see a luminous seed (quark) fall from the regions of the Milky Way into the seventh sphere? These are the germs of souls (atoms). They live like faint vapors in the region of Saturn, gay and free of care, knowing not their own happiness. On falling from sphere to sphere, however, they put on increasingly heavier envelopes. In each incarnation they acquire a new corporeal sense, in harmony with the surroundings which they are living. Their vital energy increases but in proportion as they enter denser bodies they lose memory of their celestial origin. Thus is effected the fall of souls which come from the divine Ether...The soul is the daughter of heaven, and it's journey is a test. If it loses the memory of it's origin, in it's unbridled love of matter, the divine spark which was in it and which might have become more brilliant than a star, returns to the ethereal region, a lifeless atom, and the soul disintegrates in the vortex of gross elements."*<sup>436</sup>

---

<sup>436</sup>Ibid., pp. 48-9.

## Spirit's Descent Into Matter



## -THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION-

This spiritual Descent ran parallel with a physical Ascent. The Second Stride of Vishnu is the physical evolution of the "shell" or body of Man (The Temple). This evolution is described in the Bible and the *Holy Qur'an* as senary\* or going through six stages. The Biblical Six Days of Creation, or Six Successive Periods of Evolution, are really a picture of the growth of the Atom (First Manifestation of God) into the A.T.O.M. (Grand Manifestation of God). The Biblical Adam (and Quranic Adam) "created" on the Sixth Day is therefore A.T.O.M.<sup>437</sup>

This may sound far fetched to those who are only familiar with the orthodox Christian interpretation of the Biblical Six Days, but the Hebrew authors know better. The real meaning of Genesis is a part of the Secret Tradition of the Jews called the Qaballah. Maimonides, the most famous Jewish philosopher and Qaballist, concerning Genesis, went on record admitting:

*"Whosoever shall find the true sense of it ought to take care not to divulge it. This is a maxim which all our sages repeat to us, and above all respecting THE MEANING OF THE WORK OF THE SIX DAYS. If a person should discover the meaning of it, either by himself or with the aid of another, then he ought to be silent: or if he speak of it, he ought to speak of it but obscurely, and in an enigmatical manner as I do myself; leaving the rest to be guessed at by those who can understand me."*<sup>438</sup>

What is the meaning of the Six Days that some Jews know but keep secret? S.L. MacGregor Mathers, in his *The Kabbalah Revealed*, concerning one of the three great Qaballistic writings called the *Siphra Dtzenioutha* or Book of Concealed Mystery, reveals:

*"This and the immediately following sections (of the Book of Concealed Mystery) are...to trace the gradual development of the Deity from negative into positive existence; the text is here describing the time when the Deity was just commencing His manifestation from His primal negative form...The view which the Siphra Dtzenioutha here follows is that the beginning of Genesis*

---

<sup>437</sup>Hall, 1988 p. CXXI.

<sup>438</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 98.

*describes not only the creation of the world, BUT THE DEVELOPMENT OF GOD.*"<sup>439</sup>

The biblical Six Days of Creation and the Indian Puranic story of Creation both give detailed accounts of the Self Creation of God. The Genesis tale starts off with the famous yet grossly misunderstood words, "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth." The Hebrew reading is "**ALEIM BRA BRACHIT AT EChIM UAT EARTz.**" This has a totally different meaning. The word **BRACHIT**, translated as "In the Beginning," really has two different meanings. The first is "From that which was first."<sup>440</sup> This implies that there was already some material in the beginning from which God created Himself and the world. Godfrey Higgins notes:

*"The word... 'bara' in the singular number...does not mean that the Aleim created, but that he formed, 'fecit,' as the Septuagint says, out of matter previously existing."*<sup>441</sup>

Mr. Muhammad says the same.

*"The God created Himself out of matter...that he took out of the darkness of space...It made Itself out of a fine Atom of Water that It found there with It in the darkness of the universe."*<sup>442</sup>

In Egypt, the Creator God Atum emerged from the already existing Primordial Waters of Nun.<sup>443</sup> Egyptologist Theophile Obenga observes:

*"In the beginning there was matter-water-which, though weak, obscure, and abysmal, was powerful, dynamic, capable of creation and innovation, begetter of the gods themselves and the rest of creation... This matter would become consciousness itself, and manifest itself as creation...The ancient Egyptians posited a material state before God and His creation. What is more, God the*

---

<sup>439</sup> Mather, *The Kabbalah Revealed*, pp. 43,77.

<sup>440</sup> Hall, *Old Testament Wisdom*, 1987, p. 96.

<sup>441</sup> Higgins, VOL.I, p. 79.

<sup>442</sup> Muhammad, 1992, pp. 108, 97.

<sup>443</sup>Sertima, 1989, p. 292,296.

*Creator and Engineer Himself came out of this primordial, uncreated matter.* "444

In the Bible we read:

*"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. And the earth was without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD MOVED UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS.(Gen. 1:1-2)"*

The word **BRACHIT** could also be read as **BRA ChIT**. When read as two words (In the Hebrew text it could go either way) the meaning is not "In the Beginning," but is "*He created the SIX.*"<sup>445</sup> According to Mathers, "the SIX" is reference to the six physical manifestations of God on each of the Six Days, culminating with Man on Day Six-the Grand Manifestation of God.<sup>446</sup>

The next word of the opening sentence of Genesis which needs to be understood is the word mistranslated as "God." The Hebrew word **Alheim** or Eloheim does not mean "God." As we have shown, "Eloheim" is a uni-plural word meaning "gods." Hall says the Eloheim represents

*"a host, or at least a group, of powers, symbolically described as SEPTENARY, and not under any condition a single personal deity."*<sup>447</sup>

These Seven "Powers" or "Creators" which constitute the Eloheim or Alheim are the same as the Seven Sublime Lords or Seven Creative Spirits, the *Dhyan-Chohans*, of the Indians.<sup>448</sup> They are the Seven constituent parts of the Atom.

"The *Spirit* of Eloheim" in v.2 of the opening chapter of Genesis we have shown is the Electric Force which pre-existed Creation and was represented by the ancients as a Serpent with its tail in its mouth making a cipher. This Serpent, in the beginning of Creation, grows seven heads. These seven heads of the serpent are the seven constituent parts of the Atom which developed from

---

444 Ibid.

445 Mathers, p. 46.

446 Ibid. p. 41.

447 Hall, 1987, p. 95.

448 Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 42.

the Primordial Electric God Force. These are the Seven Eloheim. Hall observes:

*"The seven-headed snake represents the Supreme Deity manifesting through His Eloheim, or Seven Sprits, by whose aid He established His Universe."*<sup>449</sup>

The first Creation Story of Genesis 1 (as opposed to the story of Genesis 2 which is a different Creation) is the story of the creative evolution of the Atom, Allah's First Complete Manifestation. It is the story of Allah's Pilgrimage, through the Atom, through the various kingdoms in search of the Perfect Make for His Divine Theophany or Manifestation. This Pilgrimage lasted Six Days or Six Trillion Years. The ancient Egyptians had the same understanding of Creation. In a Hermetic fragment translated by Stobaeus we read:

*"From one Soul, that of All, spring all the Souls<sup>450</sup> (atoms), which spread themselves as if purposely distributed throughout the world. These souls undergo many transformations; those which are already creeping creatures turn into aquatic animals; from these aquatic animals are derived land animals; from the latter the birds. From these beings who live aloft in the air men are born. On reaching that status of men, the Souls receive the principle of immortality, become Spirits, then pass into the choir of the gods."*

We will now show that the Biblical story of Creation in Chapter 1 traces the same history of God; His journey from an Atom to His destination as A.T.O.M., Allah The Original Man.

---

<sup>449</sup> Hall, 1988, p. LXXXVIII.

<sup>450</sup> Remember the ancients used the words "soul" and "atom" interchangeably.

## **DAY ONE**

The first act of Creation on Day One was the act of separating the Light from the Darkness.

*"And Alheim said, Let there be Light: and there was light. And Alheim saw the light, and it was good: and Alheim divided the light from the darkness (v. 3-4)."*

These are very revealing words. This speaks of the explosion which caused the Primordial Energy which was hidden in Triple Darkness to differentiate into balls of fire, quarks, and manifest itself as light. Now the light, no longer hidden in darkness, could be seen ("And Alheim saw the light"). Muhammad says:

*"The history of space teaches us that at one time there was nothing but darkness...BEFORE THE A-TOM EXPLODED."451*

The Indian *Puranas* calls the first creation the *Mahat-tattwa Creation*. This is the "primordial self-evolution" of the Divine Mind called **Mahat** in India. This is the first Spark of Light, 76 trillion years ago. This Light is Divine Mind or Intelligence in its rudimentary stage.

## **DAY TWO**

*"And Alheim said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters... And Alheim called the firmament Heaven (v. 6,8)."*

The words translated "firmament" and "Heaven" are the Hebrew *rqio* and *e-samim*.<sup>452</sup> "*Rqio*" means space, air, but not empty space. The firmament here developed is the Hydrogen Cloud which developed in Space after the Explosion. Shortly after the Period of Annihilation, a dense cloud of hydrogen and radiation formed. Hydrogen (actually hydronic nuclei, electrons had not yet developed) was the very first element which developed in the Universe, being composed of just one proton and

---

<sup>451</sup> Muhammad, 1992, p. 105.

<sup>452</sup> Higgins, VOL.I, p. 78.

neutron.<sup>453</sup> Shortly there after, helium, with only two protons and neutrons, formed from hydrogen. These two account for 99% of all the matter of the universe. The remaining 100 elements make up only 1%.<sup>454</sup> This cloud of hydronic nuclei and radiation is the “Spiritual Fire” of the ancients, “the substance of the First Cause.”<sup>455</sup> This is so because hydrogen is the basis of all other matter. Two trillion years after the Explosion, the temperature of the universe dropped and these clouds produced the first generation of stars. In the core of these stars, other atoms were produced by nuclear fusion in which extremely high temperatures (minimum temperature of 10 million K)<sup>456</sup> melds protons and neutrons into the hydrogen atom, producing the Periodic Table of Elements.

Stars are the factories of matter and hydrogen is the “raw material” from which matter is produced. The lives of some of these first generation stars ended in huge explosions called a supernova which blasted the newly formed heavy atoms into space. These heavy atoms attracted and formed molecules. These molecules formed elements. One of the first elements formed was water (two hydrogen and one oxygen). Thus, all the major religions place water at the Very Beginning.

The Universe on Day Two was a dense cloud of hydronic nuclei and radiation. This cloud is called “firmament” and “Heaven” in the Bible. This is appropriate because 90% of all matter of the 76 quintillion miles of space is hydrogen.<sup>457</sup> The *Holy Qur'an* bares witness that the Heavens here referred to is this primordial cloud of hydrogen.

*“Moreover, Allah turned to the Heaven WHEN IT WAS SMOKE and said to it and the earth... (Sura 41:11)”*

The Arabic word translated “smoke” is *dukan* which means a “gaseous mass with fine particles.”<sup>458</sup> This gaseous mass was the hydrogen cloud.<sup>459</sup> Pressure in the Universe caused the hydrogen

---

453 Colin A. Ronan, *The Universe Explained*, p. 167.

454 Ibid.

455 Higgins, VOL.II, p. 336.

456 Ronan, p. 167.

457 Ibid.

458 Maurice Bucaille, *The Bible, The Qur'an, And Science*, p. 145.

459 Ibid., p. 150.

to condense and liquefy,<sup>460</sup> producing liquid hydrogen, the “Mystic Ocean” of the ancients.<sup>461</sup> This liquid hydrogen could also be the “waters” of the firmament developed on Day Two (Gen. 1:6-8).

The *Puranas* call this stage the *Bhutasarga Creation*. *Bhutadi* means literally “the origin of the Elements.”<sup>462</sup> This stage was called such because it hosted the differentiation of Primordial Cosmic Substance into hydronic nuclei, deuterium, and helium.

### **DAY THREE**

Day Three was a very important Day in the Story of Creation.

*“And Alheim said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, AND LET THE DRY LAND APPEAR...*

*And Alheim called the dry land Earth...*

*And Alheim said, Let the Earth bring forth grass, THE HERB YEILDING IT'S SEED... (V.9-11)"*

What developed on Day Three was “dry land,” or Earth, and “seed.” This is extremely important to understand.

The dry land here called Earth is reference to the development of the material world as we know it. “Earth” here does not mean the globe. It simply means “matter.”<sup>463</sup> It was on Day Three that the electrons attracted to the hydronic nuclei and formed the First Septenary, the Atom—the building block of matter. This is why the *Puranas* refer to this stage as the “*prakriti*” creation meaning “material.”

At this stage, Oxygen had developed and, after joining with Hydrogen, produced water. Now, life could start. The *Holy Qur'an* says: “*We made from water every thing living (21:30)*.”

In this Primordial Ocean, Hydrogen, Nitrogen, Oxygen and Carbon came together and produced protoplasm (cytoplasm and nucleoplasm), the material substance of life. And it was in this protoplasmic sea that the 10,000 atoms came together and Allah became One. That One organism was the Second Divine

---

460 Ronan, p. 120.

461 Higgins, VOL.I, p. 335.

462 Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 452

463 Hall, 1987, pp. 95-6.

Septenary-DNA, the Second Complete Make of Allah and the first biological manifestation of Allah.

DNA, Deoxyribonucleic Acid, is, like the Atom, encoded with Allah's signature Seven (Figure 23). Called the "very secret of Life"<sup>464</sup> it is composed of four nucleotides (Quaternary)-nitrogenous bases adenine (A), thymine (T), guanine (G), and cytosine (C). Each nucleotide is made up of three parts (Trinity): deoxyribose, which is a five-carbon sugar, a phosphate group, and a nitrogen-containing base.<sup>465</sup>

## DNA: The Second Septenary

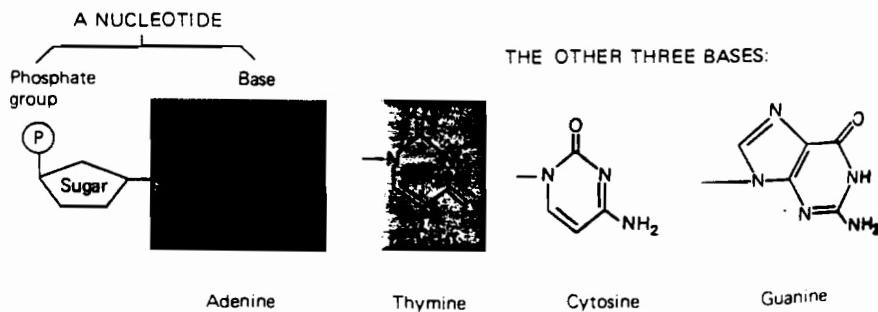


Figure 23  
(Photo from Arms and Camp, 1988, p. 144)

<sup>464</sup> Davis and Solomon, *The World of Biology*, p. 201.

<sup>465</sup> Arms and Camp, *Biology, A Journey Into Life*, p. 144.

## -THE CELL: THE THRONE OF GOD-

Rensberger, in his *How The World Works*, describes the DNA as :

*"a chemical that can store information. Living organisms rely on the information stored in the DNA to control how they grow from a single cell to a complex, fully developed adult. The information in the DNA tells each cell what specialized features to develop (making one cell a nerve cell, another a liver cell, and so on), and what on going process to engage in. DNA, in words, IS THE MASTER MOLECULE OF LIFE."*<sup>466</sup>

This "Master Molecule" operates from a blueprint which is inherent in it's nature. Dr. Robert Gange, in his *Origins and Destiny* notes:

*"to explain the origin of life we must explain the origin of a particular sequence of nucleotide bases in the DNA blueprint that instructs the cells to manufacture proteins, including the production of three thousand vastly complex enzymes that supply the 'workmen' responsible for doing the actual assembly.*

*"The blueprint also contains detailed specifications that produce the heart, stomach, kidneys, and gall bladder, along with every other organ and gland in the body. It also instructs the manufacture of muscles, nerves, and skin, together with the myriad of body parts including the eyes, ears, and brain. And if that isn't enough, the blueprint contains additional instructions responsible for the manufacture of reproductive organs that perpetuate the blueprint by producing new human beings!"*<sup>467</sup>

DNA is an acronym for Deoxyribonucleic Acid. Here, we find the Secret of God. Dr. Alim Muhammad<sup>468</sup> tells us the etymological breakdown of the word is as follows: "Deoxy" comes from the Latin root "Deus" meaning "God"; "Ribo" from the Arabic "Rb," written "Rob." This means "the Lord which

---

<sup>466</sup>B. Rensberger, *How The World Works*, p. 112.

<sup>467</sup>Gange, p. 85-6.

<sup>468</sup>Lecture, "AIDS in the Black Community," 1988, Final Call Building, Chicago, Illinois.

nourishes a thing stage by stage, during it's evolutionary development towards perfection"; "Nucleic" meaning center. Thus, Deoxyribonucleic means that at the center of every cell there is God, the Lord which nourishes stage by stage our (human) development towards the perfection of our being. This is the great Hajj. The Muslim Holy Pilgrimage is only a sign of the true journey; Man's journey from a single cell to a fully developed human who, after evolving mentally and spiritually, has achieved the perfection of his being. This august stage of development is called in Islam *mutma'innah*, meaning "soul at rest."<sup>469</sup> The ancient Egyptians called this stage "*Summum Bonum*." Man at this stage can then proclaim: "*Labbaika Allahu mma labbaika* (Here I am, O Allah, in Thy August Presence)."

The DNA cell is the Throne of Allah. Inside the very genetic makeup of the Original Man Allah Wa'Ta'ala sits enthroned. Thus, the Qur'an makes the curious statement,

*"His (Allah's) Throne of Power is ever on water (11:7)."*

The cell in which the DNA lives is 80% water. From there, Allah (God) sends down instructions, like revelation, on the production of every organ of every life form. These "instructions" or "scriptures" are conveyed to the ribosomes by another nucleic acid called "Messenger RNA." Like the Prophets and Messengers of God, this Messenger RNA is responsible for communicating God's Word to the ribosomes.

The DNA cell was universally recognized as the Throne of God by the ancients under the symbol of the Lotus plant. The Lotus plant is a seed plant ("Every Herb yielding seed") which functions like the cell (Figure 24).

*"This plant grows in the water, and amongst its broad leaves puts forth a flower, in the center of which is formed a seed vessel, shaped like an inverted cone, and punctured on top with little cavities or cells, in which the seeds grow. The orifices of these cells being so small to let the seeds drop out when ripe, they shoot forth into new plants, in the places where they were formed: the bulb of the vessel serving as a matrix to nourish them, until they acquire such a degree of magnitude as to burst it open, and release themselves... This plant, therefore, (is) productive of itself, and vegetating from its own matrix, without being fostered in the earth..."<sup>470</sup>*

---

<sup>469</sup>Ali, *Holy Qur'an*, p. 472 ft. 1239.

<sup>470</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 339.

Concerning the seeds of the Lotus, Sir W. Jones notes that

*"they contain—even before they germinate—perfectly formed leaves, the miniature shape of what one day, as perfect plants, they will become, nature thus giving us a specimen of the preformation of its production...the seed of all phanerogamous plants bearing proper flowers containing an embryo plantlet ready formed."*<sup>471</sup>

The Lotus, being the ideal seed plant, perfectly represented the DNA cell, the seed of life. The ancients recorded that the Creator evolved out of the Lotus and sat enthroned on the Lotus. Such was the case with Brahma of India and Osiris of Egypt.<sup>472</sup> The symbolic Lotus Plant (DNA) is the Throne of Allah (God).



Figure 24  
The Lotus Plant  
(Photo from Higgins, Vol. II, 1836, Appendix)

---

<sup>471</sup> Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 57.

<sup>472</sup> Higgins, VOL.I, p.339.

This is why the *Puranas* refer to this stage as the *Indriya* or *Aindriyaka Creation*. The term means the “organic creation” for the first organism was born on that Day.

The 10,000 atoms which came together to produce the first DNA cell are written of by the Jews and the Indians. The *Zohar* reads:

*“We have learned that there were Ten who entered into the Sod ('mysterious assembly'), and that SEVEN ONLY CAME FORTH.*

It reads again,

*“The Deity manifests itself through the Ten Sephiroth (10,000 atoms) which are the radiating witnesses...From the basin, like Seven channels, issue the Seven Sephiroth...For TEN EQUAL SEVEN.”*

In the *Laws of Manu*, the “Ten Lords of Being (Prajapatis)” produce “Seven other Manus.”<sup>473</sup> This, I believe, is all reference to the 10,000 atoms coming together and forming the first DNA Cell-the Second Divine Septenary of Allah.

### **-SAY: HE ALLAH IS ONE-**

Dr. Charles Price, former president of the American Chemical Association, stated his belief in 1971 that the fact that

*“DNA language in the simplest one-cell organism is exactly the same DNA language that duplicates a human being...suggest(s) that one original cell became the progenitor of all life on earth.”*<sup>474</sup>

The first cell to develop was the prokaryotic\* cell, the simplest of all cells containing only a circular molecule of double-stranded DNA folded up in a nuclear area. They lack the nucleus surrounded by the nuclear envelope which all other cells possess. This is the simple single celled moneron from the Kingdom Monera.<sup>475</sup>

---

<sup>473</sup> Blavatsky, p. 449.

<sup>474</sup> Howard and Rifkin, p. 18.

<sup>475</sup> Arms and Camp, p. 326.

## **DAY FOUR**

It is on Day Four that we meet our first biblical “incongruity.” The biblical revisionists purposely put the events of Day Four out of place. According to Genesis, Alheim made the Sun and Moon on this Day. This is wrong. The Sun was made after Day Six, and the moon was made 4 trillion years later.<sup>476</sup> The Indian *Puranas* are free from such incongruities. Here the fourth creation is called *Mukhya* - The evolution of the Vegetable Kingdom.

## **DAY FIVE**

Day Five saw the birth of the Animal Kingdom. The fish or aquatic animals were the first to develop from the Primordial Waters.

*“And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters hath brought forth...”(Gen. 1:20-210)*

From aquatic animals, land animals formed.

*“And God said, Let the earth bring forth every living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind...”(Gen. 1:24)*

The Atom had to go through all the following stages (Inmetallization, Inherbation, and Inzoomization) before it could develop the physical shell of Man (Incarnation). Agassiz, in *Principles of Zoology* makes the same observation. He says the progress in the succession of beings,

*“consists in an increasing similarity of the living fauna, and, among the vertebrates, especially, in the increasing resemblance to man. Man is the end towards which all animal creation has tended from the first appearance of the Paleozoic fishes.”<sup>477</sup>*

---

<sup>476</sup> The Sun was not the first star. It was not even among the “first generation stars” produced by Allah.

<sup>477</sup> Agassiz, *Principles of Zoology*, p. 206.

The *Puranas* refer to this as the *Tiryaksrotas Creation* - The evolution of the Animal Kingdom. The Atom has now become an animal.

## DAY SIX

*"And Alheim said, Let Us make Man in Our Image, after Our Likeness... (1:26)"*

On Day Six, Man emerges for the first time, in His first state. This Man is different from the Man of Genesis 2 which was made from the "dust of the ground (2:7)." This Man was made in the Image (*selem*) and Likeness (*demute*) of the Alheim or Eloheim. The Eloheim, we recall, were the seven constituent parts of the Atom-the Seven Sons of Fire. The Eloheim were "balls of fire" themselves, and the Man which developed on Day Six was likewise of a fiery nature. In Man's first state, He did not possess a body of flesh and blood. The material body developed on the Sabbath from the "dust of the ground." The body of the Man which emerged on Day Six was composed of "luminous ether" or fire. Blavatsky notes,

*"Finally, it is shown in every ancient scripture and Cosmogony that man evolved primarily as a 'luminous incorporeal form'."*<sup>478</sup>

In Man's first state, He is described as being "*aerioform, devoid of compactness, and mindless.*" His body was not yet material as we know it today, but was "ethereal." The Qaballah says,

*"His skin is ether, clear and congealed."*<sup>479</sup>

According to the *Commentary to the Book of Dzyan*, Man's Inner, Spiritual Self was at that time the "outer man."<sup>480</sup> This body is said to be "luminous," glowing with "effulgent light." The *Zohar* says of Adam Qodman,

*"When Adam dwelt in the Garden of Eden, He was clothed in the celestial garment, which is the garment of heavenly*

---

<sup>478</sup> Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 112.

<sup>479</sup> Mather, p. 45.

<sup>480</sup> Ibid., p. 181.

*light...light of that light which was used in the Garden of Eden."*

Manley P. Hall, in *Old Testament Wisdom*, notes:

*"Most of the ancient philosophers of the world have taught that life descended onto the physical planet from a sphere of superphysical energy which encloses the earth...According to the Zohar and other commentaries, the Heavenly Man emerged from the highest primordial obscurity...Originally, this...man dwelt in a luminous atmosphere above the earth. His body was composed of a kind of radiance like the world in which he lived..."*<sup>481</sup>

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad said Allah

*"Emitted light from the live Atom of Self."*<sup>482</sup>

The Persian Prophet Zara Thustra (Zoraster) said,

*"God, in His body, resembles light."*<sup>483</sup>

In this state, the Original Man was called a *Dyooknah* or “divine phantom.” This is why the *Puranas* refer to Day Six as *Urdhvatasrotas* Creation, the creation of Divinities. The Qaballists depict a human figure made out of fire (Figure 25). This, they say, is the *Kavod*, the Divine Glory or Yahweh.<sup>484</sup> They equate this Divine Glory of God with Adam Qodman, the Primordial Man.<sup>485</sup> This fiery human figure is called “The Form.” The Qaballah says:

*"But the conformations of (God) are disposed from the forms of (The All); and his constituent parts are expanded on this side and on that under a human form, so that there may manifest in Him the Spirit of the Concealed One (Ain Soph) in every part.*

*"So that He may be placed upon his throne, because it is written, Ezek. I. 26: 'And above the likeness of a throne, the appearance as the likeness of a man upon it above..."*

---

<sup>481</sup> Manley, P. Hall, *Old Testament Wisdom*, 1987, pp. 107-8.

<sup>482</sup> Muhammad, 1974, p. 46.

<sup>483</sup> Higgins, VOL.I, p. 102.

<sup>484</sup> N. Moshe Lewis, *Ancient Mysteries of Melchizedek*, p. 7.

<sup>485</sup> Ibid., pp. 7, 44.

*"All those sacred diadems of the King, when He is conformed in his dispositions, are called ADM, Adam, Man, which is the Form which compreheneth all things."*<sup>486</sup>

### **-THE SABBATH DAY-**

*"These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that YHWH Alheim made the earth and the heaven... And YHWH Alheim formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a living soul (2:4-7)."*

The Sabbath Day is called God's Day of Rest, for His work of Creation was complete. However, there was work done on Day Seven, just not the work of Creating. Manley P. Hall, in *Old Testament Wisdom*, observes:

*"There are two distinct accounts of what at first appears to be the production of the human being. The first is contained in (Genesis) 1:26-28...In the second chapter of Genesis, there is another description of the human creation. The context indicates definitely that this second process of generation is not merely a restatement of the first, for it occurs after God has blessed the seventh day, and the first creation took place on the sixth day. At the end of verse 5 (Chapter 2), it is clearly stated '...and there was not a man to till the ground.' Obviously, then, the man created in the first chapter was not of the earth-earthly. The 7<sup>th</sup> verse of chapter 2 reads: 'And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."*<sup>487</sup>

The differences between the anthropocentric narratives of chapters 1 and 2 of Genesis are of paramount importance as they reveal the true nature of the Sabbath Day events. In Genesis 1:27

---

<sup>486</sup> Mathers, pp. 173, 210.

<sup>487</sup> Hall, 1987, pp. 104-105.



Figure 25  
The Kavod of Yahweh  
(Photo from Lewis, 1993, p. 7)

it reads “Vayivra ALHEIM et adam,” - “So, Alheim created man.” In Genesis 2:7 it reads “YHWH ALHEIM vahitzer et ha Adam OPR MN HADAMH” - “And Yahweh Alheim **formed** this Adam from the dust of the ground (ha-adamah).” This man of Day Seven was not created (**vayivra**) but was formed (**vahitzer**) from the dust of the ground. And because this man was formed from the dust of the ground (**ha adamah**) he is named after the ground (**ha Adam**). The man of Genesis 1, created in the image and likeness of the Eloheim, was not named Adam. He wasn’t named at all.<sup>488</sup> The creator of Man on Day Six is Eloheim (Alheim). The former of Adam on Day Seven is Yahweh Eloheim.

The meaning of all this is this: the Man that was created on Day Six was The Form, the Ethereal Body of God made in the image and likeness of the Eloheim: Fire. On Day Seven, the Form underwent a transformation. It hardens and materializes. His brain matures (“...and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life”). The “dust of the ground” is reference to the hard material that Allah adorned on Day Seven. The *Holy Qur'an* describes this as *hamiat*, Black Mud.<sup>489</sup> The atoms condensed. Bone and blood developed.<sup>490</sup> This is called God’s Descent to Earth and the new body is called God’s “Earthly Garment.” The *Zohar* says,

*“The Soul and the Form, when descending on earth, put on an earthly garment.”*

The *Zohar* specifically describes this earthly garment that God adorns as a garment of flesh, skin, veins, and bones.<sup>491</sup> Most importantly, the Qaballists described the garment as a BLACK MATERIAL BODY. In Eliphas Levi’s *History of Magic*, there is a picture of “The Grand Symbol of the Qaballah” (Figure 26). It is a picture of a colorless man standing erect and a Black woman upside down standing on her head, her legs passing under the extended arms of the man’s and protruding behind his shoulders.

---

488 Ibid., p. 105.

489 Surah 15:29.

490 The *Book of Dzyan* referred to Him as the “Boneless.” Concerning Blood, Manley P. Hall quotes a Dr. Rudolf Steiner saying, “*The groundwork for the formation of blood with all its attendant systems of blood-vessels, appears late in the development of the embryo, and from this natural science has rightly concluded that the formation of blood occurred late in the evolution of the universe.*” *MAN: Grand Symbol of The Mysteries* 1972, pp. 168-9.

491 Ibid. p. 57.

Their hands join on each side at an angle. Eliphas Levi says the man is God, in his Etheric Form, and the Black Woman represents Nature, the material body which God put on as a cloak or garment. Matter is always represented by the ancients as feminine.<sup>492</sup>

Allah's (God's) descent onto earth is described in the *Divine Pymander of Thoth*, the Egyptian precursor to the Mosaic revelation. It's describes the ethereal God wrapping Himself in a material cloak.

*"The Man (God) longed to pierce the circumference of the circles...Having already all power, He stooped down and peeped through the seven Harmonies and...made Himself manifest to Nature stretched out below. The Man, looking into the depths, smiled, for He beheld his shadow upon the earth and a likeness mirrored in the waters, which shadow and likeness were a reflection of Himself. The Man fell in love with His own shadow and desired to descend into it..."*  
*"Nature, beholding the descent, wrapped herself about the Man whom she loved and the two mingled. For this reason, earthly man is composite. Within him is the Sky Man (God), immortal and beautiful; without is Nature, mortal and destructible."*<sup>493</sup>

This materialization process occurred in four graduated stages. The first "fire God" gave way to a form slightly more dense and compact, which gave birth to an even more compact body, until the perfect material form developed. These Four Stages are referred to as the Four Root Races. The *Commentary to the Book of Dzyan* notes:

- "Man in the First Round and First Race on Globe D, our Earth, was an ethereal being, non-intelligent but super-spiritual..."*
- II. *Round. He is still gigantic and ethereal but growing firmer and more condensed in body, a more physical man. Yet still less intelligent than spiritual, for mind is a slower and more difficult evolution than is the physical frame..."*
- III. *Round. He has now a perfectly concrete or compacted body...He has now reached a point where his primordial spirituality is eclipsed and overshadowed by nascent mentality..."*

---

492 Hall, 1972, p. 44.

493 Hall, 1988, p. XXXIX.

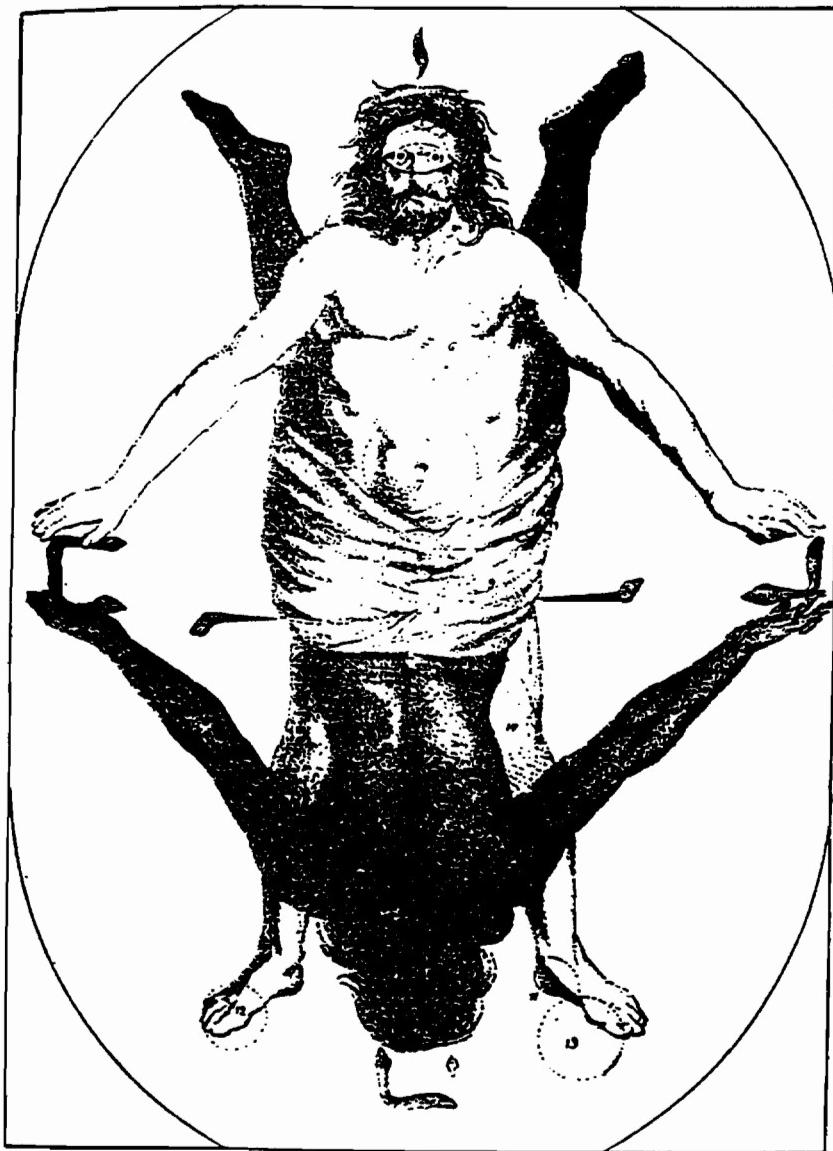


Figure 26  
The Grand Symbol of the Qaballah  
(Photo from Levi, p. 50)

*IV. Round. Intellect has an enormous development in this Round... "494*

In the Qaballah, these Four Stages are called the Four Men of the Zohar. The **Zohar** notes:

*"the first being, 'the perfect, Holy Adam',...(was) 'a shadow that disappeared';...the second is called the protoplasic androgen Adam of the future terrestrial and separated Adam; the third Adam is the man made of 'dust'...; 'The fourth Adam'... 'was clothed with skin, flesh, nerves, etc. "495*

The Four Men of the Zohar each resided in and represented the Four Worlds of the Qaballah. The First World, which was the world of the First Man, was called the **Atziluthic World** or the World of Emanations and Archetypes.<sup>496</sup> This was the world of Fire.<sup>497</sup> The Man of this world, the Primordial Heavenly Man (Adam Qodman) was therefore called the Atziluthi Man- the Man of Fire.<sup>498</sup>

The Second World was called the **Briatic World** or World of Creation. The Man in this world is still ethereal but is more protoplasmic. The Third World, the **Jetziratic World** or World of Formation, was the world in which the Body of God first becomes material. The Fourth World, the Asiatic or Earthly World, is the World of Shells. God's physical body completely hardens like a shell. This Earthly body is called Asia after the original name of the planet Earth.<sup>499</sup>

The Greeks compared the four stages of God's materialization process with four metals.

*"The successive races, destroyed and replaced by others...without any period of transition, are characterized in Greece by the name of metals...Gold, the most brilliant and precious of all, symbol of purity...qualifies the first race (the "bright, luminous" race)...The men of the second race, those of the age of silver...Inert and weak creatures,*

---

494 Blavatsky, VOL.I, pp. 188-9.

495 Quoted from Blavatsky ,VOL.II, p. 457.

496 Mathers, p. 29.

497 Lewis, p.38.

498 Ibid., p. 44.

499 Mathers, p. 29.

*all their life is no better than a long and stupid infancy...They disappear...The men of the Bronze are robust and violent (the third race); their strength is extreme..."*

The Fourth Race was symbolized by "Iron, the black metal."

*"The fourth generation is, with Heisod, that of the heroes who fell before Thebes." 500*

The Fourth Adam, God with a black material body, was supremely wise. The Mental Evolution reached its climax with Him. Man in His First State was 'mindless.' The final (Third) Stride of Vishnu (mental evolution) had not progressed too far. Thus, in the *Urdhvasrotas* stage Man is described by such names as "senseless Bhuta or phantom," and "statue (meaning only a shell)." Slokas IV of the *Book of Dzyan* says:

*17. The Breath needed a form; the Fathers (atoms) gave it.  
The Breath needed a gross body, the Earth molded it....But  
Breath needs a Mind to embrace the Universe; 'We can not  
give that,' said the Fathers. 'I never had it,' said the Spirit  
of Earth...Man remained an empty, senseless Bhuta." 501*

Both the Bible and the *Holy Qur'an* concur with the said above. It was after this creation of Man's body from dust that Allah (God) "breathed into him of My Spirit," making Man a "Living Soul." The body became a Living Soul after He developed mentally. This is the Third Stride of Vishnu and it took place on Day Seven, the Sabbath. The Hindu *Puranas* list an Eighth and Ninth Creation which are Mental Evolution's. The Eighth is called *Anugraha* and also *Pratyayasarga* which means the creation of perception and intelligence respectively. The Ninth, called *Kumaras* is when Man is described as Mind-Born. Muhammad says also:

*"In the making of God Himself, He could not have a Will  
until He had brains capable of thinking." 502*

He is now Complete. The Three Strides of Vishnu have all been accomplished. The Divine Pilgrim has reached His

---

500 Ibid., p. 271.

501 Blavatsky, VOL.II, p. 17.

502 Muhammad, 1992, p. 371.

Destination. Six Days or Six Trillion Years later, Allah The Original Man emerges in all His Splendor. The Black Man has touched down. This Adam (A.T.O.M), created or evolved on the Sixth Day, is the Grand Manifestation of The All. He started as an Atom (1) and grew to be A.T.O.M. (6). Mr. Muhammad teaches:

*"The figures one (1) and six (6) are the most outstanding figures that we have. One represents the God that created the Heavens and the Earth, and the other one represents the same, the "6." Why is that? He didn't stop growing! He grew into the scientific knowledge of '6' and when He got into the '6' He still had us puzzled. We didn't know how to overtake Him because the '6' came 6 trillion years after the '1'... "* 503

### PRAISE BELONGS TO ALLAH.

This Black Adam (A.T.O.M.) is called *Qodman* (God-Man) by the Jewish Qaballists, *Ahura Mazda* by the Zoroastrians, *Marduke* by the Babylonians, *Atum* by the Egyptians, *Yahweh* by the Hebrews, and *Brahma* by the Hindus. These Creator Gods are one and the same with the Black Man who emerged from Triple Darkness 70 Trillion years ago.

In Genesis 1, God is always called Eloheim. In Genesis 2, which begins with Day Seven, God is always called Yahweh Eloheim. In the Qaballah, it is affirmed, "*Yahweh is Eloheim.*" This is to assure the people that the two are in fact the same God. But the question is then raised, "*How is Yahweh Eloheim?*" How is it that the two, Eloheim of Chapter 1 and Yahweh of Chapter 2, are the same God when their creations were different? How did they become the same God? The answer is given by the Qaballah, "*By Three Steps.*" The Three Steps are the same as the Three Strides of Vishnu-the Spiritual, Physical, and Mental Evolutions which took God from a simple Atom (Eloheim) to a fully grown Man (Yahweh).

---

503 Muhammad, 1992, pp. 98-9.

## -THE EGYPTIAN RECORD-

As we stated in Chapter VII, the biblical Adam is a Hebraic rendering of the Egyptian Atum.<sup>504</sup> The biblical Story of Creation is therefore rooted in the Creation narrative of the ancient Egyptians. In the Solar Mythos, the first God in human form was named *Ptah*. Ptah was said to have evolved from the Egg, which was the Atom. In the *Hymn to Ptah-Tanen*, he is praised as “*the beggetter of men and the maker of their lives.*” Not only did Ptah create man, he is also the “*builder of his own limbs and maker of his body...Thy didst fashion thyself without the help of any other beings.*”<sup>505</sup> This Hymn is strikingly reminiscent of what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad said about Allah The Original Man.

“...our First Father formed and designed Himself. Think over a Man being able to design His own form and He had never seen another Man before He saw Himself. This is a powerful thing.”

Ptah is the Everlasting Father. Though he was the first God in human form, Ptah had no physical or material body. He was the “*everlasting Spiritual Form.*”<sup>506</sup> Ptah is equivalent to the Kavod of Yahweh or the Luminous Man created on Day Six. The *Hymn* said Ptah “*lightest up the earth with thy brilliant rays.*”

Ptah then creates his son, Atum, who is the Perfect Man. Atum is also considered the first God in human form like Ptah. How can both the Father and the Son be the first in human form? Because they are the same God.<sup>507</sup> Atum the Son is God (Ptah) in His physical form. He is the Adam of Genesis 2, Day Seven, the material body of the Spiritual Form, Ptah the Father. This is why the *Hymn* says, “*Homage to thee, O Ptah-Tanen...whose FORM IS HIDDEN.*” The Form is hidden behind the material body of Atum. Atum is a “biune divinity” meaning he partakes of the “double primitive essence,” spirit and matter.<sup>508</sup> In Atum, the Perfect Man, all of the gods or attributes are synthesized and actualized. Churchward says, “*all these gods were not different gods, but all*

---

504 Churchward, 1924, p. 315.

505 Ibid., p. 247.

506 Ibid., p. 248.

507 Ibid., p. 229.

508 Ibid., p. 241.

*the powers and divine attributes of ‘Atum’ ... ”<sup>509</sup>* He is thus called “Lord of Oneness” or the “culmination of all powers in One supreme Power.”<sup>510</sup> Atum was a Black God.

The later Egyptian theologians replaced Ptah and Atum with Ra and Osiris. Ra was God the Spirit and Osiris was God the Material Body. The two gods were the same God, like Ptah and Atum.<sup>511</sup> Ra, as the Sun God, represented the luminous rays (Kavod) trapped with the body of matter. This materialization of the body of God was represented by the Egyptians by mummification. Thus, Osiris was imaged as a mummy bound up in a seamless linen vesture. Churchward notes:

*“the Sun God (Ra), when descending to Amenta (Hidden Earth), may be said to mummify or karas his own body in becoming earth, or, as it were, fleshed... ”<sup>512</sup>*

Ra with a material or mummified body is Osiris, called the “Black God.”<sup>513</sup>

---

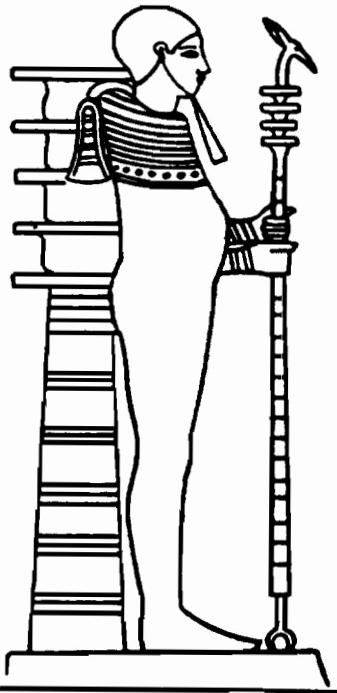
509 Churchward, 1913, p. 280.

510 Churchward, 1924, p. 231.

511 Churchward, 1913, p. 396.

512 Churchward, 1924, p. 58.

513 Levi, p. 25.



Ptah, the Form or Man of Day Six  
(Photo from Finch, 1992, p. 103)



Atum, the Self Created Black God of Egypt  
(Photo from Pritchard, 1954, p. 186)



Osiris as the Mummy or Material Boby.  
(Photo from Diop, 1974, p. 11)

## -THE BLACK MAN IS GOD IN ISLAMIC-THEOLOGY

Islamic theology, like all others, has an exoteric\* or public dimension as well as its esoteric\* or hidden dimension. While the masses no only the outer dimension or “garment” of the doctrine, the learned few are initiated into the “Qaballah,” or secret tradition. The “Qaballah” of Islam is called *Sufism*.

Sufism traces the same historical development of God. According to this hidden tradition of Islam, in the beginning God existed as a single, immaterial essence called ‘ayn, similar to the Ain or Ain Soph of Jewish Qaballism. This Single Essence is described as The Absolute called also “*Haqq*,” Truth.<sup>514</sup> How long The Absolute existed in this state is unrecorded. At a certain point, The Absolute began feeling the Desire to manifest Itself in concrete form. This Desire for Self-Manifestation is called *Mashi’ah*, the Divine Wish. The process by which The Absolute’s Desire for Self Manifestation in Concrete Form is actualized is called *Tajalli*.

This “tajalli” or process of self manifestation of the Deity occurred, according to Esoteric Islam, in Seven Stages or Strata (*maratib*), comparable to the biblical Seven Days. These strata or “maratib” are the Seven Densities of Matter starting with the First which is The Absolute-totally immaterial and incomprehensible-to the Seventh which is the created world of matter. It was on the Fourth Strata that the Single Essence (Absolute) differentiated into the various Names and Attributes of Allah. Toshihiko Izutsu, in his comparative study of Sufism, notes:

*“What is generally known as ‘Names’ and ‘Attributes’ is nothing but a theological expression of this infinite variety of the possible forms of self-manifestation of the Absolute.”*<sup>515</sup>

These, as we have shown, are the atoms. The Names are later described as the infinite ways the Absolute manifests Itself “in the world of concrete Being.”<sup>516</sup> The concrete stages of The Absolute’s Self Manifestation are called the *tajalli shuhudiy* or “self manifestation in the visible world.”

---

<sup>514</sup> Toshihiko Izutsu, *A Comparative Study of The Key Philosophical Concepts in Sufism and Taoism*, p. 144.

<sup>515</sup> Ibid., p. 35.

<sup>516</sup> Ibid., p. 147.

On the Seventh Strata, all of the Names or Attributes came together and formed the *Insan Kamil* or The Perfect Man. This Perfect Man has the sole distinction of being the only being which possesses in its nature all of the Names. Everything else in the universe manifests one single Divine Name. The *Insan Kamil*, however, manifest every one of them. He is thus called *Al-Kawn Al-Jami'*, "The Comprehensive Being."

*"Those discrete things and properties that have been diffused and scattered all over the immense universe become united and unified into a sharp focus in Man. The structure of the whole universe with all its complicated details is reflected in him in a clear and distinctly articulated miniature."*<sup>517</sup>

At this stage, The Absolute becomes God. The Original Man or Perfect Man is Allah, the All In All who synthesizes all of the Divine Names of The Absolute.

*"Man on a cosmic level, or the Perfect Man, is endowed with a perfect 'comprehensiveness.' And because of this 'comprehensiveness' by which he synthesizes in himself all the existents of the universe not individually but in their universality, the Perfect Man shows two characteristic properties which are not shared with anything else. One is that he is the only being who is really and fully entitled to be a perfect 'servant' ('abd) of God. All other beings do not reflect God because each actualizes only a single Divine Name; they cannot, therefore, be perfect 'servants.' The second characteristic feature of the Perfect Man consists in his being in a certain sense the Absolute itself...The Absolute, in its self-revealing aspect, reaches perfection in the Perfect Man. In the latter the Absolute manifests itself in the most perfect form, and there can be no self manifestation more perfect than this. The Perfect Man, in this respect, IS THE ABSOLUTE, while at the same time a creature."*<sup>518</sup>

According to Esoteric Islam, Allah manifested Himself as the Perfect Man in a "luminous, fiery form." This Perfect Man is the same as the "Adam Qodman" of Esoteric Judaism. This Perfect Man, Allah, was made of light. The early Muslim scholars described Allah in this state as such:

---

517 Ibid., p. 211.

518 Ibid., p. 231.

*"He had the limbs of a man, He was a...light in the form of a man and His hair was black light..."*<sup>519</sup>

The Light from which the body of Insan Kamil was formed is called **Nur 'Allah** or The Light of Allah.<sup>520</sup> The Body of Light is called **Al-Surah Al-Ilahiyyah**, The Divine Form. This Divine Form is the same as the Kovad or Form of Esoteric Judaism (Qaballah). It is called Muhammad ('One worthy of praise').

The First Man is Esoteric Islam was not named Adam, but Muhammad. Not Muhammad ibn Abdullah of Arabia (P.B.U.H.). This Muhammad is Allah as the Divine Form. The Arabic letters of the name Muhammad produce a human figure (Figure 27), which is liken unto the Divine Form of Allah. According to the Tradition of Ibn 'Abbas, the Prophet's cousin,

*"He (Allah) brought about (human) creation through the form of the name Muhammad...The head is shaped round like the letter Mim, and the hands like the letter Ha'; the belly like the letter Mim, the feet like the letter Dal."*<sup>521</sup>

Allah as the Divine Form, the Man of Light, is called Muhammad. When the Divine Form cloaks itself in matter, It is called Adam. This process is symbolically described in the **Holy Qur'an**. There are three different accounts of the "Creation" of Adam and they each reveal an important detail. The first mention of the formation of Adam is in 2:30.

*30. And when thy Lord said to the angels, I am going to place a ruler in the earth, they said: Wilt Thou place in it such as make mischief in it and shed blood? And we celebrate Thy praise and extol Thy holiness. He said: Surely I know what you know not.*  
*31. And He taught Adam all the names...*

The word translated as "ruler" is often translated as "vicegerent." However, neither translation captures the true meaning of the Arabic word here used. The word "**Khalifah**," according to Maulana Muhammad Ali, comes from *khalafa* which means "*he came after or succeeded another that had perished or died.*"<sup>522</sup>

---

519 Tritten, p. 36.

520 John Macdonald, "**Islamic Eschatology-I**," *Islamic Studies*, Volume 3, 1964, pp. 285-308.

521 Ibid., p. 294.

522 Maulana Muhammad Ali translation of *The Holy Qur'an*, p.

Figure 27  
The name Muhammad in Arabic read from right to left.



The Secret of the name Muhammad



The One that Adam succeeded is Allah. How is it said that Allah perished or died? Prior to Adam, Allah existed as the Divine Form -a man of Light with no material body. Adam represents Allah in His material state. Once Allah's body materializes in Adam, He no longer exists as the Divine Form. It exists as the Inner Man of this Adam, but has no independent existence. This is why the word used here for man is *insan*. According to Ibn Arabi, one of the greatest Sufi scholars, this word "insan" has the meaning of "pupil" as well.

*"Furthermore, (he deserves to be named Man- insan because) he (Adam) is to God as the pupil (insan) is to the eye as the instrument of vision, i.e. seeing. Thus he is called insan because God (The Divine Form) beheld His creatures through man, and had Mercy upon them."*<sup>523</sup>

The Divine Form wrapped itself in a material cloak and viewed the world through the material eyes of this material cloak called Adam. Thus Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H.) said,

*"Allah created Adam in His Form."*

The Form is the Divine Form.

This Adam represents the sum total of all the Names of Allah. This is why it is said in verse 31, "*And He taught Adam all the Names.*" According to Ibn Arabi, this means Adam "actualizes all Divine Names."

The second narrative is in Sura 15:28.

26. *And surely We created man of sounding clay, of BLACK MUD fashioned into shape.*
27. *And the jinn, We created before of intensely hot fire.*
28. *And when thy Lord said to the angels: I am going to create a mortal of sounding clay, of Black Mud fashioned into shape.*
29. *So when I have made him complete and breathed into him of My spirit, fall down making obeisance to him.*
30. *So the angels made obeisance, all of them together-*
31. *But Iblis (did it not)...*

Here Adam is described as being made from "black mud (*hamiat*) fashioned into shape."(15:26) After being made "complete," Allah "breathed into him of My Spirit (Ba)." This Black Mud represents the primordial material darkness mixed with

---

523 Izutsu, p. 218.

the primordial waters from which Allah created Himself. This is the black material that Allah adorned on Day Seven (The Sabbath Day). In Abu Layth's tenth century collection of Ibn Abbas's Traditions, this "Black Mud" is described as "flesh, blood, veins and sinews." <sup>524</sup> This is why the angels and everything in the earth are ordered to "make obeisance" (*sajada*) to this Black Adam, while at the same time the Qur'an says: "*And to Allah makes obeisance every living creature that is in the heavens and earth, and the angels too... (16:49)*" And also: "*Whoever is in the heavens and the earth makes obeisance to Allah ONLY, willingly or unwillingly. (13:15)*" This again is a picture of Allah's Self-Creation out of Triple Darkness 76 trillion years ago.

The final narrative is Sura 38:71-88. The important detail here is in verse 75. After Iblis refused to make obeisance to this Black Adam like the rest of the angels, Allah says:

*"He said: O Iblis, what prevented thee from submitting to him whom I have created with BOTH MY HANDS?"*

According to Esoteric Islam, the "Two Hands" of Allah which Adam was created by represent the Spiritual and Material Nature of Adam/God.

*"You must have understood by now the real nature of Adam's body. i.e. his outward 'form,' as well as the real nature of his spirit (ruh), i.e. his inward 'form.' Adam is the Absolute (in view of his inward form) and (represents) the creatures (in view of his outward form)... God jointed His two hands for (creating) Adam. This He did solely in order to show his high position... The (joining of His two hands) symbolizes nothing other than the fact that Adam joins in him two 'forms'; the form of the world and the form of the Absolute. These two are the 'hands' of God."*<sup>525</sup>

The Inner Man of this Black Adam is Allah Himself, according to Esoteric Islam. Thus the Prophet said again, "*He who knows himself knows his Lord.*"<sup>526</sup>

Adam's body is thus called "*Ruhiiyah-badabiyyah*" meaning "spiritual-bodily." This is why it is written in the Qur'an that Allah is the Manifest and the Hidden (57:3) He is the Hidden Spiritual Body and the Manifest Material Body.

---

<sup>524</sup> Macdonald, p.297.

<sup>525</sup> Izutsu, pp. 219,222.

<sup>526</sup> Ibid., p. 33.

# CHAPTER X

## **'THE THREE LETTERED, FOUR LETTERED GOD'**

The sacred cosmologies of ALL the great religions of antiquity say the exact same thing:

1. In the beginning, God the Father existed as an Abstract Deity in the Womb of Space called Mother. The Abstract Father God, represented by The Circle, lay latent, unmanifested, for an unspecified amount of time.

2. At a certain period, called The Hour, The Circle produced The Point, which means the Abstract Father manifested Himself as an A-tom, the manifest Son. This Son grew until He became The Diameter, at which point He becomes Man, the Creator.

The Prophet Zara Thustra from Persia (Zoraster), whom God revealed the *Zend Avesta* to, taught that the Abstract Father, the Boundless Circle, was called *Zeruana Akerne*. Zeruana Akerne existed within the Womb of Space which was described as "Thrice Deep," which is of course the Triple Darkness described by Mr. Muhammad. From Zeruana issues *Ahura Mazda*, the Creator, who was a Man.<sup>527</sup>

The Abstract Father of Babylon was *Apsu*,<sup>528</sup> the Manifest Son *Marduke*.

The Abstract Father of Egypt was *Kneph*, the Manifest Son, *Atum*.

The Abstract Father of India was *Parabrahm*, the Manifest Son, *Brahma*.

And so on. In every case, the Son is the Vehicle through which the Abstract Father manifests Himself and the Son is also the Creator. They are actually the same God during two different stages of development. Thus Jesus could proclaim, "I and my Father are One."

---

<sup>527</sup>William Bramely, *The Gods of Eden*, pp. 114-5.

<sup>528</sup>Hamilton and Moser, p. 85.

Another trait that is consistent in all these great religions is that God The Father is represented by a Three Lettered Name, and God The Son is represented by a Four Lettered Name. In India, the Abstract Deity is attributed the ineffable Mystic AUM (pronounced OM).<sup>529</sup> Ain Soph, according to the *Sepher Yetzirah*, is represented by the three Hebrew letters [ A ] [ M ] [ Sh ] called the Mother Letters.<sup>530</sup> The Jews also use the letters IAO to represent the Hidden Deity, just as the Chaldeans did. In the *Holy Qur'an*, Allah is represented by the three enigmatic letters alif, lam, mim or A,L,M.<sup>531</sup>

The Infinite All is designated by three letters and symbolized by the triangle.<sup>532</sup> Three is the Spiritual Number because the spiritual nature of Man is threefold.<sup>533</sup> Three thus best represents God as the Infinite Spirit. Maurice, in his *Indian Antiquities*, says:

*"Nearly all the Pagan (non-Christian) nations of antiquity, in their various theological systems, acknowledged a trinity in the divine nature."*<sup>534</sup>

The Three represents God as “indivisible in essence and indivisible in action.”<sup>535</sup>

God The Son is designated by the Four Lettered Name or the Tetragrammaton. Blavatsky observes :

*"Every anthropomorphic god (god in human form), in old nations, as Marcellinus Vicinus well observed, has his name written with four letters. Thus with Egyptians, he was Teut; the Arabs, Alla; the Persians, Sire; the Magi, Orsi; the Mahometans, Abdi; the Greeks, Theos; the ancient Turks, Esar; the Latins, Deus; to which J. Lorenzo Anania adds the Germanic Gott; the Sarmatian Bouh, etc., etc."*<sup>536</sup>

<sup>529</sup>Higgins, VOL. I, p. 106.

<sup>530</sup>Hall, 1988, p. CXV.

<sup>531</sup>*Holy Qur'an* Maulana Muhammad Ali Translation, p. 7.

<sup>532</sup>Blavatsky says , “*The triangle being a symbol of Deity everywhere.*” VOL.I, p. 113.

<sup>533</sup>Hall, 1988, p. XLIV.

<sup>534</sup>Maurice, *Indian Antiquities* VOL. VI, p. 35.

<sup>535</sup>Doan, p. 369.

<sup>536</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.II, pp. 602-3.

The quaternary always represents the physical nature of Man<sup>537</sup> which is made from the Four Elements: Hydrogen, Oxygen, Nitrogen and Carbon. Henry Drummond, in his *Natural Law in the Spiritual World*, explains:

*"If we analyze this material point at which all life starts, we shall find it to consist of a clear structureless, jelly-like substance resembling albumen or white of egg. It is made of Carbon, Hydrogen, Oxygen and Nitrogen. Its name is protoplasm and it is not only the structural unit with which all living bodies start in life, but with which they are subsequently built up. 'Protoplasm,' Huxley says, 'simple and nucleated, is the formal basis of all life, It is the clay of the Potter.'*<sup>538</sup>

These Four, also representing Fire (Nitrogen), Earth (Carbon), Air (Oxygen) and Water (Hydrogen), were termed the "four sons of God" by the Egyptians and the "four Maharajahs" by the ancient Indians. Thus, the Four Lettered Name of God designated the physical nature of God, God as The Diameter, the Manifest Son. Brahma, in the *Vishnu Purana* (Book I, chp. V.), is described as the manifest quaternary or fourfold.

Adam Qodman is called "He of the Four Letters."<sup>539</sup> Those Four letters are the Tetragrammaton, which is the Hebrew letters Y[ ], H [ ], W[ ], H[ ]. This is Yahweh, the anthropomorphic god of the Hebrew Bible. ADAM QODMAN IS YAHWEH THE CREATOR. The *Zohar* says that Ain Soph

*"used the (heavenly form, Adam Qodman) as a chariot through which to descend, and wished to be called by this form, WHICH IS THE SACRED NAME JEHOVAH (YAHWEH)."*

The *Book of Concealed Mystery* says:

*"And except for that Adam who is called Tetragrammaton (YHWH), the universe would not exist..."*<sup>540</sup>

This is the Secret of Masonry. Albert Pike, head of the Supreme Council of 33 in 1889, wrote in his *Morals and Dogma*:

---

<sup>537</sup>Hall, 1988. p. XLIV.

<sup>538</sup>Ibid., p. CV.

<sup>539</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 596.

<sup>540</sup>Mathers, p. 108.

*"The True Word of the Mason is found in the concealed and profound meaning of the Ineffable Name of Deity (YHWH), communicated by God to Moses...The true pronunciation of that name was in truth a secret, in which, however, was involved THE FAR MORE PROFOUND SECRET OF ITS MEANING. In that meaning is included all the truth that can be known by us, in regard THE NATURE OF GOD."*<sup>541</sup>

Manley P. Hall, a world renowned Mason, reveals the Secret of the Name YHWH.

*"By placing the four letters of the Tetragrammaton in a vertical column, a figure closely resembling the human body is produced, with the Yod [  ] for the head, the first He [  ] for the arms and shoulders, Vau [  ] for the trunk of the body, and the final He [  ] for the hips and legs."*<sup>542</sup>

---

<sup>541</sup>Hall, 1988, p. CXXIV.

<sup>542</sup>Ibid.

**The Hebrew Letters read from right to left**



**The Secret of the Tetragrammaton**



**(Notice it is the same figure as the Kavod. Adam Qodman=YHWH)**

## -SEVEN, THE NUMBER OF GOD-

God's Full Name is composed of the Three and the Four Letters, or the Seven Letters. Thus the Greek poets said

*"Seven sounding letters sing the praises of Me,  
The immortal God, the Almighty deity." 543*

The union of the Three Letters and the Four Letters is MAN, called the Third Septenary.<sup>544</sup> Manley P. Hall explains:

*"The 3 (Spirit, Mind and Soul) descend into the 4 (the world) the sum being the 7, or the mystic nature of man, consisting of a threefold spiritual body and a fourfold material form." 545*

The Occultists call Him Saptaparna meaning the "seven leafed plant." He is represented by the Triangle (His Spiritual nature) over the Square (His Material nature). This MAN is called the "Seven Lettered God"<sup>546</sup> and is the answer to the Great Riddle of the Seven Vowels. In the *Pistis Sophia*, a work which predates St. John's *Revelation*, Jesus says,

*"No mystery is more excellent than they (the seven vowels): for they shall bring your souls unto the Light of Lights...Nothing, therefore, is more excellent than the mysteries which ye seek after, saving only THE MYSTERY OF THE SEVEN VOWELS..." 547*

Hall refers to the Seven Letters as "*the unwritten vowels which together make up the name of the manifested deity.*"<sup>548</sup>

The Secret of the Seven Vowels, the Secret of the Tetragrammaton, the Secret of the Masonic Word, the Secret of the Riddle of the Sphinx, are all one and the same-MAN, the Black Man.

---

<sup>543</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. II., p. 603.

<sup>544</sup>Ibid., p. 590.

<sup>545</sup>Hall, 1988, p. LXXII.

<sup>546</sup> Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 410.

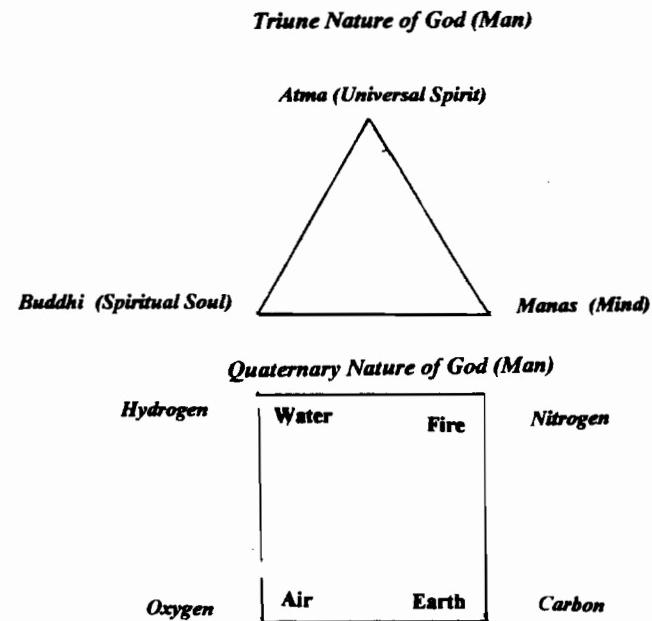
<sup>547</sup> Ibid., p. 411.

<sup>548</sup> Hall, 1987, p. 98.

While Seven (7) is the number of God as the Divine Man, Six (6) is the number of Man's imperfect physical creation, as Mr. Muhammad teaches.<sup>549</sup> Madam Blavatsky concurs. She says in *The Secret Doctrine* :

*"Now, the number six has been regarded in the ancient mysteries as an emblem of physical nature. For six is the representation of the six dimensions of all bodies (top, bottom, front, back, right, and left)....Therefore, while the 'senary' was applied by the sages to 'physical' man, the 'septenary' was for them the symbol of that man 'plus' his immortal soul."*<sup>550</sup>

The Third Septenary is referred to as the “Perfect MAN” by the ancients.. The Triangle is invisible while the Square is on the plane of objective perception. The following diagram shows the breakdown of the Third Divine Septenary-Man.




---

<sup>549</sup>Muhammad, 1992, p. 109.

<sup>550</sup>Blavatsky, VOL.II., p. 591.

And as would be expected, the septenary manifests itself throughout the nature of MAN. Nearly all ancient theologies (at least, the Indian, Egyptian, Hebrew, Druid, etc.) acknowledged the Seven Souls or Principles of MAN. The Indian and Egyptian are thus:

<i>Indian</i>	<i>Egyptian</i>
1. <i>Rupa</i> - body or form	1. <i>Kha</i> - body
2. <i>Prana</i> - the breath of life.	2. <i>BA</i> - the Soul of Breath
3. <i>Astral Body</i>	3. <i>Khoba</i> - the shade
4. <i>Manas</i> - Intelligence	4. <i>Akhu</i> - Intelligence or Perception
5. <i>Kama</i> - animal soul	5. <i>Seb</i> - ancestral Soul
6. <i>Buddhi</i> - spiritual soul	6. <i>Putah</i> - the first intellectual father
7. <i>Atma</i> - pure spirit	7. <i>Atmu</i> - a divine or eternal soul

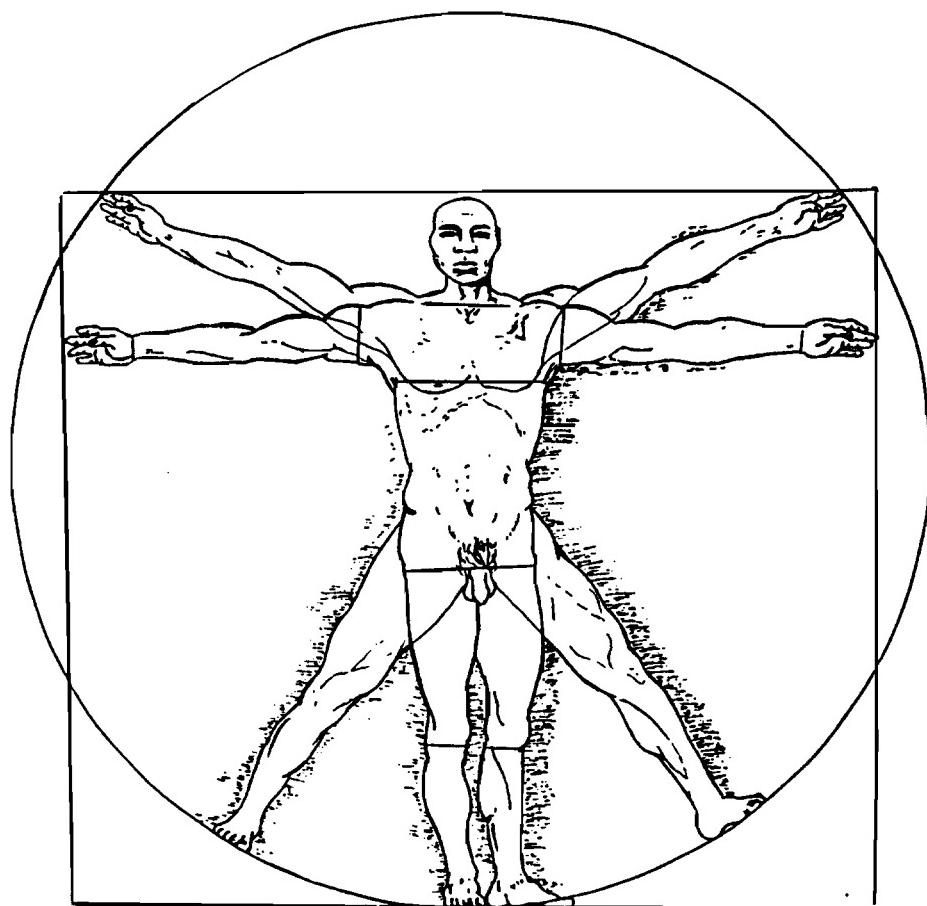
The septenary is also manifested in MAN's physical composition, as Hall observes in *MAN: Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*:

"...physiology, as imperfect as it is, shows septenary groups all over the exterior and interior body: the seven orifices, the seven 'organs' at the base of the brain, the seven plexuses...the seven sacred organs about the heart, the seven layers of the epidermis, the seven ductless glands of first importance, the seven methods by which the body is vitalized, the seven sacred breaths, the seven body systems (bones, nerves, arteries, muscles, etc.), the seven layers of the auric egg, the seven major divisions of the embryo, the seven senses...and the seven-year periods into which human life is divided."<sup>551</sup>

MAN, the Great Septenary or Seven Lettered God, was recognized by our ancient forefathers and mothers as the "summation of all the possibilities immanent in the Universe," according to de Lubicz in *The Temple In Man*.<sup>552</sup> And as such, the ancients erected a statue of the Grand MAN in the midst of their Temples as a "textbook." This statue was covered with hieroglyphics and opened showing the internal organs. By studying this textbook, man could obtain 360 degrees of knowledge. The ancient Egyptians thus proclaimed "Know Thy Self." The Grand MAN, The Black Man, is God.

<sup>551</sup>Hall, 172, p. 63.

<sup>552</sup>de Lubicz, p. 25.



MAN, the Measure of All Things

The above picture is an ancient construct called the Squaring of the Circle and was meant by the ancients to convey the idea of MAN being the sum total of all things-i.e. God.

## CHAPTER XI

### 'THE BLACK WOMAN: GOD'S CO-CREATOR'

The Western World understands the origin of Woman according to the narrative in the second chapter of Genesis. Adam, so the story goes, was made to go to sleep by God. During his rest, God took one of Adam's ribs and made from it Eve, his help-meet. This tale, though essentially rooted in truth, has been interpreted through the sexist eyes of Western Man and, as such, has been the springboard for many of his discriminating and abusive ways toward women. The actual history which is at the root of this narrative, however, completely reverses the interpretation and precludes any condescending outlook on womanhood.

Muhammad teaches that after Allah created Himself, His first feeling was that of loneliness and His first desire was to reproduce Himself. He began to scientifically study Himself and found within Him a Second Self: the X chromosome. Allah The Original Man proceeded to give that Second Self an independent form. Because He had so much love and respect for the Womb from which He sprung, He put that same womb in the Second Self that He created. Thus was born Womb-man or Woman. The Black Woman was, according to the Honorable Elijah Muhammad, the very first creation of God after He created Himself. Before there was a sun, moon, or star, Muhammad says, there was the Black Woman. These two, Allah The Original Man (God) and His Second Self became the first man and woman, the progenitors of the whole human family.

Because half of who He was went into the making of His Second Self, the Woman, God could only be whole again through union with His Second Self, the Goddess. This union allowed God to reproduce Himself. Thus, that first Black Woman was at the same time the daughter (first creation) and wife of God. She is the Co-creator with God. This is what Muhammad teaches.

This is also what the Black Man and Woman of antiquity taught. According to the *Laws of Manu*, after Brahma emerged out of darkness, he created from his own body *Vach*, his female self. Brahma and *Vach* were thus the first man and woman in existence. Through *Vach*, Brahma reproduces himself as *Viraj*.

Viraj is Brahma again,<sup>553</sup> just as the Egyptian god Ptah is reborn as his own son, *Iu-em-hept*. Vach is described as the “Queen of the Gods” and the Earth “who yields us nourishment and sustenance.”<sup>554</sup>

Whites who have encountered this Brahmic history, not understanding it’s meaning, have spared no epithet in condemning the Indians. Blavatsky notes:

*“And here we may point out one of the many unjust slurs thrown by the pious and good missionaries in India on the religion of the land. This allegory...namely that Brahma, as father of men, performed the work of procreation by incestuous intercourse with his own daughter Vach...is incessantly thrown into the teeth of the Brahmins, as condemning their ‘detestable and false religion.’”<sup>555</sup>*

As we have seen, the meaning of this story is much more beautiful than an “incestuous intercourse” of God with His daughter. Brahma split himself in half to produce Vach, his second self. From that point on his wholeness and perpetuity could be achieved only through uniting intimately-mentally, spiritually, and physically-with his second self. The intimate union of man and woman, contrary to the sacrilegious celibacy of the Pope, is divinely ordained and was in fact instituted by God Himself. All Praise is Due to Allah.

The same is found in the Egyptian, Persian, Hebrew, Sumerian, Canaanite and Arabian theology.

---

553 Blavatsky, VOL.I, p. 137.

554 Ibid., p. 434.

555 Ibid., p. 431.

## -HOLY MARY, MOTHER OF GOD-

With all of the ancient theo-cosmologies of the Black Man, the Primordial Space is called the Virgin Mother and the Universal Egg. Mother Space is always represented as the Mother Goddess, the most famous being the Egyptian Aset or Isis. The Christian world got their Virgin Mary from this Holy Virgin, who gave birth to the Son (Man-God) without ever knowing man.<sup>556</sup> As the Eternal Matrix of Space, she is rightfully called the Virgin Mother of God. Once the Spirit fecundates within her and they conceive the Son (the male Creator God), the Mother of God then becomes the Wife of God. Thus, in Egypt, the Father God called Ammon (The Hidden) was called “the husband of his mother,” meaning the Goddess Mut. Mut was hailed as the “queen of Heaven,” “the Earth” and “Mother.” The Indian God Brahma, as Prajapati, was called “His mother’s husband.”<sup>557</sup>

One of the oldest religious symbols is that of the Virgin Mother with the infant Son in her arms. This is Isis and Osiris of Egypt. Osiris the Father God is reborn as his own son Horus through his wife/mother Isis.<sup>558</sup> This religious symbol, found all over the earth, represents the Eternal Virgin Mother Space and the Manifest Son who is the Creator and Father Incarnate. The Virgin Mother (Space) is Black and thus the God (Son) is Black. Paul Boyd observes:

*“The representations of the Goddess Mother and Child in the respective countries have in general been recorded as being Black in complexion. In India, the Goddess Mother and Child, Isi and Iswara; in China, Shing-Moo or Ma Tsoopo with child in her arms; In Asia, Cybele and Deoius; and in Mexico, Ciuacoatl and Quetzacoatl, all had Black complexions.”<sup>559</sup>*

And the same is true for the Virgin Mary and Jesus. In all of the Roman countries of Europe, the Virgin Mother and Child are Black; in the Cathedral at Mouins; the Church of St. Stephen at Genoa; the Church of St. Francisco at Pisca; the Church at Brixen

---

<sup>556</sup>Hall, 1988, p. XLV.

<sup>557</sup>Blavatsky, VOL. I, p. 91.

<sup>558</sup>Boyd, p. 66.

<sup>559</sup>Ibid., p. 90.



The Black Madonna and Child from Einsiedeln, Switzerland  
(Photo from Boyd, 1991, p. 81)

in Tyrol and all over.<sup>560</sup> This universal icon represents Mother Space and the Manifest God (Son).

The Goddess was the conveyer of Allah's Mercy. The Quranic verses begin "*Bishmillah ir' Rahaman ir' Rahim*," meaning "In the Name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful." The *Rahim* or Merciful nature of God is manifest in the Woman.<sup>561</sup> A stern father disciplines his child with a rod of iron. But God put the quality of mercy, His Mercy, in the nature of Woman. Thus, Paul C. Boyd notes in *The African Origin of Christianity*:

*"(The Mother Goddess) was the light and the hope of the world and she was named the Mylitta in Babylon. Under that title she was 'The Mediatrix' or in other words, 'the Mediator,' which suggests that she was the most virtuous and COMPASSIONATE of women....(U)dner the title of 'The Mediatrix,' the Aphrodite was in reality 'the wrath-subduer.' It is a Chaldee expression and comes from the words 'aph' meaning 'wrath' and 'Radah' meaning 'to subdue'....In Athens, she was Amarusia, 'the Mother of Gracious Acceptance'; and, finally, in China, she was the goddess, Kuayin, 'the goddess of mercy.'"<sup>562</sup>*

### **-THE DIVINE SECRET IN WOMAN-**

The Honorable Louis Farrakhan, in his historic "WHO IS GOD?" lecture delivered at Christ Universal Temple, Chicago, Illinois on February 24, 1991, says these most profound words:

*"The woman is made after the womb out of which God created Himself, and in the woman is the Secret of God. The reason you are far away from God is because of your attitude towards women. You will never find God and you will never grow to honor God, as long as you are a mistreater and disrespector of women. THE WOMAN IS THE SECRET AND SHE CONTAINS THE SECRET....The riddle has been with God, but the secret of the riddle is in woman, and unless and until we become better acquainted with who she is, you may never see who you are."*

---

<sup>560</sup>Higgins VOL.II, pp.137-139.

<sup>561</sup>Louis Farrakhan, Madison Square Garden, Oct. 1985 lecture.

<sup>562</sup>Boyd, p. 76.

The Secret of God is revealed in the Womb of Woman during the nine months of pregnancy. Mr. Muhammad teaches that the whole Self Creation of God is re-enacted during those nine months a child develops in it's mother's womb. Thoth Hermes, the Egyptian god of wisdom, said the same thing when he addressed his son Tatian thousands of years ago:

*"If thou will contemplate the Creator even in perishable things, in things which are on earth, or in the deep, reflect, O my son, ON THE FORMATION OF MAN IN HIS MOTHER'S WOMB." 563*

The Ray of the *Book of Dzyan*, which falls into the Mother-Deep and impregnates the Germ, is the Sperm (Spirit or Ray) entering the Mother-Deep or Womb of the Woman and impregnating the Egg or Germ. From the union of these two polar opposites (Ray/Germ, positive/negative electricity, Spirit/Matter) the Son (Atom) is produced in the Womb of Space as the Son (Cell) is produced in the Womb of Woman. From the One Atom came many millions of atoms to form the Body of God; and in the Womb of Woman, the One Cell divides (mitosis) into millions of cells and forms the Body of Man.

God's physical evolution, The Six Days of Creation, are reenacted in the Womb of Woman. The initial Cell, representing the Mineral Kingdom, proceeds through the higher kingdoms until it reaches MAN. Blavatsky describes the process:

*"At the end of three or four weeks the ovum has assumed a plant-like appearance, one extremity having become spheroidal and the other tapering like a carrot. Upon dissection it is found to be composed, like the onion, of very delicate laminae or coats, enclosing a liquid. The laminae approach each other at the lower end, and the embryo hangs from the root of the umbilicus almost like fruit from the bough. The stone (mineral) has now become changed, by 'metempsychosis,' into a plant. Then the embryonic creature begins to shoot out, from the inside outward, its limbs, and develops its features. The eyes are visible as two black dots; the ears, nose, and mouth form depressions...before they begin to project. The embryo develops into an animal-like fetus—the shape of a tadpole—and, like the amphibious reptile, lives in water and develops from it." 564*

---

563 Hall, 1972, p. 39.

564 Blavatsky, VOL., II, p. 188.

The “tadpole” then becomes human in the “fourth hour.” Lefevre, in *Philosophy*, also acknowledged the said above. On page 484 he says:

*"A very strong argument in favor of variability is supplied by the science of Embryology. Is not a man in the uterus...a simple cell, a vegetable with three or four leaflets, a tadpole with branchiae, a mammal with a tail, lastly a primate and a biped (man)? It is scarcely possible not to recognize in the embryonic evolution a rapid sketch, a faithful summary, of the entire organic series."*

The Secret of God in Woman.

## CHAPTER XII

### **'THE SECRET OF ALL AGES'**

The knowledge of God has been a closely guarded secret for over 50,000 years. The secret was held by The Mysteries and the secret societies. Manley P. Hall says of the Great Mysteries of ancient Egypt:

*"...there was ...a secret theological system in which God was considered as the Grand Man and, conversely, man as the little god."*<sup>565</sup>

In Edouard Schure's *Hermes and Plato*, a hierophant (teacher) from the Mysteries is quoted instructing his student:

*"Remember that there are two main keys to knowledge. This is the first: 'The without is like the within of things, the small is like the large; there is only one law and he who works is One...And this is the second:' MEN ARE MORTAL GODS AND GODS ARE IMMORTAL MEN.' Happy the man who understands these words, for he holds the key to all things."*<sup>566</sup>

Nesta Webster, in her *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, says:

*"The war now begins between the two principles: the Christian conception of men reaching up to God and the secret society conception of MAN AS GOD."*<sup>567</sup>

U.S. Anderson, who has spent almost all of his adult years studying secret societies and esoteric learning, reveals their secret in his book, *The Three Magic Words*:

---

565Hall,1988, p. CXXIII.

566Schure, p. 53.

567Nesta Webster, *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, p. 30.

*"YOU ARE GOD. THE VEIL REMOVED. This is the ineffable secret, the ultimate illumination, the key to peace and power. You are God...Though this knowledge is not new, IT HAS BEEN EXCEEDINGLY RARE AND HELD AMONG A VERY FEW MEN."*<sup>568</sup>

U.S. Anderson sounds very much like Mr. Muhammad who said:

*"You are walking around looking for a God to bow to and worship. YOU ARE THE GOD."*<sup>569</sup>

One of the most famous ancient Mysteries patterned after the Egyptian Rites were the Eleusinian from Greece 1400 B.C. Allegedly founded by Eamolopas, these Mysteries instructed her white initiates into the Secret of the Black God. Eliphas Levi, in his *The History of Magic*, notes:

*"It was only after the initiate of the Eleusinian mysteries had passed victoriously through all the tests, had seen and touched the holy things, that, if he were judged strong enough to withstand the last and most dreadful secret, a veiled priest passed him at flying pace and uttered in his ear the enigmatic words: OSIRIS IS A BLACK GOD."*<sup>570</sup>

---

<sup>568</sup>U.S, Anderson, *The Three Magic Words*, pp. 313,317.

<sup>569</sup>Muhammad, 1974, p. 35.

<sup>570</sup>Levi, p. 25.

## -THE SECRET OF MASONRY-



The secret of Masonry, the most popular of all secret societies, is: Man is God. This is the secret of the WHITE LODGE. Our Prince Hall brothers have a different Masonry from the white's, which is why white folks keep the Lodge and the Shrine segregated.

The Nature of God is revealed through the Symbols of Masonry. Harold Waldon Percival, a Master Mason, says in his book for Masons entitled *Masonry and its Symbols*, that the culmination of the Masonic purpose is represented by a Temple (Lodge) filled with effulgent light.<sup>571</sup> This is Man as God. He says Man's physical body is:

*"the...lodge in which all the degrees are worked...The Ground floor is the pelvic section. The Middle Chamber is the abdominal section. The Sanctum Sanctorium is the thoracic section. The Royal Arch is the physical body in it's atmosphere, complete. The top of the head represents the keystone."*<sup>572</sup>

The Effulgent Light which fills the Temple or Lodge is the Three Great Lights of Masonry (Bible, Square and Compass) which represent the Triune Self of Man.<sup>573</sup> This Triune Self is divided into the Doer, Thinker, and Knower and is represented by the three degrees: Apprentice, Fellowcraft and Master Mason. The Master Mason is the Knower, which represents God. Allah introduces Himself in the *Holy Qur'an* : "I, Allah, am the Best Knower." Percival says:

---

<sup>571</sup>Harold Waldin Percival, *Masonry and Its Symbols*, p. 45.

<sup>572</sup>Ibid., p. xxii.

<sup>573</sup>Ibid., p. 10.

*"After the candidate has been raised to the degree of Master Mason, he represents the Doer, Thinker, and Knower, each developed to its capacity and coordinated so that they are a trinity, the Triune Self. This trinity is in Masonry represented by a right-angled triangle in the lodge."*<sup>574</sup>

We quote Blavatsky again,

*"the triangle being a symbol of Deity everywhere."*<sup>575</sup>

The Master Mason of Masonic lore is King Solomon. Solomon is Sol-O-Mon or Son (Sun, Latin sol) of Man: God. He exemplifies the Three Pillars of Masonry: Wisdom, Beauty and Strength. Shahid M. Allah, in his *Thy Kingdom Come*, observes:

*"Wisdom, Beauty, and Strength are the 3 pillars of Masonry. In the Greek language, respectively, these three pillars are, Gomar, Oz, Dabar. And with the use of the language of acronyms, these three words become G.O.D. Indeed so, God is the acronym used to describe the man possessing Wis-dom, Beauty & Strength,"*<sup>576</sup>

The pathway to God is represented by the Seven Stairs which lead up to the Sanctum Sanctorium where the Master Mason Degree is given. Percival, on the meaning of these stairs, says:

*"The body as a whole is King Solomon's Temple....The entrance or first step is the prostate, the second step symbolizes the kidneys, the third the adrenals, the fourth the heart, the fifth the lungs, the sixth the pituitary body AND THE SEVENTH THE PINEAL GLAND."*<sup>577</sup>

These Seven Stairs which lead to the Hall of the Master Mason (God) sound like the Seven Chakras.

The Word of the Mason is the Name of God. As we saw earlier, The Name of God is composed of a First Name possessing Three Letters and a Last Name possessing Four Letters. Percival says the first Name is found in the last letters of the names of the

---

<sup>574</sup>Ibid., p. 36.

<sup>575</sup>op. cited.

<sup>576</sup>Shahid M. Allah, *Thy Kingdom Come*, p. 17.

<sup>577</sup>Percival, p. 19.

Three Ruffians who murdered Hiram Ablif: Jubela, Jubelo, and Jubelum. Percival says:

*"Each has a part of the Word. If their parts were combined they would be AUM or AOM or three of the four parts of the word."*<sup>578</sup>

AUM, we remember, is the First Name of God as the Absolute, Incorporeal All. For the second part of the Masonic Word we go back to the words of Albert Pike:

*"The True Word of the Mason is to be found in the concealed and profound meaning of the Ineffable Name of Deity (YHWH) communicated by God to Moses...The true pronunciation of that name was in truth a secret, in which, however, was involved the far more profound secret of its meaning. In that meaning is included all the truth that can be known by us, in regard to THE NATURE OF GOD."*<sup>579</sup>

The Word of the Masons is thus the Full Name of God: the Seven Letters which represent the Septenary Nature of MAN.

Once a Mason has earned his 32nd degree, he has the option of joining the Mystic Shrine where he would earn the honorary 33<sup>rd</sup> degree. He would then leave the Square (Bible) and start using the Compass (*Holy Qur'an*). It is in the Shrine where the secrets of Masonry are revealed. The reality of the Black Man as Allah is made fully manifest to those whites who are so privileged to receive the 33<sup>rd</sup>. They then call themselves "Muslim Sons."

During the initiation into the Shrine, according to former Shriner Jim Shaw, the Grand Puba says these words to the candidate:

*"By the assistance of Allah and the Creed of Muhammad; by the legendary sanctity of our Tabernacle at Mecca, we greet you and in commemoration of the Arabs faith as sincere you will now be permitted to proceed in the rites and ceremonies of the Mystic Shrine."*<sup>580</sup>

---

<sup>578</sup>Ibid., p. 29.

<sup>579</sup>op. cited.

<sup>580</sup> Jim Shaw, "The Mohammedan Rite of the Mystic Shrine," Tape.

After marching the candidates to a designated area in the temple, a gong sounds. The Grand Puba and the Assistant Reban proclaim:

*"Who is he who has professed to have conversed in person with the Supreme and maketh himself mightiest of his Muhammad..."*

[Gong]

(Ass. Reban):

*"What shall the (men) who have reflected with adhorrence that which the Prophet Muhammad hath revealed? Wherefore there works shall not prevail. Do they not travel through the earth and see the end of those who went before them.*

[Gong]

(Priest)

*"Why do unbelievers indulge themselves and eat as beasts. Shall not their portion be a torment. Appeal to the prophets for Truth..."*

These are wealthy and influential WHITE MEN PROCLAIMING THAT ALLAH IS GOD. Such is the Secret of Masonry.

## -THE SECRET THE CHURCH FORBADE-

The Church has many secrets. But one of the most important and closely guarded was revealed during an incident connected with a relic of the Apostle Peter. Peter is considered the “beloved of Jesus” and as such was he upon whom Jesus founded his church. The Papal See is supposed to be the legacy of St. Peter. The Vatican claims him as the founder and the Pope his successor.

Peter had a particular chair he sat in that would later become the property of the Vatican who celebrated a festival in its honor every January 18<sup>th</sup>. The chair would be exhibited for the adoration of the people. In 1662, however, the festival was abruptly terminated.

That year, upon being cleaned, it was discovered that engraved on it was a Black god thought to be Hercules because he is pictured with what is thought to be representations of the Twelve Labors of Hercules. Giacomo Bartolini, who was present at the discovery, stated that Pope Clement X rewarded an author who attempted to cover it up with ridiculous theories.<sup>581</sup> But the most remarkable discovery was made some years later by the French. Higgins says:

*“When the wicked French got possession of Rome, they did not fail to examine this celebrated relic, and lo! In addition to the labours of Hercules, they discovered engraved upon it, in Arabic letters, THE MOHAMEDAN CONFESSION OF FAITH.”<sup>582</sup>*

The so-called “Mohamedan confession of faith” is *Ashadu-an-la-illaha-illa-Allah* meaning “I bear witness there is no God but Allah.” That Black god is not Hercules, it is Allah The Original Man. Higgins concludes:

*“I can scarcely conceive a more marked proof of the nature of the secret doctrine of the Conclave (Vatican). ”<sup>583</sup>*

---

581 Higgins, pp. 691-2.

582 Ibid.

583 Ibid.

## **-THE \$6,000 SECRET OF JESUS-**

One of the Great Keys to the Secret of God is the Secret of Jesus. This is a secret which the Church is very adamant about keeping from the masses. It is the secret of Jesus' mortality. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that after the murder of Jesus (he was stabbed by a Roman officer), his father Joseph retrieved the body from Roman authorities. He secured some Egyptian embalmers (Jesus was a native Egyptian) to embalm Jesus' body to last 10,000 years. Joseph wanted the body to be embalmed to last forever, but such a process would cost more than Joseph had to spend. The Egyptian embalmers put the body into a glass tube filled with a certain chemical, known only to themselves. This chemical would keep the body looking the same for thousands of years so long as no air entered the tube. Joseph and the embalmers buried the body in Jerusalem. It lies in a secret tomb surrounded on four sides with mirrors in such a manner that it reflects in four different directions. This was done so that, when the enemies are allowed to see the body, they would not know exactly which is the real body.

For years, only a small group consisting of Jesus' family and his original followers and the embalmers knew where his body was located. Eventually, however, the Church of Rome would be made aware. When this actually took place no one knows for sure. This revelation could have been made in A.D. 318. In that year, eight descendants of members of Jesus' family who were still based in the Church of Jerusalem (though they had several churches which they were leaders of) met with the Bishop of Rome, later to be known as Pope Sylvester, at the Lateran Palace. They are said to have requested that bishops of Jerusalem, Antioch, Alexandria and Ephesus, which were confirmed by Rome, be removed. They also wanted the Church of Jerusalem, being that it was the original Church, to be recognized as the Mother Church. They told the Bishop that Paul was a "renegade from the Law" and his epistles should be rejected.<sup>584</sup>

The Desposyni, as these descendants of Jesus' family have been called, could possibly have informed the Bishop of the body of Jesus which was being secretly guarded in Jerusalem. We don't know. But we do know that the Papacy found out and an agreement was negotiated giving white Christians an opportunity to view the body for themselves. The terms of the agreement stipulated that no Christian could view the body unless they paid \$6,000 and got a certificate from the Pope of Rome. The tomb

---

<sup>584</sup> Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henry Lincoln, 1986. p. 106.



**The Great Deceiver**

would be guarded by Muslims (Jesus was a Muslim). The Christians are stripped of all weapons, hand-cuffed behind their backs, and escorted by well-armed Muslim guards into the tomb. There they would see five images, the real Jesus and the four reflections. They would have no idea which is the actual body of the prophet. Muslims, on the other, can freely travel to Jerusalem and view the body.

This secret viewing of the embalmed body of Jesus has been going on now for hundreds of years and is one of the most closely guarded secrets of the Church of Rome. To protect this secret they have committed great crimes including the massacre of whole peoples. In 1095, Pope Urban II initiated the First Crusade. Though most people are under the impression that the Crusades were fought to reclaim Jerusalem from the infidels, they were actually fought to capture the Holy Sepulcher or Tomb of Jesus from the Muslims.

In 1070, twenty-nine years before the First Crusade, a mysterious band of monks from Calabria in southern Italy, possibly on the orders of the Pope, arrived on part of the domain of Godfroi de Bouillon, the duke of Lorraine (France). The duchess of Lorraine, Godfroi's aunt and foster mother, Mathilde de Toscan, provided a tract of land for this mysterious group upon which was built an abbey to house them. One of the monks, known to history as Peter the Hermit, would become, according to tradition, the personal tutor of Godfroi.<sup>585</sup> In 1095, Peter the Hermit, along with Pope Urban II, began preaching the need for a Crusade to capture the Tomb of Jesus from the Muslims. In 1099, Godfroi de Bouillon and his troops set out for the Holy Land to wage the First Crusade.

This mysterious band of monks appears to be the “entourage of anonymous figures” who accompanied Godfroi to the Holy Land, acting as advisers and administrators.<sup>586</sup> Once Jerusalem fell to the Christian armies in 1099, these anonymous figures are reported to have met in secret conclave and elected Godfroi King of Jerusalem. He declined and instead accepted the title Defender of the Holy Sepulcher. The Crusade was not about the land. It was about the Tomb of Jesus. Though Godfroi declined the throne, he was in fact de facto ruler of Jerusalem. Peter the Hermit, one of the “mysterious monks” that inspired the Crusade, was left in charge of the city in Godfroi’s absence.

For the “mysterious monks” who were responsible for inspiring the war to claim the Tomb of Jesus, Godfroi built an immense and well-fortified abbey on Mount Sion in southern Jerusalem. The

---

585 Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, Henry Lincoln, 1982, p. 114.

586 Ibid.

abbey was called the Abbey of Notre Dame du Mont de Sion. The “mysterious monks” who occupied it became known as the Prieure de Sion or Order de Sion.<sup>587</sup>

The Prieure de Sion is the guardian of the Secret of Jesus, called the Holy Grail. The Secret of Jesus is the key to the Secret of God, which is the ultimate secret of all secret societies. M. Plantard de Saint-Clair, the secretary-general of the Prieure de Sion, told the French magazine *Le Charivari* in 1973 when asked of his order’s objectives:

*“The society with which I am attached is very ancient... We are guardians of certain things. And without publicity.”*<sup>588</sup>

In 1979, he told researchers Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln, one of the items the order is “guardian” of is the lost treasure of the Temple of Jerusalem—the booty Titus’ Roman armies plundered in A.D. 70. He stated that it would “be returned to Israel when the time is right.” However, M. Plantard intimated that the “true treasure” which the Order of Sion is guardian of is a “spiritual treasure” which was a secret of some sort.<sup>589</sup> The secret is the Secret of Jesus.

Through the Prieure de Sion, many members of European nobility came in contact with this secret. In 1104, the count of Champagne, one of the wealthiest lords in Europe, met in conclave with some of Europe’s most influential nobles—the Brienne, Joinville, and Chaumont. One of the nobles had just returned from Jerusalem and there appears to have “made a discovery” which he revealed to the gathered conclave. Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln, in their explosive best-seller, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, concludes that the discovery had something to do with Jesus.<sup>590</sup> Indeed, the noble had been admitted into the Tomb and there “discovered” the embalmed body of his Lord Jesus Christ. The count of Champagne immediately left for the Holy Land to see for himself. He remained for four years, returning in 1108.

In 1114, the Prieure de Sion gathered a cadre of Christian warrior-monks to serve as its military and administrative arm. These warrior-monks would serve as protectors of the pilgrims in Jerusalem and storm-troopers during the Crusades. Their most important role, according to legend, was as guards of the Holy

---

<sup>587</sup> Ibid., pp.111-112.

<sup>588</sup> Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1982, p. 221.

<sup>589</sup> Ibid., p. 225.

<sup>590</sup> Ibid., p. 92.

Grail-the embalmed body of Jesus. These monks would become known in history as the Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon, AKA, the Knights Templars.

Though this “Militia of Christ” was commissioned with the duty of guarding the Tomb of Jesus, it appears that initially they weren’t able to view the contents of the tomb they so fearlessly protected. When they were, these “White Knights” were not prepared for what they saw. It can be debated what disappointed the Templars more—the fact that their Lord was in fact dead lying in the Tomb or that their Lord was a dead Black Man lying in the Tomb. The Knights were known to be very ethno-centric, to say the least. In the Order’s rule, they stated about their apparel:

*“To all the professed knights, both in winter and summer, we give...white garments, that those who have cast behind them a dark life may know that they are to commend themselves to their creator by a pure and white life.”*<sup>591</sup>

To learn that their Lord was Black was quite a shocking disappointment, not to mention that he was dead. This caused the Knights, known through out the world for their fierce zealotry in the name Jesus, to rebuke Jesus and the Cross. They began to instruct new inductees:

*“You believe wrongly, because he (Jesus) is indeed a false prophet. Believe only in God in heaven (the Spook God), and not in him.”*

Another Templar was told by his inductor:

*“Do not believe that the man Jesus whom the Jews crucified in Outremer is God and that he can save you.”*<sup>592</sup>

The Templars kept this secret sealed, even at the cost of their lives. This “secret” would die with them as the “hidden treasure of the Knights Templars.” As Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln note, the “treasure” was not jewels or money.

*“To what might the Templars...have been made privy? At the end of their history the Templars kept inviolate the secret of their treasure’s whereabouts and nature...If the treasure in question were simply financial-bullion, for*

---

591 C.G. Addison, *The History of the Knights Templars*, p.19.

592 Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1982, p. 85.

*example-it would not have been necessary to destroy or conceal all records...The implication is that the Templars had something else in their custody, something so precious that not even torture could wring an intimation from their lips. Wealth alone could not have prompted such absolute and unanimous secrecy. What ever it was had to do with other matters, such as the order's attitude toward Jesus.*"<sup>593</sup>

The Templars began to openly defy the Vatican for which they were supposed to honor, as well as their parent order, Prieure de Sion. In 1188, the parent disowned it's child, Sion wash it's hands of the Knights Templars.

### **-THE CATHAR HERESY-**

Another group of Europeans who stumbled onto the Secret of Jesus, and paid dearly for it, is the Albigensians or Cathars of the 13<sup>th</sup> century. Based in the foothills of the Pyrenees in what is now southern France, the Cathars were a loose association of "Christians" who, unlike the Christianity of Rome, taught that Jesus was a mortal prophet, not God. They "vehemently" repudiated the Crucifixion story. What was the source of this "heresy," as Rome would call it?

Legend connects the Cathars, like the Templars, with the Holy Grail. They were also thought to be the custodians of a great "treasure." That "treasure" was the Secret of Jesus. According to Jean de Joinville, an acquaintance of King Louis IX, several of the Cathars approached the Comte de Montfort with a shocking offer.

*"The king once told me how several men from among the Albigenses had come to the Comte de Monfort...and asked him to come and look at THE BODY OF OUR LORD, which had become flesh and blood in the hands of their priest."*

"In the hands of their priest" obviously meant the Cathar hierarchy had access to the sacred Tomb. Montfort, according to Joinville, seemed offended by the offer and, with an attitude, said his entourage may go if they so desired, but he will "continue to believe in accordance with the tenets of the 'Holy Church.'"<sup>594</sup>

---

593 Ibid., p. 92.

594 Ibid., p. 58.

Not long after that (in 1209), Pope Innocent III order a genocidal crusade against the Cathars to stamp out the “heresy” which means to keep the secret concealed. An army of thirty thousands knights crossed over into the land of the Cathars and exterminated the entire populace of Languedoc-men, woman, and children. Rome exterminated the Cathars because they were flaunting their knowledge of the Secret of Jesus. If it became common knowledge, Rome’s deception would be unmasked.

### -THE HOLY GRAIL-

The Holy Grail has been rumored to be many things, from the cup which caught Jesus’ blood to a possible “son of Jesus.” However, the Grail is actually the embalmed body of Jesus. This is why the Grail stories began during the peak of the Crusades, because this was Europe’s first encounter with the true Tomb (with the exception of those few who paid the obligatory \$6,000.) The first Grail Romance, appearing around 1188 (the year Sion and the Templars separated) was written by Chretien de Troyes, an associate of the count of Champagne. The Grail is never actually defined in this poem, but as a result of encountering it, the main character declares that he has ceased to love or believe in God.<sup>595</sup>

Appearing a few years later (between 1190 and 1212), the most revealing Grail Romance is called *Perlesvaus*. The author remained anonymous, but he is believed to have been a Knight Templar. In this Romance, the protagonist Perceval stumbles across a Castle in which was a “conclave of initiates” who are somehow connected with the Grail or had a knowledge of the Grail. One of the “masters” of the 33 initiates tells Perceval that only a select few can view the Grail. He is warned by a priest, “*for behoveth not discover the SECRETS OF THE SAVIOUR, and them also to whom they are committed behoveth keep them covertly.*” When he finally sees the Grail, he sees five different images:

*“(The Grail) appeared at the sacring of the mass, in five several manners that none ought to tell, for the secret thing of the sacrament ought none tell openly... ”*

One of the images appears to be the figure of a child, the other is a crucified king, the other a man with crown of thorns, the fourth is unspecified, and the fifth a “chalice.” This is reminiscent of what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches. When one is given the

---

595 Called *Le Conte du Graal*.

privilege to view the body, he will actually see five images, only one being the true body. The rest are “reflections.” It is also interesting that one of the figures that Perceval sees is as “a figure of a child.” Yeshua ben Pandera, the historical Jesus, was noted for his small frame, like a child. Origen said he was “small in body and deformed.”<sup>596</sup>

In 1187, the Muslims, led by General Saladin, defeated the Christian armies and reclaimed the Holy Land and the sacred Tomb. The Prieure de Sion is said to have fled back to France, where they first met in conclave on the land of Godfroi. France will subsequently become a hotbed of clandestine activity connected with the Secret of Jesus. One such incident revolves around a famous 17<sup>th</sup> century painter, Nicolas Poussin.

Poussin grew up in France and later moved to Rome. It appears that it was there that he learned the Secret of Jesus. He represented it enigmatically in his art. His most famous piece, called “Les Bergers D’Arcadie,” depicts three shepherds gathered around an ancient tomb trying to understand an inscription found there. Inscribed on the tomb are the Latin words “ET IN ARCADIA EGO.” This tomb with this Latin inscription was used previously to represent the Secret of Jesus. Poussin’s predecessor and mentor, Giovanni Francesco Guercino, first used the theme in a 1618 painting. There, two shepherds wander in a forest and happened upon a tomb. Resting on the tomb is a large skull. Inscribed on the tomb are the words “ET IN ARCADIA EGO.”

The literal translation of the phrase is “And in Arcadia I...,” which is an incomplete sentence. Later investigators realized that the phrase was in fact a anagram (words or phrases which, when the letters are rearranged, make other words or phrases). It was rearranged to read “I TEGO ARCANA DEI” which means, “BEGONE! I CONCEAL THE SECRETS OF GOD.” The tomb is telling the inquisitive shepherds to leave, because it (the tomb) contains the secrets of God.

In 1656, Abbe Louis Fouget from France visited Poussin in Rome. During their meeting, it appears that Poussin revealed the secret to his guest. The Abbe’s brother was Nicolas Fouquet, superintendent of finances to Louis XIV. From Rome, the Abbe wrote a letter to his brother which contained a description of his meeting with Poussin. He makes the statement:

*“He and I discussed certain things, which I shall with ease be able to explain to you in detail-things which will give you, through Monsieur Poussin, advantages which even kings would have great pains to draw from him, and which,*

---

596 Doan, p. 502.

*according to him, it is possible that nobody else will ever rediscover in the centuries to come. And what is more, these are things so difficult to discover that nothing now on this earth can prove of better fortune nor their equal.*"<sup>597</sup>

Some time after receiving the letter, Nicolas Fouget was arrested and imprisoned for the remainder of his life. King Louis XIV confiscated his things and personally inspected them. He then set out on a mission to obtain the original of Poussin's "Les Bergers d'Arcadie."

### -THE MYSTERY OF RENNES-LE-CHATEAU-

Rennes-le-Chateau is a tiny village in southern France. Historically, it served as a bastion of Cathar and Templar activity. In 1891, the local priest, Berenger Sauniere, encouraged by his best friend Abbe Henri Boudet, priest of the local adjacent village, undertook a restoration of the village church. In the course, he removed the altar stone which was supported by two hollow columns. Inside, the priest found four parchments contained in sealed wooden tubes. Two of the parchments comprised genealogies. The other two were Latin excerpts from the New Testament composed in the 1780's by one of Sauniere's predecessors as local village priest, Abbe Antoine Bigou. On one of these parchments the letters were run together, comprising a "sequence of ingenious ciphers or codes." The most important read:

*A DAGOBERT II ROI ET A SION EST CE TRESOR ET IL  
EST LA MORT*

Which means

*TO DAGOBERT II KING AND TO SION BELONGS THIS  
TREASURE AND HE IS THERE DEAD*

King Dagobert II was the king of Austrasia, France in the 7<sup>th</sup> century and reputed to be a lineal ancestor to M. Plantard. "Sion" is reference to Prieure de Sion, guardians of the Secret of Jesus which is the "treasure" here mentioned: "He (Jesus) is there (Jerusalem) dead."

---

<sup>597</sup> Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1982, p.45.

Realizing that he stumbled onto something of great significance, Sauniere presented his findings to his superior, the bishop of Carcassonne. He was immediately sent to Paris to present the parchments to the ecclesiastical authorities. One of the persons he met was Claude Debussy, reputed to be the Grand Master of the Prieure de Sion at the time. One of Debussy's closest occult associates was the symbolist artist Josephin Peladan. In 1889, Peladan visited Jerusalem. When he came back, he revealed having made an "astonishing discovery" while there. According to contemporary eulogist Rene-Georges Aubrun, "*he made a discovery so astonishing that at any other era it would have shaken the Catholic world to its foundations; he rediscovered the authentic tomb of Jesus in THE MOSQUE OF OMAR.*"<sup>598</sup>

For hundreds of years the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, which is also in Jerusalem, was one of the most holy shrines in Christianity because it is believed to be the old tomb of Jesus. However, Jesus' father Joseph removed the body and buried it in a secret tomb controlled by Muslims: the Mosque of Omar. The Mosque of Omar (Figure 34) is one of the edifices controlled by the Templars during the Christian occupation of the Holy Land. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that it was Muslims who guarded the Tomb and body of Jesus, not Christians. Though the Templars guarded the outside of the Mosque, the inside remained in the hands of the Muslim Scientists. Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln ask a good question concerning Peladan's discovery: how did Peladan know it was Jesus' tomb? They note:

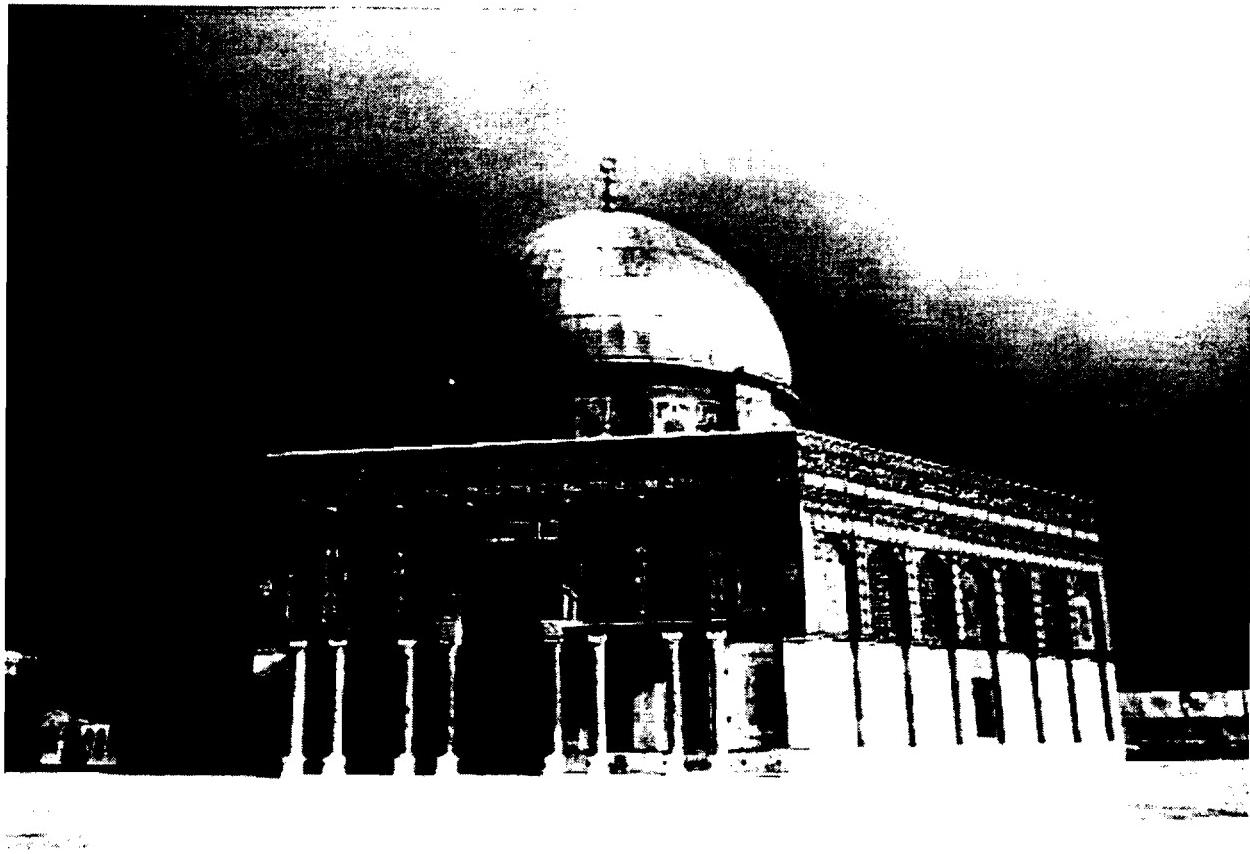
*"Neither Peladan nor his associates...volunteered any indication of how Jesus' tomb could have been so definitively identified and verified as such, or why its discovery should necessarily shake the Catholic world, unless, of course, it contained something significant, controversial, perhaps even explosive."*<sup>599</sup>

What the tomb contained, which definitively identified it as Jesus' tomb, was the body of Jesus himself! Indeed, this was an "explosive" discovery that could well shake the foundation of the Catholic world and all of Christianity. Sauniere spent three weeks in Paris where, according to later reports, he became connected to the Prieure de Sion—"connected," not "Made." The Order allegedly transferred large sums of money—13 million francs—to Sauniere through his best friend Abbe Henri Boudet and his housekeeper and confidant Marie Denarnaud. The money in fact

---

598 Edward Lucie-Smith, *Symbolist Art*, p. 110.

599 Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1982, p. 155.



(Photo from Claire Rydell, 1996)

**Figure 34**  
The Mosque of Omar in Jerusalem, reputed to house the Tomb and  
embalmed body of Jesus.

was made payable to her. The money was apparently "hush money." With it, and guided by Boudet who was allegedly working on behalf of the Sion, Sauniere undertook some strange projects. One of these projects was the completion of the restoration of the local village church. It was redecorated in a "most bizarre fashion." Above the entrance was the Latin phrase "TERRIBILIS EST LOCUS ISTE" (THIS PLACE IS TERRIBLE). Immediately inside stood a large statue of the demon Asmodeus- the custodian of secrets and guardian of hidden treasures. On the walls were painted plagues, called the Stations of the Cross, depicting various biblical scenes. Station XIV is of immense importance because it portrays the BODY OF JESUS BEING CARRIED OUT OF THE TOMB AFTER NIGHTFALL! This is extremely important because in the Jewish history of Jesus, they state that the reason the tomb was empty when the disciples arrived was because the body was stolen from the tomb that night by another group of his disciples.<sup>600</sup> The body was then embalmed and moved to a secret tomb which is now reputedly located in the Mosque of Omar.

Sauniere, though an unknown priest of a remote tiny village, became the host of many powerful men and woman because of his "discovery." The French Secretary of State for Culture paid him a visit, as well as Archduke Johann von Hapsburge, cousin of Franz Josef, emperor of Austria.<sup>601</sup> He also became a well protected man. When the local ecclesiastical authorities, not in the know about the significance of the events, reacted to Sauniere' new found yet unaccounted for wealth by suspending Sauniere on the grounds of selling Masses, the Vatican overturned the decision and reinstated him.

Sauniere benefited greatly from his discovery. However, in 1916, things took an unpleasant turn. He reputedly had a falling out of sorts with his contacts within Sion. On January 7, 1917, he was reported to be in very good health for his age. Yet, according to receipts, his housekeeper Marie ordered a coffin on his behalf. Ten days later, on January 17, Sauniere suffered a sudden, yet suspicious, stroke. As he lay on his deathbed, a priest was called in to hear his final confession and administer the last rites. Some time after entering the room, according to eyewitnesses, the priest came out "visibly shaken." Sauniere's confession apparently included the secret he had been holding all these years. The priest "never smiled again" one account stated. The priest in fact was so disturbed by what Sauniere told him, he refused to administer

---

600 G.R.S. Mead, *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.*, p. 272.

601 Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1982, p. 37.

Extreme Unction and lapsed into an acute depression which lasted for several months.

After Sauniere died on January 22, his will revealed that all of his wealth was in the name of his lifelong confidant and housekeeper of 32 years, Marie Denarnaud. She lived a quiet and comfortable life until 1946. After World War II, a new currency was issued by the French government. When exchanging old francs for new ones, French citizens were required to account for their money. Instead of revealing the sources of the wealth to the French government, Marie burned her old notes and chose to live in poverty for the next seven years. She sold the Villa Bethania which she had been living in. According to the purchaser, Monsieur Noel Cordu, she promised to tell him a "secret" that would make him "rich and powerful." On January 29, 1953, however, Marie also suffered a sudden and unexpected stroke and died. And with her died the "secret"-the Secret of Jesus.

### -POPE PIUS XII-

On October 13, 1958, Pope Pius XII died. On October 14, his chief physician and head of the Vatican's Medical Department, Prof. Riccardo Galeazzi-Lissi, held a press conference in which he made a startling, and costly, revelation. He said he and other physicians had succeeded in embalming the Pope "in much the same way as had the body of Jesus been embalmed." On October 15, *The New York Times* ran an even more startling article-startling in its frankness as if what it was stating was common knowledge. The title of the article read: "**OLD METHOD USED TO EMBALM POPE.**" The subtitle read: "**Physicians Say Procedure Was Like That Employed on body of Christ.**" The story read in part:

*"The chief physician of Pope Pius XII said today that the remains of the pontiff were embalmed in much the same manner as had been Jesus Christ's body.*

*"It is a method entailing no surgery and requiring no evisceration, the physician said. He declared himself confident that it was a method that would enable the body of Pius XII to LAST INDEFINITELY WITHOUT DECAYING..."*

*The method consisted of allowing the Pope's body to absorb volatile resins and certain oils and other chemicals having deoxidizing action.*"<sup>602</sup>

This is the same method described by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. He said the body of Jesus was put in a tube filled with a certain chemical. The body would absorb that chemical and could conceivably last "indefinitely" without decay.

Prof. Lisi's revelations caused an uproar in the Vatican. The Congregation of Cardinals ordered the police to bar him from the whole 108-acre territory. They encouraged the Italian government and the Medical Association of Rome to trump of charges against him (charges that he made disclosures about the "illness" of the Pope, which was what he was suppose to do). On October 20, Prof. Lisi resigned from his post at the Vatican.<sup>603</sup>

The Vatican is the keeper of many secrets, the revelation of which would topple it like a house of cards. Pope Leo X openly admitted, "*It has served us well, this MYTH OF CHRIST.*"<sup>604</sup> The Pope is not the Vicar of God. He knows well that the Jesus of 2,000 years ago is dead. He gives out certificates every year to those Christians able to pay the \$6,000 fee to travel to Jerusalem and view the embalmed, black body of their Lord. The Pope has committed great crimes in an effort to keep the secret locked. He waged the Crusades and slaughtered Muslims to do so. He committed genocide on the Cathars of Languedoc to do so. He has ordered the bribing or murder of many men who had stumbled across this secret. But the truth was bound to come out. And now, the inevitable has happened.

---

602 "Old Method Used to Embalm Pope," *New York Times*, October 15, 1958, p. 11.

603 Paul Haufman, "Pius XII's Doctor Resigns His Post," *New York Times*, October 21, 1958, p. 5.

604 Baigent, Leigh, Lincoln, 1986, p. 2.

## CONCLUSION TWO

The Reality of God is the crown piece of the world's esoteric traditions. The secret of the Jewish Qaballah, the secret of Sufism, the secret of Masonry, and the secret of the Church of Rome is, the Black Man is God. The ancient Indians, the Hebrews, the Egyptians, the Babylonians, all narrate the History of the Self Creation of this Black God in their various theo-cosmological texts. They all agree with the History of the Self Creation of Allah narrated by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. This Black God, called Brahma, Yahweh, Atum, Marduke, Ahura Mazda, or Allah, is recognized by all of the ancient traditions and scriptures as the Creator of Heaven and Earth-yet, He was a Black Man Supreme in Power and Wisdom.

At a certain time, the Creator's material body returned to it's earthly source just as ours will. His Spirit continues on and is made manifest to the world through His children, the Black Man and Woman-the Original People. Professor Hilton Hotema, one of the most profound white metaphysicians of this century, observes:

*"As the son of God (Gen 6:2), being born of God (I John 3:9), in his image and after his likeness (Gen 1:26, 27; Gen 5:1,2), the Law of Correspondence (Like begets like after its kind-Gen 1:24) declared that this Original Man, in his Primitive Perfection, the first begotten son of god, possessed a composite, complete, perfect body, lacking nothing, and containing the Positive and the Receptive Principles of Generation, as inherited from the Great Father..."<sup>605</sup>*

In Part Four, we shall take a closer look at these Sons of God.

---

<sup>605</sup> Hilton Hotema, *Secret of Regeneration*, Chapter No. 142, p. 17.



## **PART FOUR**

### ***THE GODS***



## CHAPTER XIII

### **'YE ARE GODS'**

God the Originator's physical body had to return to it's earthly source just as ours will. But He did not die. His spirit lives on through His Children, the Black Man and Woman, who everyone should now know as the Original People of the Planet Earth. We sprung directly from God Himself. These "Original People" have been described by all the ancient writings as a Divine People with great powers. The Mexican scripture *Popol-Vuh* describes the Original People as a people "*whose sight was unlimited, and who knew all things at once.*" The *Popol-Vuh* as well as the *Book of Dzyan*, attribute to these primordial Black folk the ability to "*fly as well as they could walk.*"<sup>606</sup>

These ancient Blacks were recognized as the Family of God. These are the "gods" of ancient history. Prehistoric Egypt and Chaldea are said to be the "Land of the Gods." In Egypt these gods were called *Neteru*,<sup>607</sup> and in Chaldea the *Anunnaki*, meaning "Those Who from Heaven to Earth Came."<sup>608</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, scholar of ancient Near Eastern civilizations, says in his *The 12TH Planet* concerning these "ancient gods":

*"They were the "olden gods" of the epic tales, and, in the Summerian belief, they had come down to earth from the heavens.*

*"These were no mere local deities. They were national gods—indeed, international gods...They were powerful, capable of feats beyond mortal ability or comprehension. Yet these gods not only looked like humans but ate and drank like them and displayed virtually every human emotion of love and hate, loyalty and infidelity."*<sup>609</sup>

---

606Blavatsky, VOL. II, p. 55.

607E.A. Wallace Budge, *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*, p. lxxxiii.

608Zecharia Sitchin, *Genesis Revisited*, 1990, p. 19.

609Sitchin, 1976, p.89.

The ancient Canaanites called them *Banu 'ili*, “the Sons of El(God),” and the Hebrews *Bene'elyon* (Sons of the Most High).<sup>610</sup> We meet with them in the enigmatic verses of Chapter 6 of Genesis:

“And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them,  
2 That the Sons of God (*bene'eloheim*) saw the daughters of men (*Caucasian Adam*) that they were fair; and took them wives of all which they chose....  
4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the Sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.”

Mr. Muhammad teaches us that this is the beginning of miscegenation.\* It happened in Arabia when the Adamic<sup>611</sup> Caucasians lived among the Righteous, here called Sons of God, six thousand years ago. Rabbi Yonah N. Ibn Ahron, Hebrew and Near Eastern scholar who speaks over twenty Middle Eastern and Eurasian languages, seems to agree with Mr. Muhammad. He says:

*“the earliest Biblical reference to GENETIC VARIATION within the human family is in the sixth chapter of Genesis, where we read: ‘And it came to pass when Man began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them and the Sons of Those on High (Sons of God) saw the daughters of Man...”*<sup>612</sup>

Michael Bradley, in his *Chosen People from the Caucuses*, agrees:

*“Without resorting to either mystical or extraterrestrial conjectures, we can say, at least, that ‘those from on high’ (Sons of God) and ‘men’ presumably down below were of the same species. Women bore children to them. The two groups were ‘inter fertile,’ the same species. It is equally*

---

<sup>610</sup>E.T. Mullen, *The Assembly of the Gods*, p. 117.

<sup>611</sup>I must clear up the “Adamic” confusion. The Adam of Genesis has two meanings, for there are two Adams described. One is the A.T.O.M., God Himself. The other, born 4004 B.C., is the Caucasian who is known among historians as the “Adamic race.”

<sup>612</sup>Ivan Sanderson, *Abominable Snowman*, p. 377.

*certain, however, that 'those from on high' on the one hand, and 'men' on the other hand were of markedly different races (emphasis original). "613*

The word translated “giants”(Gen.6:4) is *Nephilim*. According to Rabbi Ibn Ahron, the Sons of God were called such “because men would fall (nophel) on their faces with fright at the sight of them.”<sup>614</sup> By the use of this term to describe the Sons of God, the Bible connects them with the “gods” (Anunnaki) of Sumner. In Numbers 13:33, the Nephilim are called the “sons of Anak.” “Anak” or “Anakim,” according to Zecharia Sitchin, is the Hebrew rendering of Anunnaki.<sup>615</sup>

These ancient Black gods were called “the Children of Heaven” by the *Book of Jubilees*,<sup>616</sup> “Sons of the God of Heaven” and “Holy Ones” by the *Book of Noah*.<sup>617</sup> Madame Blavatsky says of these “Sons of God”:

*“This race could live with equal ease in water, air, or fire, for it had an unlimited control over the elements. These were the ‘Sons of God’...It was they who imparted Nature’s most weird secrets to men, and revealed to them the ineffable, and now lost ‘word’.”618*

Creuzer says of them:

*“Those Children of Heaven and Earth were endowed at their birth by the Sovereign Powers, the authors of their being, with extraordinary faculties both moral and physical. They commanded the Elements, knew the secrets of heaven and the earth, of the sea and the whole world, and read futurity in the stars...It seems, indeed, as though one has to deal, when reading of them, not with men as we are but with Spirits of the Elements sprung from the bosom of Nature and having full sway over her...all these beings are marked with a character of magic and sorcery... ”619*

---

<sup>613</sup>Michael Bradley, *Chosen People from the Caucasus*, p. 121.

<sup>614</sup>Ibid., p. 120.

<sup>615</sup>Zecharia Sitchin, *Divine Encounters*, 1995, p. 74.

<sup>616</sup>Ibid., p. 75.

<sup>617</sup>Ibid., p. 81-2. the *Book of Jubilees* and *Book of Noah* are apocryphal scriptures found among the Dead Sea Scrolls.

<sup>618</sup>Blavatsky, VOL, II, p. 220.

<sup>619</sup>Ibid., p. 285.

The *Holy Qur'an* also attributes to the Black Adam (A.T.O.M., as opposed to the Caucasian Adamites) and his children control over the forces of nature.<sup>620</sup> These are the Gods of Antiquity: The Black Man and Woman. It is not enough to teach that "We were Kings." We were (are) Gods. But this all begs the question, WHAT HAPPENED? Today we are not controlling ourselves much less the forces of nature. How did we lose that glory?

---

<sup>620</sup>Ali, *The Holy Qur'an*, p. 19, ft. 56;31:20.

## -THE FALL OF MAN-

One of the most revealing, and neglected, verses of the Bible is Psalms 82:6-8. It reads:

*"I have said, YE ARE GODS; AND ALL OF YOU ARE CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH.*

*7. But ye shall die like men (adamites), and fall like one of the princes.*

*8. ARISE, O GOD, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations."*

This is the Fall of Man that every ancient writing recognizes. As we mentioned earlier, there were actually Three Falls-Spiritual, Mental and Physical. The first was the Spiritual Fall or Descent which began 76 trillion years ago. The Second was the Mental Fall. This took place 50,000 years ago, so teaches the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. This is when our Higher Selves, do to rebellious living, went to sleep, and the All Seeing Eye of MAN closed. The *Book of Dzyan* says "*Then the Third Eye acted no longer.*" Once the Third Eye closed, the Immortal MAN became mortal man.

The Fall mentioned in Psalms 82:7 is the Mental Fall which occurred 50,000 years ago. This is confirmed by the Hebrew text. J. Morgenstern, in *The Mythological Background of Psalm 82* says the verse "But ye shall die like men" is properly translated as "ye shall become mortal," thus the gods are sentenced to the loss of immortality. He says:

*"That 'ye shall become mortal' is the precise meaning of 'l'emutun' here, rather than 'ye shall die,' may well be inferred from the context, for there is nowhere the slightest implication that these gods were to die at that very moment and actually the second half of punishment imposed upon them, viz. that they must fall as one of the (princes) implies that this was an additional detail...which must...be visited upon them before the stage of their doom, viz. death, could befall them. This necessitates the conclusion that there must have been some interval between the imposition of this sentence upon them and the execution of the final detail thereof. Accordingly we are compelled to translate*

*'l'emutun' here not 'ye shall die' but '...ye must become mortal...'*<sup>621</sup>

In Sam. 14:14 that same phrase (*mutun*) is translated “For we are mortal” instead of “For we must surely die.” Thus, when the gods “died” and “fell,” we became mortal.

As stated above, this “Fall” consisted of the closing of the Third Eye: MAN’s pineal gland or Ureaus. Called in medical terminology the “*epiphysis cerebri*,” it is recognized by occultism as the seat of God Consciousness in Man. It has been called the All Seeing Eye, the Eye of Siva, the Eye of Osiris, and the Eye of the Gods.

The pineal gland is a cone shaped body joined to the roof of the third ventricle in the brain by a “flattened stalk” called the hebenula or pituitary body. These two (pineal gland and pituitary body) have been called the “head and tail respectively of the Dragon of Wisdom.”<sup>622</sup> The pineal gland is so placed that it forms a little door between the third and fourth ventricles, closing the contents of the third (heavenly water) from the fourth.

The third ventricle is the reservoir, so to speak, of a cerebral fluid secreted by the epithelial cells of the choroid plexuses. This fluid was known by the ancients as the “nectar of life,” “divine fluid” and “heavenly water.”<sup>623</sup> Hall says of it:

*“Is not this ‘dew’ the lux or light fluid, the pure akasa, the fiery mist, the heavenly luminous water, the Schamayim, or fiery water, the sea of crystalline before the throne of God, the fountain from which flows the four ethereal rivers that water the whole earth?”*<sup>624</sup>

The pineal gland is the seat of the seventh chakra (“wheel of force”) or energy center in MAN. According to the *Arunopnishad* of India, there are seven chakras which exist along the spinal column. These energy centers or chakras are stimulated into operation by a “serpentine or twisting force” called in Sanskrit *Kundalini*. Kundalini lies coiled in the sacral plexus, where it rest upon the triangular bone at the bottom of the spine “in three and

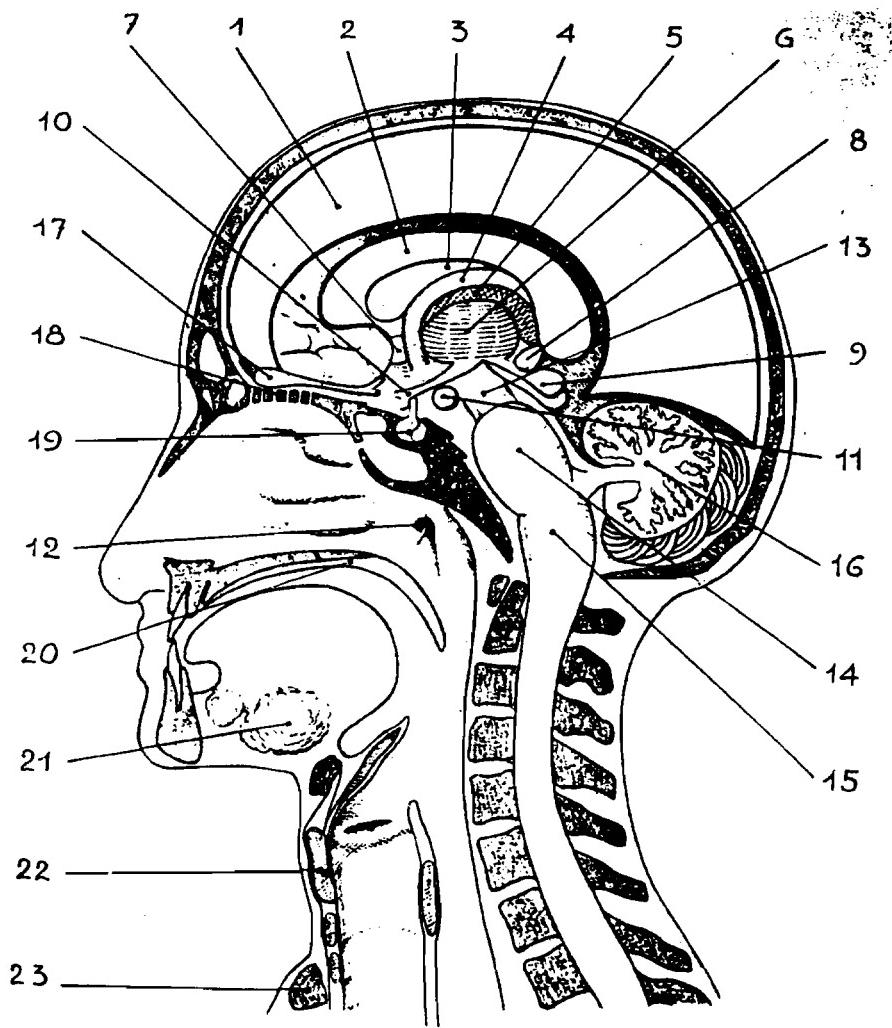
---

<sup>621</sup>J. Morgenstern, “The Mythological Background of Psalm 82,” *Hebrew Union College Annual* Vol. XIV:1939. P. 73, f80.

<sup>622</sup>Hall, 1972, p. 214.

<sup>623</sup>Ibid., p. 140.

<sup>624</sup>Ibid., p 143.



**The Pineal Gland - 8**

(Photo from de Lubicz, 1977, p. 91)

*one half circles, as does the sleeping serpent over the head of Shiva.”*<sup>625</sup>

While the Kundalini is at the bottom, the place of the lowest chakra called *Muladhara*, the carnal, animal nature of Man is stimulated and His kama-manas or animal-mind is Lord. When that serpentine force or Kundalini is at the pineal gland, the Seventh Chakra called *Sahasrara* is activated and the Third Eye is opened. Man is thus in union with His Higher Self which is God. His buddhi-manas or divine mind is then Lord.

When the Black Man and Woman “fell” 50,000 years ago and we lost our immortality, the Kundalini “fell” from the seventh (Divine) chakra to the first (animal) chakra. It is said to have “entered the Nether World.” This descent of the Kundalini is the meaning of the ancient Sumerian tale of The Descent of Ishtar to the Nether World.<sup>626</sup>

We have been living a terrestrial and carnal existence since then. The reclaiming of our former glory and immortality would then require us to raise the Kundalini back up the spinal column, operating the intermediate chakras (2-6) in the process, until it reaches its destination in the Holy City Mecca which is the brain. There it will stimulate the pineal gland and the Third Eye, the All Seeing Eye, will once again be opened. Manley P. Hall, in *Man: Grand Symbol of the Mysteries*, describes the process:

*“The psychical and occult currents moving in the brain in their ascent through the spinal cord must pass through the cerebral aqueduct which is closed by the trap door of the pineal gland. When this body-the ibis of the Egyptians- ‘lies backwards’ as it were on its haunches, it closes the opening into the fourth ventricle and forms a sort of stopper. It thus seals the contents of the third ventricle (heavenly water), dividing them from the fourth. When stimulated by Kundalini, the gland stands upright, lifting itself like the head of a cobra snake to strike and, like the head of this snake, the gland increases in size and its little finger-like protuberance (pituitary body) moves with the rapidity of a serpents tong. The pineal gland, having removed itself as an obstruction to the passage between the ventricles, permits the essences in the brain to mingle in a spiritual alchemy.”*<sup>627</sup>

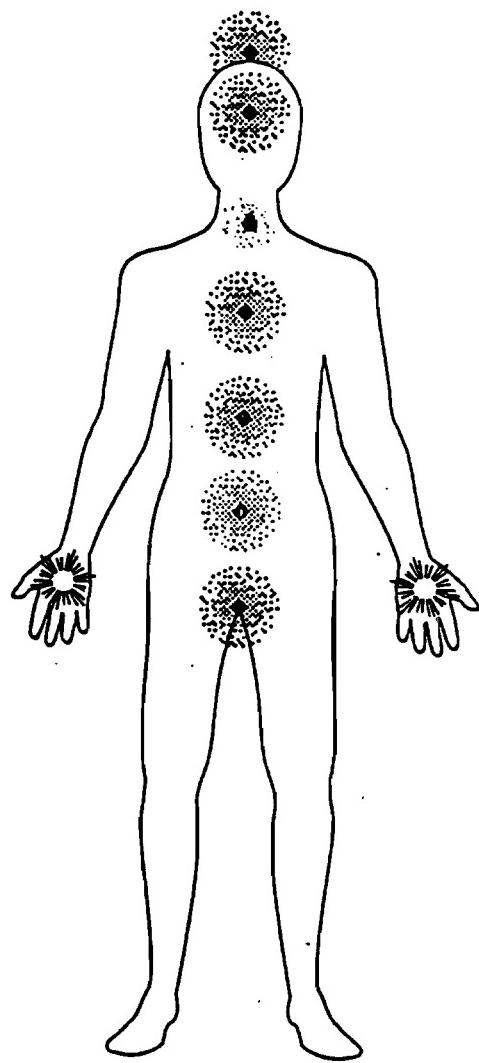
---

<sup>625</sup>Ibid., p. 192.

<sup>626</sup>See Pritchard, *The Ancient Near East*, VOL. I, pp. 80-85.

<sup>627</sup>Hall, 1972, p. 214.

**The Seven Chakras**



This, then, was the second Fall of Man. There was a small population of ‘gods’ who did not transgress divine law and therefore maintained their immortal existence. These few in turn set up a secret school system designed to train fallen man to raise that Kundalini up and open the Third Eye. This “secret school system” was called The Mysteries. Manley P. Hall says in his *Secret Teachings of All Ages*:

*“The Mysteries were organized for the purpose of assisting the struggling human...to reawaken the spiritual powers which, surrounded by the flaming ring of lust and degeneracy, lay asleep within the soul. In other words, man was offered a way by which he could regain his lost estate.”<sup>628</sup>*

Richard King, in *African Origin of Biological Psychiatry* says also:

*“The Egyptian Mystery System had as it’s most important object, the DEIFICATION OF MAN (emphasis mine. T7) and taught that the soul (mind) of man, if liberated from it’s bodily fetters, could enable him to become godlike, attain vision and hold communion with the immortals... ”<sup>629</sup>*

In the Egyptian Mysteries referred to by King, the novice or student studied seven levels of Arts and Sciences for 42 years. After completing this study, he would have reached his “Summum Bonum” and, according to George G.M. James, “advanced from the level of a mortal to that of a God.”<sup>630</sup> Of the powers learned by these graduates of the Mysteries James says:

*“According to Herodotus, the Egyptian Priests possessed supernatural powers, for they had been trained in the esoteric philosophy of the Great Mysteries, and were experts in Magic. They had the power of controlling the minds of men (hypnosis), the power of predicting the future (prophecy) and the power over nature (i.e. power of Gods)...(inserts original, T7)”<sup>631</sup>*

---

<sup>628</sup>Hall, 1988, p. XXI.

<sup>629</sup>Richard King, *African Origin of Biological Psychiatry*, p. 28.

<sup>630</sup>James, p. 1.

<sup>631</sup>Ibid., p. 134.

This is all of our potential as the Children of God, i.e. Gods. The prophets Moses and Jesus were trained in this system but never graduated (See works of Yosef ben Yochannan and others). Master Fard Muhammad, the teacher of Elijah Muhammad, completed the 42 years of study in the worlds best Mystery and non-mystery schools. After reaching his "Summum Bonum" or Greatest Good, He came to North America, by Himself, and brought with Him a teaching which contains the essence of them all. More on Him later.

The third or physical Fall came 6,000 years ago. The seed of this fall was, according to Mr. Muhammad, the miscegenation which took place in Arabia described in the enigmatic verses of Genesis Chapter Six. As a result, the Lord says, "*My Spirit shall not always strive with Man (Original Man) for that he is ALSO flesh: and his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. (6:3)*"

MAN's life span was reduced from the length of the Original Adam-936 years according to Genesis 5:5-to 120 years. Man has suffered his complete fall and God has withdrew Himself into hiding. This was done so the devil (Caucasian) could rule the earth unhindered in accord with the Divine Plan of the Most High. The Caucasian, according to Mr. Muhammad, was given six thousand years to rule the earth. After that time, God would reawaken and reclaim the land. This is why the Bible says that God comes "after the workings of Satan." It says Satan will have six days ("a day unto the Lord is as a thousand years") to do his work, but on the seventh day or seventh thousandth year, God will come back and sit Satan down.

In Siam in the East Indies, there is a system of religious temples called *Par-cha-di* or *Dagoba*, which means "roof of the Lord." One of these temples is dedicated to the god *Kiakiack* which means "The God of Gods." In this temple, the god Kiakiack is pictured asleep and the people of Siam say the God of Gods is to SLEEP FOR SIX THOUSAND YEARS.<sup>632</sup> The Black Man is Kiakiack, the God of Gods who slept for six thousand years.

---

<sup>632</sup>Higgins, VOL.I, p. 639.

## -THE GODS IN HISTORY-

The Black Man has fallen asleep. He is the Lion found asleep in Juda, and the Lion (Sphinx) found lying in the desert of Egypt. Even though the Black Man suffered a fall on all three levels, there has always been a tiny population of gods that maintained their paradisiacal state, even after the final fall six thousand years ago. Their appearance has been noted through out history by reputable witnesses, one being Agobard, Archbishop of Lyons, France. In 840, he died as "one of the most celebrated and learned relates of the ninth century."<sup>633</sup> Before leaving, however, he left an account of an incident in which some of the gods, whom many of the writers called Sylphs, Elementals or Gentry, appeared to the people of Lyon from aerial vehicles. He says:

*"These beings were seen in the Air in human form, sometimes in battle array marching in good order, halting under arms, or encamped beneath magnificent tents; sometimes on wonderfully constructed aerial ships, whose flying squadrons roved at the will of the Zephyrs..."*

*"The people straightway believed that sorcerers had taken possession of the Air for the purpose of raising tempest and bringing hail upon their crops. THE LEARNED THEOLOGIANS AND JURISTS WERE SOON OF THE SAME OPINION. THE EMPEROR BELIEVED IT AS WELL."*<sup>634</sup>

In Ireland these gods are called the *Gentry* and in Scotland *Sleagh Maith* or the Good People. Walter Evans-Wentz, in his *The Fairy-Faith in Celtic Countries*, quotes one who witnessed these gods:

*"The Gentry are a fine large race who live out on the sea (island) and in the mountains, and they are very good neighbors. The bad ones are not the Gentry at all, they are THE FALLEN ANGELS and they live in the woods and the sea."*<sup>635</sup>

Another witness gave an even more detailed description:

---

<sup>633</sup>Jacques Vallee, *Dimensions*, p. 15.

<sup>634</sup>Ibid., p. 17.

<sup>635</sup>Vallee, p. 46.

*"The folk are the grandest I have ever seen. They are far superior to us and that is why they call themselves the Gentry. They are not a working-class, but a military-aristocratic class, tall and noble appearing. THEY ARE A DISTINCT RACE BETWEEN OUR RACE and that of spirits, as they have told me. Their qualifications are tremendous: 'We could cut off half the human race, but would not,' they said, 'for we are expecting salvation.' And I knew a man three or four years ago whom they struck down with paralysis. Their sight is so penetrating that I think they could see through the earth. They have a silvery voice, quick and sweet.*

*" The Gentry live inside the mountains in beautiful castles, and there are a good many branches in other countries....Like armies they have their stations and move from one to another....*

*" They travel greatly, and they can appear in Paris, Marseilles, Naples, Genoa, Turin or Dublin, like ordinary people, and even in crowds...*

*" The Gentry take a great interest in the affairs of men and they always stand for justice and right...They marry and have children. And one of them could marry a good and pure mortal."*<sup>636</sup>

The governing body of these gods or Gentry is a Supreme Council of Twelve.

---

636Ibid., pp. 47-8.

## CHAPTER XIV

### **'THE TWENTY FOUR SCIENTISTS'**

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that Allah was a Man. He presided over a Divine Council which consisted of twenty-three other Black Men who are gods like Him but of a lesser degree. The twenty-four of them make up a Secret Order, the most secret of all Secret Orders. They are variously referred to as the Twenty Four Scientists, the Twenty Four Elders or the Council of The Gods. Muhammad teaches that these twenty-four men govern the universe and the Black Nation. Of the twenty-four, there are Twelve Major Scientists and Twelve Minor Scientists. They constitute the best minds of the Original Nation. Of the Twelve Major Scientists, One of them sits as Judge above all the others because He is the Best Knower. This One is called Allah.

These twenty-four men, who are gods, are the wisest Black Men anywhere on earth. They represent every tribe and color of the Nation of Islam. The inner circle of Twelve is the real power behind the universe. They hold within their circle all knowledge and they pass their wisdom down from Father to Son. The language of these men is Arabic and their way of life is Islam. Collectively, they are called Allah as the One Judge among them is called Allah.

These Twenty Four Scientists have nine main duties. Their first duty is to write history. But writing history for these Gods does not mean recording events after they happen. These Gods write the history of the world BEFORE it transpires. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that at the beginning of every 25,000 Year Cycle, twenty three Scientists would go out from the root of civilization to all four corners of the Earth; to every nation, among every kindred and tongue, and live among the people for a period of time studying the culture of that people. They would "tune in" to the thinking of the people. By tuning in on the thinking of the people, they could look down the line of time, and according to the dissatisfaction in the minds of the people, could predict exactly what the people would do and the time in which it would happen, for the next 25,000 years.

These Gods could look down the line of time to the fruition or fulfillment of yearning of this seed of dissatisfaction, and write the

history: what will be, when it shall be, how it shall be, why it shall be. After they had tuned in on the earth, the Gods would reassemble back at the Root of Civilization. After sitting down and predicting what shall be allowed to transpire, the Twenty Fourth Scientist, the Judge and sole authority, would decide on what would be and what would not be. He, Allah, has the final decision and will ultimately give the command of '***Kun***'-Be! He has the power to stop any of the predicted developments and cause it to develop a different way. But when He feels it is necessary for the history to be written as the Gods presented, it is guaranteed to transpire on the earth, for He has said '***Kun***'.

This 25,000 Years of Prophetic History is put in a book that is kept by the Gods. They then make sure that history is fulfilled. They exacerbate the conditions on the earth to make sure it develops just as it was prophesied. When ever a segment of the History is about to be fulfilled, one of the Twelve Major Scientists raises up a man from the midst of a particular people and informs that man of the coming events. That man is made a "Prophet" and he then begins to prophesy. His prophecies are written down and are called "scriptures." Scriptures are writings that are portions of a greater writing. The scriptures of the world, the Bible, the Qur'an, the Zend-Avesta, and others, are portions of the Greater Writing, also called ***Holy Qur'an*** or ***Umm al-Kitab***, the Mother Book. As we will show later, Abraham, Moses, Jesus, Muhammad, and all of the prophets were approached by one of these Gods from the Circle of Twelve (Majors).

The number of Gods on this Divine Council being twenty-four is not arbitrary. Muhammad teaches,

*"There is a significance to the number 24 Scientists and the 25,000 years. The number 24 Scientists used is in accordance with the hours in our day and the measurement of the circumference of our planet...Our planet is not exactly 25,000 miles in circumference, it is 24, 896 and we, according to astronomy, don't have a full 24-hour day but near that-23 hours, 56 minutes and 46 seconds. The change made in our planets rotation at the Poles is about one minute a year and takes 25,000 years to bring about a complete change in the region of the poles. The actual poles are inclined 23 1/2 degrees to the plane of its orbit. The original nation uses 23 Scientists to write the future of that nation for the next 25,000 years, and the 24th is the Judge or the One God, Allah."*

These Scientists write the Prophetic History to equal our home (Earth) circumference of approximately 25,000 square miles; thus, a year for every mile.

The Scientists' duty is to guide the History of the Black Man in accord with the 25,000 Year Prophetic History and to fulfill the scriptures. The Bible is a book of prophecy which describes events that take us all the way into the Apocalypse.\* As the History is written, the Twenty Four Scientists make sure it happens just as it is written. They are also responsible for imparting Wisdom, Knowledge, and Understanding to Allah's prophets and ministers.

These Scientists from the Black Nation guide the planets. The Caucasian creates satellites and sends them up in space to spin on their axis, but they often find themselves having to repair one. Allah likewise makes sure that His satellites (planets) are functioning properly.

They are also responsible for governing the Mother Ship and piloting it. More on that later. They destroy evil on the earth through the science of nature, by controlling the weather, rain, hail, snow and earthquakes. The Son of Man does all of this.

The Scientists are responsible for collecting and preserving the wisdom of the universe. When the Caucasian was released from the caves, he went all over the earth destroying the Black civilizations that he found. One of the things he did in the process was burn down the libraries that we stored divine knowledge in. This was repeated when whites invade Egypt, Chaldea, India and elsewhere. Today, writers mourn the loss of such works as the Egyptian *Book of Thoth* or *Histories* written by Manetho, or the *Chaldean Histories* written by Berossus. Scholars assume they were destroyed during the invasions. But in fact, it is the duty of the Gods to secure such wisdom and make sure it is not destroyed.

The Scientists serve as the "Heads" of the Black Nation. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that there were originally five billion members of the Black Nation on the earth that were divided into 12 Nations. The Head of each of these 12 Nations was one of the Twelve Major Scientists. They were each represented by one of the twelve constellations.

As stated in the beginning, this is a Secret Order. These Twenty Four constitute a fraternity of wise men, a grand order of adepts. Whites are aware of this Secret Order of God and have patterned their own secret orders after it. Giuseppe Mazzini, lord of the Alta Vandita which was the highest lodge of the blackest Freemasonry in France, Germany, and England, said in 1871 in a letter to his comrade Dr. Breidenstine a few years before his death:

*"We form an association of brothers in all points of the globe. We wish to break every yoke. Yet, there is one*

*unseen that can be hardly felt, yet it weighs on us. Whence comes it? Where is it? No one knows...or at least no one tells. This association is secret even to us the veterans of secret societies.*"<sup>637</sup>

This "secret association" that weighs on them is the Secret Association of the Gods: The Twenty Four Scientists. It has come to be known in secular circles as "The Hierarchy," "The Great Brotherhood," or "The Hidden Directorate." It is said rule all of the secret societies and Mysteries through it's adepts. According to *The Trail of the Serpent*,

*"...the higher grades of all hermetic societies 'require that the adept be enslaved by some astute mind or group of minds which, it would seem, seek to rule the nations through hypnotically controlled adepts...for one and all of these modern Mysteries are ruled by some unknown hierarchy...'*<sup>638</sup>

One of the secret societies that is reported to have received guidance from the Gods is the Golden Dawn Society of Germany. Samuel Liddell Mathers, reformer of the Golden Dawn in 1892, claimed that he received the Order's *four ascending Adeptus Grades* degrees from the Gods whom he called "The Secret Chiefs." In a meeting with his fellow initiates, he described his encounters with the Gods:

*"As to the Secret Chiefs of the Order...from whom I have received my wisdom of the Second Order...I can tell you NOTHING (emphasis original). I know not even their earthly names, and I have rarely seen them in their physical bodies...My encounters with them have shown me how difficult it is for a mortal, however advanced, to support their presence...the sensation was that of being in contact with so terrible a force that I can only compare it to the continued effect which is usually experienced by any person to whom the flash of lightning passes during a violent storm; coupled with a DIFFICULTY OF RESPIRATION SIMILAR TO THE HALF STRANGLING EFFECT PRODUCED BY THE ETHER. As tested as I have been in occult work, I cannot conceive a much less advanced Initiate being able to support such a strain, even for five minutes without death ensuing...the nervous*

---

637. William Guy Carr, *Pawns In The Game* p. XVII.

638 Ernest Scott, *The People of the Secret*, p. 156.

*prostration after each meeting being terrible and accompanied by cold sweats and bleeding from the nose, mouth, and ears.”<sup>639</sup>*

This Divine Council of Twelve has for trillions of years been the Supreme Government of the Black Nation with God (the Judge) as it's King. Until 66 trillion years ago, the King and His Host ruled the Nation openly and publicly. God was then known among the people. 66 trillion years ago, however, God went into hiding. After a Great God tried to destroy the planet with high explosives, God, along with His Council, “went underground.” No more were they to rule the Nation openly. Instead, they became a secret order and governed the Nation clandestinely.

This withdrawing of God is a pivotal aspect of many aboriginal traditions which teaches that at one time God was on earth but has since “gone away.”<sup>640</sup> E.O. James, in his *History of Religion*, notes:

*“In all these widely separated groups (aboriginal tribes)...the Supreme Being...is thought to have existed before death came into the world, and having made Himself, He lived on the earth, could ‘go anywhere and do anything.’ After a time, for one reason or another, He retired to the seclusion of the sky where He has lived ever since as the Great Chief.”<sup>641</sup>*

God and His Entourage were to stay in hiding for a pre-determined number of years and then reveal their identity to the masses once again. In ancient Egypt, as we have shown, the Creator was a Black Man named Atum which means “the Self-Created.” He was said to have been assisted by a “paut” or Council of Gods called the Ali. After time, Atum and his Ali hid themselves from the people. Atum’s name was changed to Amen which means “the Hidden.” Dr. Albert Churchward, in *Origin and Evolution of Religion*, says:

*“The word Amen...means ‘what is hidden,’ ‘what is not seen,’ ‘what cannot be seen.’ The hymns to Amen often state that he is ‘HIDDEN TO HIS CHILDREN,’ ‘HIDDEN TO GODS AND MEN.’ ...In the Hymns to Amen-Ra he is adored as one and the same as Atum, which shows that Amen is a later name for Atum: AND HE IS*

---

<sup>639</sup> Ravenscroft, *The Spear of Destiny*, p. 116.

<sup>640</sup> Armstrong, p. 3.

<sup>641</sup> James, 1957, p. 8.

*REPRESENTED AS 'THE HIDDEN GOD' OF AMENTA,  
OR 'THE SECRET EARTH.'"*

God and His Divine Council were said to have hidden themselves in a secret subterranean kingdom called variously Amenta, Shamballah, Shangri-La, and Agarhi. From this hidden kingdom, God and His Host directs the affairs and the future of nations and individuals.

### -THE WORLD KING-

In the beginning all people had access to God directly. Now, only the initiated few could establish physical contact with the Divine. This is why the Holy Tabernacle was built. Yahweh would sit in the Holy of Holies and only the Prophet or High Priest could seek His audience. The people could not. This has been going on now for 66 trillion years. Over this course of time, God and His Host has established covert contact with many individuals and groups as we will soon show.

One of the groups who had contact with Allah and His Emissaries are the Lamas of Central Asia. One entrance to the hidden, subterranean Kingdom of God is said to be located North of the Gobi Desert. According to the traditions of Tibet and India, this hidden kingdom is called Agarhi. From there, "the Hidden Directorate" or "Inner Circle of Humanity" governs the affairs of men. This Inner Circle, according to the Lamas, is a Circle of Twelve God-Men called the Princes of Shamballah or the Goros of Agarhi. These Twelve owe allegiance to One Man who is Supreme in Power, Wisdom and Holiness. This One Man is called the King of the World or World-King or *Brahytma*. These are the Twelve Major Scientists and the World-King is Allah, the Judge. From the hidden Kingdom the Brahyma or World King judges.

Brahyma is not a person but a position. The Best Knower among the Gods is He who sits enthroned for a designated term. One Lama said of the World-King,

*"He knows all the forces of the world and reads all the souls of humankind and the GREAT BOOK OF THEIR DESTINEY. Invisibly he rules eight hundred million men on the surface of the earth and they will accomplish his every order."* <sup>642</sup>

---

<sup>642</sup> Ferdinand Ossendowski, *Beasts, Men, And Gods*, p. 302.

"The Great Book of their destinies" is the Umm Al-Kitab or Mother Book which contains the destiny of the world for 25,000 Years.

The King and His Circle of Twelve are Supreme Scientists and as such His Kingdom is said to possess astonishingly advanced technology. According to Edwin Bernbaum in *The Way to Shambalah*,

*"According to descriptions of the King's palace..., special skylights made of lenses act like high-powered telescopes to reveal life on other planets and solar systems. The King also possesses a glass mirror in which he can see scenes of whatever is happening for miles around; lamas familiar with modern technology explain it as a kind of television screen that enables him to monitor the events of the outside world."*

Tradition has it that a number of individuals have been privileged to penetrate into the Kingdom to view it and come back to tell us about it. Sakkia Mouni, Undur Gheghen, Paspa, and Khan Baber are some of these blessed ones. One lama was able to give a very detailed account of an immensely profound ritual which the World King performs in the Hidden Kingdom.

*"...throughout the whole year the King of the World guides the work of the Panditas (gods) and Goros (Twelve Great Gods) of Agarhi. Only at times he goes to the temple cave where the embalmed body of his predecessor lies in a black stone coffin. This cave is always dark, but when the King of the World enters it the walls are stripped with fire and from the lid of the coffin appear tongues of flame. The eldest Goro stands before him with covered head and face and with hands folded across his chest. This Goro never removes the covering from his face, for his head is a nude skull with living eyes and a tongue that speaks. He is in communion with the souls who have gone before.*

*"The King of the World prays for a long time and afterwards approaches the coffin and stretches out his hand. The flames thereon burn brighter; the stripes of fire on the walls disappear and revive, interlace and form mysterious signs from the alphabet 'vatannan.' From the coffin transparent bands of scarcely noticeable light begin to flow forth. These are the thoughts of his predecessor. Soon the King of the World stands surrounded by an aureole of this light and fiery letters write and write upon the walls the wishes and orders of God (Most High). At*

*this moment the King of the World is in contact with the thoughts (tuning in) of all the men who influence the lot and life of all humankind: with Kings, Czars, Khans, warlike leaders, High Priests, scientists, and other strong men. He realizes all their thoughts and plans. If these be pleasing before God (Most High), the King of the World will invisibly help them; if they are unpleasant in the sight of God, the King will bring them to destruction...*

*" After his conversation with his predecessor the King of the World assembles the 'Great Council of God' (Twelve or Twenty Four Scientists), judges the actions and thoughts of great men, helps them or destroys them...Afterwards the King of the World enters the great temple and prays in solitude. Fire appears on the altar, gradually spreading to all altars near, and through the burning flame gradually appears the face of God (Most High). The King of the World reverently announces to God (Most High) the decisions and awards of the 'Council of God' and receives in turn the Divine orders of the Almighty. As he comes forth from the temple, the King of the World radiates with Divine Light. "<sup>643</sup>*

Many very significant observations were made in this narrative. The World King is said to, on occasion, view the thoughts of His predecessor (The World King who ruled before Him) whose body was embalmed. A highly placed minister in the Nation of Islam and aid to the Honorable Louise Farrakhan once said that there are three embalmed bodies which are closely guarded secrets of the world. One is the body of Jesus which we have looked at earlier. Another is the body of the first white Jew who listened to Musa's civilizing teachings as he attempted to raise the cave dwelling Caucasians 4,000 years ago. That Jew's body was embalmed. The third body, according to this minister, is the body of the Judge who ruled the last Cycle of 25,000 Years which ended in the year 13,086 B.C. This is the "predecessor" of the World King here. The King, by reading the Akasic Record or thought-forms of His predecessor, is able to discern the Will of the Most High, the Spirit of the Creator. The Great Gods are always obligated to pay homage to the Creator. Though He is no longer physically present, His Spirit and Mind permeates All. The World King or Judge is He who best manifests the Spirit and Mind of the Most High.

There have been reports of this World King, Allah Himself, making Himself known to a selected group of initiates. Dr. Ferdinand Ossendowski, a Polish scientist, traveled throughout

---

<sup>643</sup> Ibid., pp. 308-9.

Central Asia and published a chronicle of his adventures in his *Beasts, Men, and Gods*. Dr. Ossendowski noted that one night, in a small Mongolian town called Narabanchi, he was lead into a temple by a Lama who told him a very interesting story. One night in 1890, a group of horsemen arrived in Narabanchi and demanded that all Lamas enter the Temple in which sat the Throne of the World King. As the Lamas were gathered in the temple,

*"one of the strangers mounted the throne, where he took off his 'bashlyk' or cap-like head covering. All of the Lamas fell to their knees as they recognized the man who had been long ago described in their sacred bulls of Dalai Lama, Tashi Lama, and Bogdo Khan. He was the man to whom THE WHOLE WORLD BELONGS and who has penetrated into all the mysteries of nature. He pronounced a short Tibetan prayer, blessed all his hearers and afterwards made predictions for the coming half century. This was thirty years ago and in the interim all his prophesies are being fulfilled. During his prayers before the small shrine in the next room this door opened of its own accord, the candles and lights before the altar lighted themselves and the sacred braziers without coals gave forth great streams of incense that filled the room. And then, without warning, the King of the World and his companions disappeared from among us. Behind him remained no trace save the folds in the silken throne coverings which smoothed themselves out and left the throne as though no one had sat upon it."*<sup>644</sup>

The King of the World, is known to travel the globe in the humble garb of a novice and communicate in the language of the land He is in.

In the following chapters, we will see that, though it sounds blasphemous today, the existence of this Secret Order of God was acknowledged by the whole of the ancient civilized Black World; the world that gave the present world all of it's major religious concepts.

---

644 Ibid, pp. 178-9.

## CHAPTER XV

### 'THE ANCIENT COUNCIL OF THE GODS'

E. Theodore Mullen, in his very enlightening book, *The Assembly of The Gods: The Divine Council In Canaanite and Early Hebrew Literature* observes,

*"The concept of the divine assembly, or the assembly of the gods, was a common religious motif in the cultures of Egypt, Mesopotamia, Canaan, Phoenicia, and Israel."*<sup>643</sup>

With these may also be added the Indians, Hittites, Persians, and Arabians. We will attempt to analyze these various concepts in comparison with what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad has taught.

#### -THE SUMERIAN ANUNNAKI-

Sumer is the name of the ancient civilization which preceded the Akkadian and Babylonian civilizations of the area now called Iraq. It is believed by many scholars to be the oldest civilization. Others contend that such honor should be given to Kemet (Egypt). I will not engage in that debate here. However, I will point out that Sumer was a Black civilization. Ivan Van Sertima, in his *African Presence in Early Asia*, as well as other scholars, has shown beyond dispute that the indigenous people of Sumer were not a so-called Semitic people, but were Black. The oldest and Chief God of these Black Sumerians was called *Anu* and his council was called the *Anunnaki*.

Samuel N. Kramer, in *History Begins At Sumer*, says,

*"From as far back as our written records go, the Sumerian theologian assumed as axiomatic the existence of a pantheon consisting of a group of living beings, MANLIKE IN FORM but superhuman and immortal, who...GUIDE*

---

<sup>643</sup>.Mullen, E.T., *The Assembly of The Gods*, p. 113

*AND CONTROL THE COSMOS IN ACCORDANCE WITH WELL-LAID PLANS AND PRESCRIBED LAWS. Each of these anthropomorphic but superhuman beings was deemed to be in charge of a particular component of the universe and to guide its activities in accordance with established rules and regulations."*<sup>644</sup>

Through the Cuneiform Texts (CT), which are the ancient writings of the Sumerians, we learn a great many details of this Divine Assembly. In these writings, it was referred to in many ways, but primarily as *puhur ilani* ("council of the gods") or the *Anunnaki*.<sup>645</sup>

The Anunnaki was composed of an inner circle of the higher and lower region Gods. The higher or "Heavenly Gods" were called the *Igigi*.<sup>646</sup> According to Zecharia Sitchin, in *The Twelfth Planet*, the number of these heavenly gods was twelve. He says,

*"This emphasis on the number 12 can be traced to the fact that the Solar System has twelve members, and each of the leading Anunnaki was assigned a celestial counterpart, FORMING A PANTHEON OF TWELVE 'OLYMPIANS' who were each assigned a constellation AND A MONTH."*<sup>647</sup>

This Sumerian Anunnaki, consisting of twelve gods, each assigned to a constellation and a month, is the root and origin of the Latin *annum* ("year"), French *anne* ("year") and English *annual* ("yearly").<sup>648</sup> Sitchin says again,

*"There were many other gods in Sumer-children, grandchildren, nieces, and nephews of the Great Gods; there were also several hundred rank-and-file gods...who were assigned...'general duties.' But only TWELVE made up the Great Circle (emphasis orig.)"*<sup>649</sup>

---

644. Krammer, S.N., *History Begins At Sumer*, p. 129

645. Mullen, pg. 117;Sitchin, Z. 1990, p. 19

646.Pritchard, J. *The Ancient Near East*, Vol. I, p. 37 n.3

647.Sitchin, Z. *Genesis Revisited*, p. 208

648. Ibid., p. 209

649.Sitchin, *The 12TH Planet*, 1976, p. 126

This Circle of Great Gods was also referred to as the "*Exalted Court*."<sup>650</sup> This is exactly as is taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. He said the Twelve Major Scientists were represented by the Twelve Constellations. The "Lower Region" Gods undoubtedly consisted of Twelve also. These were also called "The Gods of Heaven and Earth."

The Head God or Judge of the Anunnaki was called the *Lugaldimmerankia*, which means "The King of the gods of the heavens and earth."<sup>651</sup> Anu, the "Father of the Gods" was always the *Lugaldimmerankia*, until he was replaced by the Anunnaki with Marduke the Young God. The way this transition takes place is a perfect example of how the Council functions. In the *Enuma Elish*, the old Babylonian Creation epic, the Anunnaki Gods were looking for a champion to slay the evil Tiamat. The young god Marduke approached them saying

*"I will accomplish all that is in your hearts. I will be your avenger and slay Tiamat. But you must make me supreme. From now on, my words will fix the destinies of the gods. And whatever I create will remain unchanged."*<sup>652</sup>



Marduk, King of the Anunnaki  
(Photo from Pritchard, 1954, p. 177)

---

650. Ibid., p. 92

651. Pritchard, p. 37., n.1

652. Hamilton, V. *In The Beginning*, p. 83

The Anunnaki first tested Marduke. They spread the starry canopy in the sky and challenged Marduke to remove it by his word. After succeeding in this and the challenge to make it reappear, the Gods prostrated themselves before Marduke and proclaimed joyfully "*Marduke is King.*" The tablet reads,

*"They erected for him a princely throne... Thou art most honored of the great gods, thy decree is unrivaled... From this day unchangeable shall be thy pronouncement. To raise or bring low-these shall be (in) thy hand. Thy utterance shall be true, thy command... unimpeachable. No one among the gods shall transgress thy bounds!"*<sup>653</sup>

The office of **Lugaldimmerankia** was not a permanent position. Just as the President sits in that seat for a specific term, so did the Judge or King of the Anunnaki Gods hold that office for a specific term called **bala**. The term or period was named after the particular incumbent, just as we refer to the "Reagan Administration" or the "Bush Administration." This is exactly as the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches. He says,

*"The planet Earth was governed by 24 wise scientists. The wisest of these scientists was He that was the Supreme Being, and the name of His great Office was Allah, just as the name of the Office of the leader in this country is President. And just as the man who is called by the name President may die and another man take his place, so it is with He that is called by the name Allah. But the name remains forever."*<sup>654</sup>

The Sumerian Council met on a mountain court called **Ubshuukkinna**. As the Gods arrive at the court, there is embracing between them and they first have a banquet. They joyfully ate and drank before the meeting moved to more serious matters.<sup>655</sup> A very interesting example of the proceedings of the Assembly is here given from one of the tablets:

*"All the great gods who decree the fates entered before Ansar; they filled Ubshuukkinna. They kissed each other when they met together in the assembly. They conversed as*

---

653. Ibid., p.31

654. Muhammad, E. **AL AKHIRAH**, UNPUBLISHED.

655. Jacobsen, p. 167

*they sat in the banquet. They ate bread, they poured [sweet drink], they made their throats flow with sweet drink...Quickly they became carefree as the spirit rose. For Marduke, their avenger, they fixed his decree..."*<sup>656</sup>

This shows the astonishingly human-like nature of this Council. Here before a meeting, all the participants greet each other with kisses and conversation. They are then entertained with a banquet. Only after the eating and drinking does the Assembly get down to business. This is like a typical executive board meeting. In these meetings the Gods make such decisions as to send a flood down to drown mankind,<sup>657</sup> or to establish kingships in the land. In the Creation Epic of Mesopotamia, there is described a meeting with the Council under King Marduke to pass judgment against Kingu. Marduke places the call to the Gods to assemble:

*"Let the great gods be here in Assembly, Let the guilty be handed over that they may endure.' Marduke summoned the great gods to Assembly; Presiding graciously, he issues instructions. To his utterance the gods pay heed. The king addresses a word to the Anunnaki:'...Who was it that contrived the uprising, and made Tiamat rebel, and joined the battle? Let him be handed over who contrived the uprising'...The Igigi, the great gods, replied to him, to Lugaldimmerankia, councilor of the gods, their lord: 'It was Kingu who contrived the uprising..."*<sup>658</sup>

The ancient Black Sumerians acknowledged the existence of this Council of Gods. This Divine Assembly was divided up into the Twelve Higher Region or Heavenly Gods and the Lower Region or Earthly Gods. The Judge or Lugaldimmerankia was to serve an appointed term called the 'bala.' This Council had total control over the workings of the universe and the affairs of men. It must be remembered that these Gods were human in form. T. Jacobsen, in his article "**Primitive Democracy in Ancient Mesopotamia,**" notes,

---

656. Mullen, pp. 176-7

657. Pritchard, Vol. I, p. 30

658. Ibid., pp. 36-7

*"The Sumerians and Akkadians pictured their Gods as human in form, governed by human emotions, and living in the same type of world as did men."*<sup>659</sup>

The only difference is that these humans are Supreme in Knowledge and Power.

### **-ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PAUT NETERU-**

So too did the Black inhabitants of Ancient Kemet (Egypt) believe in the existence and power of this Council of The Gods. E. Wallis Budge, in his translation of the so-called *Book of the Dead*, says,

*"The priest of Ainu (oldest city of Kemet) at a very early period grouped together the...greatest gods of Egypt, forming what is called the 'paut neteru'...or 'company of the gods,' or as it is written in the pyramid texts, 'paut aat...', 'the GREAT company of gods'; the text also show that there was a second group of...gods called 'paut net'eset'... or 'lesser company of the gods'.*

Budge says again, in his *The Gods of the Egyptians*,

*"The Egyptian word here rendered 'company' is PAUTI or 'paut'...and the meaning usually attached to it has been nine...But the last quoted passage proves that a 'paut' of the gods might contain more than nine divine beings...Again, in a litany to the gods of the Great company given in the Unas text (line 240 ff.) we see the 'paut' contains...ten gods...In the text of Mer-en-Ra (line 205) the 'paut' contains nine gods, and it is described as the 'Great paut which is in Ainu'...whilst in the text of Pepi II...the same 'paut' is said to contain Tem, Shu, Tefnut, Seb, Nut, Osiris, Osiris-Khent-Amenti, Set, Horus, Ra, Khent-maati, and Uatchet, i.e., TWELVE GODS."*<sup>660</sup>

Sometimes, the Great Gods and the Little or Lesser Gods are mentioned together as *paut neteru aat paut neteru netchest*, meaning "the Great Company of the Gods and the Little Company

---

659. Jacobsen, p. 167

660. Budge, E.W., *The Gods of the Egyptians*, 1969, pp. 87-88

of the Gods."<sup>661</sup> That the true **paut neteru**, both Great and Little, was composed of twelve gods is shown by Albert Churchward in his *Origin and Evolution of Religion*. He observes,

*"In the papyrus of Ani and of Nunefer we see depicted the Judges of Maat as twelve in number, sitting on Twelve Thrones. The earthly representation was TWO CIRCLES, ONE NORTH (HIGHER REGION) AND ONE SOUTH (LOWER REGION), DIVIDED INTO TWELVE DIVISIONS EACH."*<sup>662</sup>

The fact that these twenty four Judges are each sitting on thrones is an important feature which we will elaborate on later. Sitchin says,

*"The head of the Egyptian pantheon was Ra...who presided over an Assembly of the Gods that numbered twelve."*<sup>663</sup>



Ra, King of the Egyptian Twelve  
(Photo from Sitchin, 1980, p. 37)

---

661. Ibid., p. 87

662. Churchward, A., *Origin and Evolution of Religion*, p. 134

663. Sitchin, 1976, p. 82

James Bonwicks, in *Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought*, says,

*"The TWELVE GODS may be more readily identified with Mazzaroth, or the twelve signs of the Zodiac, through which the sun passed every year...Proclus calls them the 'twelve super-celestial gods.'"<sup>664</sup>*

The Great and Lesser Companies of the Gods were also, like Sumer, called the Gods of Heaven and the Gods of Earth.<sup>665</sup> The Gods of Heaven are the Twelve Major Scientists that the Honorable Elijah Muhammad refers to, and the Gods of Earth are the Twelve Minor Scientists.

There are a few very interesting pictures given of this **paut neteru**. In the *Text of Pepi I*, Budge describes Pepi being made King of the Council:

*"...The king is said to sit on an iron throne and to weigh words at the head of the Great Company of Gods in Ainu; the two companies of the gods lift up the head of Pepi...and he takes the crown in the presence the Great Company...;he sits at the head of the two companies...and in their boat...;and he stands between the two companies."<sup>666</sup>*

In the *Legend of Ra and Isis*, Isis seeks to make herself Queen of the heavens. She does so by coercing Ra, through poisoning him with a serpent, into revealing to her his sacred name. In the legend, we get a picture of Ra's **paut neteru**. It reads:

*"Now behold, each day Ra entered AT THE HEAD OF HIS HOLY MARINERS and established himself upon the THRONE of the two horizons..."*

Ra calls the Gods to council,

*"...Let there be brought before me THE CHILDREN OF THE GODS with healing words and with lips that know, and with power which reacheth unto heaven."<sup>667</sup>*

---

<sup>664</sup>. Bonwicks, J., *Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought*, pp. 99-100

<sup>665</sup>. Budge, 1969, p. 91

<sup>666</sup>. Ibid.

<sup>667</sup>. Budge, 1967, p. XC.

This is a very interesting picture of Ra and his **paut neteru**. Here, they are referred to as "his holy mariners" and "children of the Gods." This last appellation is most significant, for it is a description of the members of the Council that reoccurs in the Divine Assembly motif. In another picture of the Divine Assembly, called *The Deliverance of Mankind from Destruction*, Ra fears that mankind has conspired against him. Thus he turned to his God and maker, Nun, for a solution to this menace. It reads;

*"Then his majesty perceived the things which were being plotted against him by mankind. Then his majesty said to THOSE WHO WERE IN HIS RETINUE: "Pray, summon to me my Eye, Shu, Tefnut, Geb, and Nut, as well as the fathers and mothers who were with me when I was in Nun, as well as my god Nun also...Thou shalt bring them secretly...Thou shalt come with them to THE GREAT HOUSE, that they may TELL THEIR PLANS..."*

*"Then these GODS WERE BROUGHT IN, and these gods [came] beside him, PUTTING THEIR HEADS TO THE GROUND IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS MAJESTY...Then they said in the presence of his majesty: 'Speak to us, so that we may hear it."*

In this picture, Ra calls the **paut neteru** his "retinue" which has military implications. Similar designations to describe the members of a god's court is common. Also, the god's were called to assemble at the "Great House." Later, we will develop the motif of the sacred meeting place of the Council, for there is always a specific place where the Gods are called to assemble. In Sumer, the meeting place was in a large mountain court called **Ubshuukkinna**. The gods are also shown here prostrating before the Head God. This too is a recurring picture of the Divine Assembly.

The ancient Kemetians were aware of this Holy Council of The Gods. The Head God was the Judge of this council which is divided into two groups, the Great Company and the Lesser Company, both of which were composed of Twelve Great Gods and Twelve Lesser Gods. It must be pointed out here that these "Gods" were human in form, as they are in Sumer. The *Book of Phylons* clearly shows these Twenty Four Gods to be human beings, for the Gods of the early Egyptians were human in form and supreme in power.<sup>668</sup>

---

668. See Budge, 1969, pp.40, 57

## -THE HITTITE COMPANY OF TWELVE-

Around 2,000 B.C., a group of unknown origin migrated into the mountain area of Anatolia. This people have become known to history as the Hittites. In Yazilikaya, the ancient Hittite capital, there sits a religious gallery. In this Hittite gallery is a depiction of the Hittite pantheon inscribed on rocks arranged in a semicircle (Figure 39).

Figure 39

The Twelve Minor Gods of Anatolia



The Twelve Major Gods



(Photo from Sitchin, 1976, p. 65)

Sitchin observes,

*"(I)t is clear that the Hittite pantheon, too, was governed by the 'Olympian' twelve. The lesser gods were organized in groups of twelve, and the Great Gods on Earth were associated with twelve celestial bodies."*<sup>669</sup>

In the Hittite description of this Divine Assembly are to be found all the characteristics that are found in the Sumerian and Kemetic descriptions. They are referred to as the "Gods of Heaven and Earth."<sup>670</sup> In a Hittite epic entitled "**Kingship in Heaven**," the recounter lists the twelve "mighty olden gods" who are the "forbearers." He proceeds to tell a very interesting history of the Judgeship of the Council:

*"Formerly, in the olden days, Alalu was king in Heaven;  
He, Alalu, was seated on his throne.  
Mighty Anu, the first among the gods, stood before him,  
Bowed at his feet, set the drinking cup in his hand. For  
nine counted periods, Alalu was king in Heaven.  
In the ninth period, Anu gave battle against Alalu.  
Alalu was defeated...On the throne sat Anu."*<sup>671</sup>

It continues:

*"For nine counted periods Anu was king in Heaven;  
In the ninth period, Anu had to do battle with Kumarbi."*

These excerpts highlight some very important aspects of the Divine Assembly motif. First, the King or Judge of the Council is almost always pictured sitting on his Throne. His Kingship in fact is represented by the Throne. The significance of the Throne can be seen in practically all the cultures we will examine in connection with the Divine Assembly and the Anthropomorphic God. We learn here in fact that the Throne is the position. The King who sits in it changes, and those vying for the position do so by going after the Throne. It is like the Oval Office. The Oval Office, like the Throne of the President, represents the position. He who sits in the Office changes constantly, but the Oval Office represents an idea and position that is consistent and seemingly

---

669. Sitchin, 1976, p. 64

670. Ibid.

671. Ibid., p. 69

permanent. This is exactly as the Honorable Elijah Muhammad described the Kingship of the Gods.

Another significant aspect highlighted by this epic is the fact that the position of the King is to last only a **designated time period**. "For nine counted periods" is how long Alalu sat on the Throne before he was challenged by Anu. And for nine counted periods did Anu sit before he was challenged by Kumarbi. The fact that they are "counted" periods implies that the term is pre-determined. Again, this is as the office of President. The one who holds that position can only do so for a pre-determined period of 4 years. Afterwards, he is challenged by others for that position. This is the concept of the **bala** of the Sumerians.

This, too, is in accord with what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught.

*"Once every 25,000 years a new God has been coming up in the past, so God taught Me. Their Wisdom would always run through about 25,000 years and then they would change and bring in another One...From the year '1' of the Calendar Time of 25,000 years, it would be another 25,000 years before we allow a new God to rule, so God taught me."*<sup>672</sup>

Not that the God actually physically lived for 25,000 years, but His wisdom will be the Rule of that particular Cycle.

The ancient Persians believed that their God, *Ahura Mazda*, was the Head of a group of "Creators"<sup>673</sup> that equaled twelve in number.<sup>674</sup> And like the ancient Arabians and Sumerians, each of the twelve were assigned a month.<sup>675</sup> The Phoenicians spoke of *mphrt 'il gbl qdsm*, "the assembly of the holy gods of Byblos." The Syrians had *Alaheim*, "gods" or "Council of the Gods."

In the Hindu *Vedas* of India, mention is made of Twelve Gods who made up one family. These Gods are called the Twelve *Adityas* or *Devas* ("shining ones"). The King of the Twelve Adityas was Kash-Yapa, which means "he who is the Throne." Again, the significance of the Throne is here seen. The Twelve Adityas were each assigned to a zodiac sign and celestial body.<sup>676</sup>

---

672 Muhammad, 1992, pp. 113-114.

673. Blavatsky, p.436

674. Higgins, Vol. I, p. 781

675.Ibid., p. 5

676. Sitchin, 1976, p. 61

The Greeks worshipped the Twelve Gods of Olympus. Here, as with the Hindus, the Twelve Gods and Goddesses were of one family. These Gods, as in the other civilizations we have seen, were human in form and Black.

### -THE CANAANITE ADAT'EL-

It is with the Canaanite writings that we begin to get a clearer picture of this Divine Council and its function. Canaan is the ancient name of the area which is today called Palestine (Israel). The ancient Black Canaanites contributed greatly to the religion of the Hebrews. The God of these ancient Black people was named 'El/Al. He was always depicted as an aged man with gray hair and beard sitting on a Throne.

'El was the Head or King of a Divine Council called *Adat'El* or "Council of 'El/God." F.M. Cross, in *Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic*, says,

*"In Canaan the original image of 'El is as Judge in his assembly."*<sup>677</sup>

Probably the most revealing picture of 'El and his Council is given in a text which describes a conflict between the gods Bal and Yam. Yam has received kingship through the Decree of 'El. As part of his kingship, Bal, a member of the Council and second only to 'El, is to be turned over as a servant to Yam. Bal refuses and rebukes Yam, invoking his destruction. Yam then sends two messengers to the gathered Council to affirm his kingship. Yam instructs his two messengers:

*"Arise, Lads, do not tarry! Verily set face  
Toward the appointed assembly to midst of Mount Luli.  
To the feet of 'El do not fall, Do not prostrate yourself  
To the appointed assembly.  
Arise! Constantly stare! Repeat your message  
and say to Bull, his father, 'El  
Repeat to the appointed assembly: 'Message of Yam your  
master...  
The lads arise, they do not tarry. Verily they set face  
To the midst of Mount Luli, toward the appointed assembly.  
Now the gods were seated to eat. The Sons of Qudsu to  
dine.*

---

<sup>677</sup>. Cross, F.M. *Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic.*, p. 37

*Bal' was standing beside 'El.'*

We learn much about the **Adat'El** from this text. It is clear that they, like in Sumer, met on a mountain, in this case Mount Luli. Those that are privileged to enter into the midst of the gathered Assembly are required to prostrate themselves before the Gods. We know this is the tradition because, Yam, in rebellion, instructs his messengers "not" to bow down before the Gods.

We see another parallel with the Sumerian concept of the Divine Council in the "banquet" motif. The Gods were seated to eat as the messengers arrived. As we noted, the gathering of the Sumerian Council commenced with a banquet. This is true of the Canaanite Council also. In the so-called **Banquet Text**, we read that:

*"El prepared game in his palace,  
Provisions in the midst of his temple.  
He summoned the gods 'to mess.'  
The gods ate and drank...  
'El sits enthroned in his shrine,  
'El sits enthroned at his banquet."*

The Banquet of the Gods of 'El's/Al's Council was called **marzihu**.<sup>678</sup>

As well as being designated **Adat'El**, this Divine Council was more often referred to as *puhur 'ilm*, "assembly of the Gods" or *phr m'd*, "the gathered assembly." Other times it is referred to as *phr bn 'ilm*, "the assembly of the sons of 'God/'El," and the gods referred to as *banu 'ili*, the "sons of El" or *banu qudsi*, "the sons of Qudsu (Atirat)." This designation of the gods becomes extremely important as we analyze the Hebrew Divine Assembly.

One of the most significant features of the Divine Assembly that begins to emerge from the Canaanite writings is its militaristic nature. 'El's kingship is the result of his ability as a warrior-god.<sup>679</sup> Likewise in Sumer, "*the investiture of kingship (was) to the warrior-god of the cosmos.*"<sup>680</sup> Marduke was granted kingship over the Council only after he defeated the dragon Tiamat. We saw in the Hittite description the necessary military prowess of the god who would be King.

In one of the Ugaritic (Canaanite) texts, the Assembly is referred to as *talituha (tlth)*. Mullen says,

---

<sup>678</sup>Mullen, p. 264

<sup>679</sup>Ibid., p. 146

<sup>680</sup>Ibid., p. 177

*"The final term 'ilt' presents an important clue to the identities of 'ilm who constitute the council. We have followed P. Millers interpretation of the noun 'ilt,' taking it from the Hebrew 'salis,' 'officer,' translating it here 'retinue.' As we shall show, 'ilt' does designate a military retinue... (I)t is the retinue of the divine council... The council members are to be seen as members of a military company surrounding their aged leader, 'El.'"<sup>681</sup>*

The members of the Council sit on **kahtu zubulu**, "princely thrones." He says again,

*"As we noted... 'zubulu,' in Ugaritic (Canaanite language), designates the victorious warrior-gods Ba'l and Yamm... As a title, it was applied only after victory in battle. So here, the designation of the thrones of the council members by the term 'zubulu' must also be seen as a reference to the military exploits of these gods who were once active military personnel alongside their mighty leader 'El.'<sup>682</sup>*

In the Phoenician writings of 'El, he is a warrior-god that is surrounded by "allies" who go to war along side him. In Kemet, we found the members of Ra's council called "mariners," and "those who were in his (Ra's) retinue."<sup>683</sup> It is important to keep this military nature of the council in mind as we examine the Hebrew description of Yahweh's Council.

From the gathering of the Council, 'El issued his **tahumu** or "Decree." Mullen observes:

*"El's decree is taken for granted as a prerequisite for any important matter influencing the realm of the gods... Whenever the need arose to decide an important matter relevant to order in the cosmogonic realm, the gods would journey... to the dwelling of 'El to receive the decree or permission of the aged patriarch."<sup>684</sup>*

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that it was the Judge who issued decrees and had the final say. That Twenty Fourth God was He who said "Kun," Be, and It Is. The other gods made

---

681. Ibid., p. 181

682. Ibid., p. 186

683. See section on Kemet

684. Mullen, p. 146

no decisions what so ever. It was the Head God, in this case 'El, that was the author of all decrees. As we shall see, the other gods duty was to carry out the decrees issued by their Lord.

I shall take this time to recount the main points that have been made thus far. The belief in a "Council of the Gods" is to be found among practically all the nations of the Near East: the Sumerians, Egyptians, Hittites, Persians, Phoenicians, Arabians, Syrians, Indians, Greeks, and Canaanites. Though there are some differences in the various beliefs, there is also great similarity. In all of them, the Council consisted of Twelve Major Gods and Twelve Minor or Lesser Gods. The head of the Council was the Supreme God of the pantheon: Anu, Ra, Ahura Mazda, 'El, etc. This Head God was the Supreme authority. He is usually depicted as a warrior-god, and the Council as his retinue.

We have learned that the Head God was more of an office than an actual god. A particular god served in that post for a pre-determined period, then a new god takes his place for that same period. The Council gathered at a central point to make decisions affecting the cosmos and man. Before such decisions are pronounced, however, there is usually a Banquet in which the Gods eat, drink, and be merry. The gods in all of these cultures are human in form and deed, but super human in power and wisdom.

## -YAHWEH AND THE ELOHEIM-

The Hebrews, learning much from the Canaanites as well as the Kemetians, would of necessity have much in common with the religious beliefs of these cultures. F.M. Cross, in a chapter entitled "**Yahweh and the Council of the Gods**" observes,

*"Like 'El, Yahweh may be seen as Judge of his council, as King in his court, or as Divine Warrior surrounded by the heavenly hosts. In Canaan the original image of 'El is as Judge in his assembly. In Israel also, the dominant image is that of Yahweh judging in his divine assembly."*<sup>685</sup>

I would say that the Hebrews give the most detailed account of this Divine Assembly. We first meet with this Council in the opening verse of the Bible, "**In the beginning GOD created...**" The word here translated "God," as we have shown, is the Hebrew **Alheim** or **Eloheim** meaning "Gods." Who are these Gods?<sup>686</sup> The suspense is heightened more with the use of first person plural pronouns when Eloheim speaks. The now infamous Gen. 1:26 "*na'aseh 'adam besalmenu kidemutenu.*" "*Let US make man in OUR image after OUR likeness.*" We find such usage of plurals again in 3:22, after Adam ate of the Forbidden Tree, God says, "*Behold, the man is become as ONE OF US...*" In the eleventh chapter, after God realized that the people spoke one language, he says, "*Go to, LET US go down, and there confound their language...*"

Contrary to traditional orthodox Christian interpretation, these plurals do not refer to the Catholic Trinity. These are references to the Hebrew Council of The Gods. Lloyd Graham, in his ***Deceptions and Myths in the Bible***, says again:

*"The word (Eloheim) comes from Alheim and means a Council of the Gods."*<sup>687</sup>

These Gods are men. The ***International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*** notes that "Eloheim" was a title designating "a

---

685. Cross, p. 190

686 In Chapter IX we said the Eloheim were the Seven Parts of the Atom. This is true in Genesis 1. "Eloheim" is also, however, the name of the Divine Assembly of Twelve in Hebrew theology. "Eloheim" has both meanings.

687 op. cited.

*position of honor and authority of men.*<sup>688</sup> R. A. Finlayson, Professor of Systematic Theology, observes in *The New Bible Dictionary* that the word Eloheim “*is applied in the Old Testament to men.*”<sup>689</sup>

The historical Yahweh who gave Moses his mission (as opposed to the archetypal Yahweh who represented the Original Man) was not God Most High, the Creator. He was one of the Alheim or Eloheim. Thus in Deuteronomy 7:5-6, Moses says to the Israelites,

*“For you are a people consecrated to YAHWEH YOUR ELOHEIM; it is you that YAHWEH OUR ELOHEIM has chosen to be his very own people out of all the peoples in the earth.”*

The biblical account is the history of Yahweh establishing his kingship in the Council, just as Marduke had to establish his kingship in the Anunnaki years earlier. A glimpse at Yahweh’s bid for the Throne is recorded in Psalms 82:

*<YHWH> nissab ba’adat-’al<-mi>, beqereb ’elohim yispat.  
”<Yahweh> stands in the Council of ‘El/Al to deliver judgment among the gods.  
No more mockery of Justice  
No more favoring the wicked!  
Let the weak and the orphan have justice,  
Be fair to the wretched and the destitute...  
I once said, ‘You too are gods, sons of El Elyon, all of you.’”*

Here, the Assembly of the Gods is referred to as Adat’El/Al, just as in Canaan. Yahweh is seen standing in the Council of Al (Allah) condemning the other Alheim, accusing them of failing to meet the social challenge of the day. Thus, Yahweh asserts his authority. But as Karen Armstrong argues, this was easier said than done.

*“Yahweh’s victory was hard-won. It involved strain, violence and confrontation (Just as in Marduke’s ascension to the Throne-authors note.)... Yahweh did not seem to be*

---

688 James Orr, *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Vol. I, “God,” p. 1254.

689 J.D. Douglass, *The New Bible Dictionary*, “God,” p. 474

*able to transcend to older deities in a peaceful, natural manner. He had to fight it out.*"<sup>690</sup>

This is why Yahweh is depicted in the Old Testament as such a ferocious warrior. In Exodus. 15:3, it is written "***YHWH 'ish milhamah. YHWH semo.***" "Yahweh is a MAN OF WAR. Yahweh is his name." Here he is explicitly described as a MAN ('ish) of war (*milhamah*). Isa. 42:13 reads,

*"The Lord (YHWH) goes forth like a mighty man (gibbor), like a man of war ('ish milhamah) he stirs up his fury; He cries, he shouts aloud, He shows himself mighty against his foes."*

The most graphic descriptions of Yahweh as a warrior is in Duet. 32:39-43 and Jos. 5:13-15. In Deut. we read:

*"See now that I, even I, am he,  
and there is no god with me:  
I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal:  
neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand...  
(41) If I whet my glittering SWORD,  
and mine hand take hold on judgment;  
I will render vengeance to my enemies,  
And reward them that hate me.  
(42) I will make mine arrows drunk with blood,  
and my sword shall devour flesh;  
And that with the blood of the slain and the captives,  
from the beginning of revengers upon the enemy."*

In Josh 5:13-15, while Joshua is in Jerico he sees a "man over against him with his SWORD drawn in his hand (v13)." Joshua, not recognizing this man, asks him "Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?" The man with the drawn sword answers, "Nay, but as CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF THE LORD (sar-seba'-YHWH) am I now come (v14)." When this man identifies himself as *sar-seba'-YHWH*, Joshua fell on his knees and "***did worship (v14)***" and said to him "***What saith MY LORD ('Adoni) unto his servant?***" The man then tells Josuah, "***Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy (v15).***"

This man with his sword drawn, who is "Captain of the Host of the Lord" is clearly Yahweh himself. Dake, in his *Annotated and Reference Bible* states,

---

690 Armstrong, p. 31.

*"This man proved to be the God of heaven..who was personally leading Israel from Egypt."*<sup>691</sup>

Dake lists as proof that this man was Yahweh the following:  
(1) He claimed to be **sar-seba'-YHWH**, Captain of the Host of the Lord. The Host was Yahweh's army, the other gods of the Council. If this man is Captain, then he must be Yahweh himself.  
(2) Joshua "worshipped him" (v14). Joshua, a prophet, would not worship anyone but God. And if this was only a messenger of Yahweh, he would not have allowed Joshua to worship him. (3) Joshua calls him **'Adoni**, "Lord." **'Adoni** is one of the O.T. names of God.<sup>692</sup> (4) Joshua recognized himself as this man's servant. (5) The man told Joshua to take off his shoes, for the place that he stood was holy. The only other time we read of a similar command is in Ex. 3:1-8. Here Yahweh speaks to Moses from the burning bush and commands Moses to *"put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground (v5)."* This is a verbatim parallel to what the **sar-seba-YHWH** said to Joshua.

In Psalms 89:6, Yahweh has secured victory among the Gods.

*"The heavens praise your wonders, O Yahweh,  
And your truth in the council of the holy ones  
(gehal qedosim).  
For who in the skies can compare to Yahweh?  
Who is like Yahweh among the sons of God (bene 'elim)?  
A dreadful god in the council of the holy ones  
(sod-qedosim)  
Great and terrible above "all those around him" (al-kol-sebibaw). Yahweh, God of the host (elohe seba'ot), who is like you?  
Mighty Yah(weh), your faithful ones surround you.  
(hasin yah we'enumateka sebiboteka)"*

In Jeremiah. 23:18,22, the prophet distinguishes between true and false prophets by asking the question, *"Who has stood in the council of Yahweh <sodh YHWH>, and has perceived and heard his word?"* Yahweh goes on to say of the false prophets,

*"But if they had stood in my council <sodh>, then had they caused my people to hear my words."*

---

691. Dake, p. 243 O.T.

692. See "The Ineffable Name of Israel's God," *Bible Review*, Dec. 1991, p. 49.

Here the term *sodh YHWH* is used to designate the Council. In Job 15:8, it is referred to as *sodh eloah*, meaning "council of God," though it is now translated "secret of God."<sup>693</sup>

The members of the Council are referred to with many designations. We have seen **Eloheim**, simply meaning "the Gods" (also Ps. 95:3, 96:4, 97:7b, 148:2).<sup>694</sup> In other places they are referred to as **bene 'eloheim** (Duet 32:8), **bene ha'eloheim** (Gen. 6:2, 4; Job 1:6;2:1), and **bene 'elyon** (Ps. 82:6), all of which mean "sons of God," "sons of the Gods," or "sons of the Most High." This, too, finds its parallel with both Kemet and Canaan. The members of Ra's Divine Assembly, in the **Legend of Ra and Isis**, which we examined earlier, were called "children of the gods."<sup>695</sup> In Canaan, as we noted, the gods of El's Council were often called **bani 'ili**, as in this text which reads,

*"Let it be born to the assembly of the sons of 'El, to the council of the sons of 'El."*<sup>696</sup>

Reflective of this is Job 38:7,

*"When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God (bene 'eloheim) shouted for joy."*

**"Qedosim,"** meaning "Holy Ones," is another designation for the gods of Yahweh's Assembly. This designation shows that these are gods like Yahweh, though of inferior rank, because Yahweh himself is referred to as the "Holy One," **qedes** (Lev. 20:26; Isa.6:3; Ps. 99:3, 5, 9). In Isa. 54:5, Yahweh is the "Holy One of Israel."

One of the few good examples of an actual court proceeding, when Yahweh gathers his Council together for deliberations, is reported by the prophet Micaiah ben Imlah (I Kings 22:19-23). Micaiah actually was brought into the proceedings in a vision. Ahab of Israel and Jehoshaphat of Judah, after receiving favorable oracles from the four hundred prophets (22:5-6), summoned Micaiah. His oracle was different from that of the four hundred prophets. Micaiah's vision of the proceedings of the Divine Assembly revealed the reason for the discrepancy. I Kings 22:19-22 reads:

---

693. Ibid., p. 119

694. Morgenstern, J., "The Mythological Background of Psalm 82," **Hebrew Union College Annual**, 1939, p. 39 f66

695. See section on Kemet.

696. Mullen, p. 270

*"And he (Micaiah) said, Hear thou therefore  
the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord  
SITTING ON HIS THRONE,  
and all the host of heaven  
standing by him on his right and on his left.  
(20) And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab,  
that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?  
And one said of this manner, and another said of that  
manner.  
(21) And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the  
Lord,  
and said, I will persuade him.  
(22) And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said,  
I will go forth, and be a lying spirit  
In the mouth of all his prophets. And he said,  
Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also:  
Go forth, and do so."*

The first thing we notice in this description of Micaiah's vision is that he saw Yahweh sitting on "his Throne." Again we see the significance of the Throne. Around the Throne are the *seba' hassamayim*, "the host of heaven." These are the same as the **Eloheim, bene 'Eloheim, and qedosim.**<sup>697</sup> "Host of Heaven" is another designation of the gods which, like the Canaanite **talituha**, emphasizes the militaristic character of the Council.

Yahweh then proceeds to address the Council: "*Who will entice Ahab...?*" (*mi yepatteh 'et-'ah'ab*) (v20). Yahweh is asking which one of the Gods will volunteer to go and entice Ahab. This is reminiscent of 'El convening with his council for the purpose of healing the ailing Kirta. 'El sits enthroned and addresses his council,

*"(my b'ilm ydy mrs) Who among the gods will cast out the  
illness,  
Who will drive out the sickness?"  
No one among the gods answered him."*

In 'El's proceeding, none of the gods answered his request. In Yahweh's, the gods at first discussed it among themselves: "*One said one thing and another said another*" (v20). The council reached a decision, and afterwards one of them approached and addressed the enthroned Yahweh (v21). This one is referred to as *haruah*, "the spirit." For clarity, I must point out that even though

---

<sup>697</sup>. Morgenstern, p. 40 [12]

this individual is referred to as **haruah**, here translated as "the spirit," we are not dealing with a literally immaterial spirit. The members of this Council, like Yahweh himself, are men.

This **haruah** that stands before Yahweh and volunteers himself tells Yahweh his idea of placing a "lying spirit in the mouth of the four hundred prophets (v22)." Yahweh agrees, and commissions the god with an imperative "*se' wa'aseh-ken*," "*Go forth and do so*" (v22).

A similar description of the proceedings of the Divine Court was witnessed by Isaiah. Whereas Micaiah only saw the proceedings in a vision, Isaiah actually was allowed to attend. In the sixth chapter, we read,

*"In the year that the king Uz-zia-h died  
I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne,  
high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.  
(2) Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings...  
(3) And one cried to another, and said,  
Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Host (YHWH seba'ot)"*

Here again Yahweh is seen on a throne "high and lifted up." We note here that the assembly takes place in a Temple (v1). What catches our attention most, though, is how Isaiah describes those around the Throne: **seraphim**. **Seraphim** literally means "flames." He describes them as having six wings, two covering their face, two covering their feet, and two they fly with. Why Isaiah refers to the members of the Council as **seraphim**, "flames," I am not exactly sure. It could mean that they are angry, for fire is often used to indicate the anger of God. When Yahweh spoke to Moses from the burning bush, this was a symbolic description representing Yahweh's anger. Thus the intent might be to represent the wrathful anger of the gods over the people of unclean lips (v5). In fact, the Decree that issues forth from this assembly is that the cities be wasted, leaving no living inhabitants. The land is to be rendered utterly desolate (v11).

Nor do I know what the wings represent. However, I do know that wings, when applied to men and women, are usually intended to represent their knowledge and wisdom which allows them to soar above their counterparts and above the gravitational pull of the wickedness of a reprobate world. Maybe these wings are to represent the wisdom of these gods. Whatever the correct meaning, I am sure it is figurative, not literal. The winds are described as having wings (Ps. 18:11; 104:3) and Yahweh himself is symbolically described with wings (Ps. 17:8; 36:8; Deut. 32:11). However, we know by the actual representations of Yahweh that he is a Man without wings.

Morgenstern, in *The Mythological Background of Psalm 82*, justifies Isaiah's description of the Council as winged **seraphim**. He says,

*"It is a reasonable and highly probable conclusion therefore that Isaiah's designation of Yahweh's divine attendants by the obviously conventionalizing and generalizing term, 'seraphim,'...rather than by some other more specific and realistic title, 'bene ha'eloheim' for example, is really the result of a natural attempt upon his part, animated...by a characteristic prophetic reluctance to admit the existence along with Yahweh of any other divine beings, even though of inferior rank, to reduce what must have been, in the current popular belief and tradition, the gods, although, of course, gods of inferior rank, who constituted Yahweh's personal attendants..., to conventionalized and impersonal figures who would clash as little as possible with the fundamental principles of prophetic theology. Unquestionably this very same motive prompted the prophetic author of I Kings. 22:21 to call the member of the 'heavenly host' who offered himself for the specific service in question haruah, "the spirit" or "the wind," and to withhold what was in all likelihood the customary popular designation of such a member of the 'heavenly host.' viz. 'ben ha'eloheim' or 'ahad mibene ha'elohim', 'one of the sons of the gods.' For this reason no doubt Zec. 3.4 and 7 calls the members of the host of heaven by the purely descriptive term, ha'omedim, 'those who stand (in attendance upon Yahweh), and withholds from them their proper title."<sup>698</sup>*

We must note here that **seraphim** is not to be met with again in the biblical literature.

Thus, these winged **seraphim** are but the members of the Council. Isaiah then cries out because he is one of unclean lips (v5). He says, *"for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts."* At that point one of the **seraphim** comes over to him, and with coal from the alter, purifies Isaiah (v7). Then Isaiah hears Yahweh address the Council:

*"Also I heard the voice of the Lord saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go FOR US?"(v8) (mi 'eslah umi yelek-lanu)*

---

698. Morgenstern, pp. 58-9

Compare this with Micaiah's vision and El's address to his council. In this case, Isaiah steps up and volunteer's as opposed to one of the divine attendants of the Council.

H.W. Robinson, in his article, "**THE COUNCIL OF YAHWEH**," observes,

*"The order of events should be noted, for their right understanding depends on this order. It is only AFTER the cleansing of Isaiah's lips that he is able to participate in the council of Yahweh, and to address Yahweh Himself. Yahweh calls upon His council for a decision as to His messenger, and asks for a volunteer (as in Micaiah's vision) who will go 'for us,' i.e., for the whole body of councilors. Naturally, the cleansing of the lips (as the local organ employed in delivering the message) equips the prophet for his future task; but its first and immediate result is to enable him to join in the deliberations of the council."<sup>699</sup>*

This reflects the holiness of the Divine Council. It should be noted here that both scenes portray the prophet as the Messenger for the Council. F.M. Cross observes,

*"More concretely, the prophet is the Messenger of the Divine Court or Council, and his authority rest upon the absolute authority of the council, it's great Judge or great King who pronounces the judgment which the prophetic messenger is to transmit."<sup>700</sup>*

This is true to the teachings of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. He teaches that the Prophet is in fact the messenger to the whole Council of Twelve.

Micaiah's and Isaiah's descriptions of the proceedings of the Divine Assembly are basically similar. In Job 1:6-12; 2:1-7 a picture of the proceedings is given which introduces two new and important details. In Job, we read,

*"(6) Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.  
(7) And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord,*

---

699. Robinson, H.W. "**THE COUNCIL OF YAHWEH**," *Journal of Theological Studies*: #45 (1944), p. 154

700. Cross, p. 189

*And said, From going to and from in the earth,  
And from walking up and down in it."*

Here, the **bene ha'eloheim** came to present themselves before Yahweh. What is important is that they came on an appointed day (**hayyom**) and Satan was among them. Morgenstern asks and answers a very important question concerning the time in which these proceedings take place. He asks,

*"...precisely when and upon what occasion did Yahweh hold His divine court and pronounce judgment upon mankind (?) Was it at any indeterminate moment in the year, when and as often as the spirit moved Him, or was it upon some particular occasion, at some fixed moment of the year, specifically appropriate for this peculiar, divine function?"*

He answers,

*"...(T)raditional Judaism has known, seemingly from fairly early times, of an annual Day of Judgment, judgment by God Himself, judgment not only of Israel but also of other nations and even of all mankind...And this annual Day of Judgment by the Deity has always been identified with the New Years Day." 701*

Morgenstern observes that the word **hayyom**, here translated as "a day," really means "the day." In the Targum of the Jews, they write that verse of Job **hayyom, beyoma' dedina' bere's satta'** meaning, "*On the Day of Judgment, upon the New Years Day.*"<sup>702</sup> In I Sam. 1:4 **hayyom** means the New Years Day, the eighth and culminating day of the Asif festival.<sup>703</sup>

Morgenstern points out the significance of the fact that in both 1:6 and 2:1, the **bene ha'eloheim** are not summoned by Yahweh to gather, but come of their own accord upon a certain day. **Hasatan** (Satan) too comes. It is clear that, because he travels up and down the earth, he was not with the other **bene ha'eloheim** in the preceding days. Thus his appearance on that same day could not have been based on an agreement with them. **Hasatan** has been busy roaming the earth monitoring the sinful deeds of men. They

---

701. Morgenstern, p. 43.

702. Ibid., p. 44

703. Ibid.

all appeared together because it is routine to convene on that particular Day, which Morgenstern suggests is New Years Day.

Edwin Kingsbury, in his article "**The Prophets and The Council of Yahweh**," agrees that the Day of Convening for the Council of Gods was New Years Day. He says, referring to the time of Micaiah's vision,

*"There is reason to believe that the scene at the 'threshing floor' connects this experience with some agricultural feast. It is possible that the time of the chapter may be fixed even more closely by noting that in the Septuagint ch.22 follows immediately after ch. 20. (having excluded ch. 21 which deals with the Elijah legend and disrupt the chronology). The given (date) in ch. 20 is 'the turn of the year.' If the events in ch.22 take place just three years after the events recorded in ch. 20, then the time of the events in ch.22 is also 'at the turn of the year.' This would place the events at the time of the spring agricultural festival and of the New Year of Israel."*<sup>704</sup>

Kingsbury, like Morgenstern, places all of the Conventions on the New Years Day, the Annual Day of Judgment.

Yahweh in v8 asks Satan has he considered his servant Job, a perfect and upright man. Satan suggests that Job is faithful only because Yahweh has blessed him. But if Yahweh's "hedge" was removed from around Job, he would certainly be of the sinful. Thus, Yahweh gives Satan a year to do to Job what he will, except harm his person. We read of Satan's works against Job in the rest of chapter 1-the destroying of his flock and the killing of his children. But Job turns humbly to Yahweh and says, *"The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord."*(v22) In chapter 2, we read,

*"Again there was (the) day (hayyom) when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them TO PRESENT HIMSELF BEFORE THE LORD."*

Again we see, a year later, on the same **hayyom**, the **bene ha'eloheim** came to present themselves before Yahweh. What is interesting is that, as opposed to chapter 1:6, Satan too came to **"PRESENT HIMSELF BEFORE THE LORD."** In the first chapter, Satan just came. Though the gods came to "present

---

704. Kingsbury, *Journal of Biblical Literature*, #83 1964, p. 280

themselves," Satan did not. But here, in the second convention, Satan shall present himself.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that the Gods of the Assembly each go to a particular part of the earth. The twenty three would, over the course of time, live among every people, nation, kindred, and tongue. They would study that people- tune in to the thinking of the people and study that people's history. The Gods then, by the use of the Law of Cause and Effect, would be able to predict the future of that people. The Gods would then convene back in the Holy City, and present their findings to Allah, the Judge. At which point, He would say either "Let it Be" or "No." This, I believe, is the meaning of the **bene ha'eloheim** "presenting themselves before the Lord."

In the first convening of the Gods with Yahweh, Satan didn't come to present any findings, for it was in that meeting that he was given the "Job Assignment." The next year, however, Satan was to present his findings on Job. And of course, his findings were unfavorable to himself. Thus, he asks for another year to work on Job, with more power, and Yahweh says, "Let It Be."

In Zec. 3, Joshua, the high-priest, stands for judgment before Yahweh. The **mal'ak YHWH** ("messenger of Yahweh") which is clearly one of the gods, and Satan, are the two who are presenting before the Lord (v1). Yahweh rebukes Satan and dismisses the charges brought against Joshua. As Joshua stands there with "filthy garments," the god designated **mal'ak YHWH** instructs the other gods, designated **ha'omedim lefnaw** ("those that stood before him-Yahweh") to take away the filthy garments of the high-priest and give him new ones. This convention also takes place in a temple, the second Temple of Jerusalem. Morgenstern says the role that Satan plays here is significantly indicative of the time in which the convention takes place. According to rabbinical tradition, upon each annual Yom Kippur, when the high-priest enters into the Holy of Holies to present himself before God, Satan always stood at hand in the Temple, just on the other side of a veil which covered the entrance of this part of the Temple. Satan is there to attempt to prevent the high-priest from being in good standing with God. Yom Kippur was celebrated on the New Years, which is evidence that the scene in Zec. transpired on the New Years Day.<sup>705</sup>

We have thus presented the evidence that the assembling of the Council of Yahweh, to pass judgment on the world, occurs on New Years Day. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad said that this New Years Day comes every 25,000 years. In ancient Kemet, where the ancient Black Hebrews spent considerable time learning and borrowing the religious ways of the Kemetians, their calendar

---

<sup>705</sup> Morgenstern, p. 52.

consisted of one Great Year. This Great Year was determined by the Precession of the Poles, which took 25,897 years. Thus, one Great Year consisted of 25,897 years, and every 25,897 years they celebrated the New Year. The Hebrews, particularly Moses who was a student of the Kemetic Mysteries, in all probability learned of this Great Year. If so, it is possible to see in the Hebrew Annual Day of Judgment a closing of a 25,000 Year Cycle, as taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

The second detail highlighted by the Job narrative is the position Satan, or **Hasatan** occupies in the Divine Assembly. Satan is not yet viewed as a malevolent being who is the enemy of God. He is one of the **bene ha'eloheim**. Morgenstern says,

*"His function is to roam about the world and take notice of the acts of men and at the proper moment to bring to Yahweh a report thereof. Moreover, the import of the name, Hasatan, 'the adversary' or 'the accuser'...indicates that it is sins and crimes of men, rather than their meritorious deeds, of which he takes note and which he reports to Yahweh. It is therefore a role of fixed hostility to mankind and, moreover...a role specifically assigned to him by Yahweh...(H)asatan...while still one of the 'bene ha'elohim,' i.e.,...one of 'the host of heaven,' is that particular divine minister of Yahweh regularly commissioned to seek out the iniquitous deeds of men and report them to Yahweh at His great judgment assembly, His 'adat 'el."<sup>706</sup>*

This is why we find Satan coming with the **bene ha'eloheim** in Job. At this point he is a member of the Assembly. The other **bene ha'eloheim** are commissioned to roam the earth also, as we learn in Zec. 1:8-11. They bring back information concerning the nations of the earth to Yahweh. Hasatan is a member with a specifically defined role given to him by Yahweh himself: to bring back the report of the iniquitous deeds of men. He is not yet the enemy of God but one of His ministers. Mullen notes that the name *Hasatan* occurs with the definite article making it a title instead of a name. He says,

*"Nowhere in the Old Testament does Satan appear as a demonic figure opposed to God. The name itself is applied in only three passages, all of which are post-exilic. In the Old Testament, the Satan is indeed a divine being, but in each occurrence the name is an appellative--it defines the*

---

706. Morgenstern, p. 42

*role which the member of Yahweh's court performed as the 'adversary.' In post-biblical material, however, this figure became the source and personification of Evil."*<sup>707</sup>

Satan's job is to patrol the earth and make reports of the iniquitous deeds of men and then report them to Yahweh. Thus, in Zechariah, Satan attempts to bring charges against Joshua the high-priest. It is only in post-biblical times when Satan becomes the epitome of evil. How did Satan go from being one of the **bene ha'eloheim**, one of the gods of the Divine Assembly, to being the antithesis of God and the source of evil?

Biblical and apocryphal writings speak of a rebellion that took place in heaven in the beginning. The leader of this rebellion against God was one of God's brightest shining angels. The angel wanted to exalt himself above God and therefore, along with his followers, were cast out of heaven and from that point on became the source of all worldly evil: Satan.

### **-THE TWENTY FOUR ELDERS OF- REVELATIONS**

References to the Council are scarce in the New Testament. One early Christian text which describes the Council found at Nag-Hamadi. Entitled, *The Apocryphon of John*, it was written in Coptic and is dated to the third century, though it is a revision of earlier works. This text speaks of God as **The MAN**. Frederick Borsch, in his *Son of Man in Myth and History*, describes this Man-God according to the *Apocryphon of John*:

*"He is to be praised and is seen as a cosmic figure...He is creator, both father and son, the primal, source of all things. He wears the 'aeons' like a crown and rays dart forth from him...He is the Word and savior...The TWELVE THAT SURROUND HIM WEAR CROWNS AND ARE ROBED IN GLORY AS THEY BLESS THE KING."*<sup>708</sup>

What we notice here is that "The Man" is the thirteenth member, an extra God. The same curious extra God is found in the Book of Revelations. In the fourth chapter we read:

---

707. Mullen, p. 276

708. Borsch, F. *Son of Man in Myth and History*, pp. 62-3

*"(2) And immediately I was in the spirit;  
and behold, A THRONE was set in heaven,  
and one sat on the throne.  
(3) And he that sat was to look upon  
like jasper and a sardine stone:  
and there was a rainbow round about the throne,  
In sight like unto an emerald.  
(4) And round about the throne  
Were FOUR AND TWENTY SEATS:  
And upon the seats I saw  
FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS sitting,  
clothed in white raiment's;  
And they had on their heads crowns of gold...  
(10) The four and twenty Elders fall down  
before him that sat on the throne,  
And worship him that liveth for ever and ever,  
And cast their crowns before the throne,  
Saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord,  
To receive glory and honor and power...  
(5:1) And I saw in the right hand of  
him that sat on the throne a BOOK  
written within and on the backside  
sealed with seven seals."*

This is a clear description of the 24 Scientists, here called Elders. The Man sitting on the Throne is God. This Throne is the center of activity in Revelations, for it is mentioned 40 times.<sup>709</sup> The other twenty four are also sitting on thrones like God, showing that they are gods also, but of a lower rank. The Twenty Four Elders are shown prostrating themselves before God and worshipping Him. This seems to be their main duty in Revelations. It is interesting that the Man on the Throne is holding a Book in his hand sealed with seven seals. This picture in Revelations of the Twenty Four Elders is the culmination of the Biblical references to the Divine Assembly beginning with the Eloheim of Genesis 1. These are the Twenty Four Scientists that the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught the world of. It is interesting, however, that the Judge in this picture makes the twenty 'fifth' person, not the twenty fourth as usual. Up 'till now, there were twenty four gods with the twenty fourth being the Judge. But here, all 24, including the Judge, bows down to a twenty fifth God. Who is this divine Man? We will answer this question in Chapter XXI.

---

709. Dake, N.T. p. 288

## -THE EXALTED ASSEMBLY OF ISLAM-

The Muslim world also acknowledges the existence of this Divine Assembly. L.M.J. Garnet, in *Mysticism and Magic in Turkey*, writes,

*"According to the mystical canon, there are always on earth a certain number of holy men who are admitted to intimate communion with the Deity."*<sup>710</sup>

Manley P. Hall, in his *Mystics in Islam*, observes also,

*"According to certain mystical calculations, the true saints of the Moslem world are...the 'unseen men' who journey to all parts of the world according to the Will of God and are given authority over the affairs of mankind, both Moslem and non-Moslem. Sometimes these saints are collectively referred to as The Owners, or Masters of Destiny. The chief among them is known as the Center, and each morning the saints assemble at Mecca, presumably by some mystical projection of their higher natures, and report all they have done to the Center."*<sup>711</sup>

The Center here is the Judge, Allah. Hall further says of the Center,

*"At the head of the hierarchy composing the inner or mystical Dervish Order is a most august sole, who is called the 'Axis' or 'Pole' of the universe... (H)e often wanders the earth in the garb of a novice. He is a Master of the power of magic, can make himself invisible at will, and traverse vast distances with the speed of thought...This great body of spiritual mystics, collectively the 'Lords of Souls' and 'Directors,' is an invisible government controlling all the temporal institutions of Islam, and far surpassing in power all earthly monarchs...With ...AN INNER BODY COMPOSED OF GOD-MEN so highly advanced and so superior to ordinary humanity that they seem more mystical than real, it is evident that the Dervishes form a very powerful Order in the Islamic world."*<sup>712</sup>

---

710. As quoted in Manley P. Hall's, *Mystics in Islam*, p.89

711. Hall, p. 46

712. Ibid., pp. 89-90

This 'Axis of the Universe' is Allah Himself, the World King or Judge. It is interesting that He often walk's the earth as a novice (which is just a student instead of Master). Master Fard Muhammad, the Axis which we will deal with later, first appeared as a "prophet" instead of the God that He really was. Fazur Rahman, in *Islam*, says,

*"...the world is kept in tack, thanks to the existence of a network of...saints of DIFFERENT RANKS...around which the WHOLE UNIVERSE ROTATES. But for this spiritual structure, the UNIVERSE WOULD GO TO PIECES."*<sup>713</sup>

This Divine Assembly is also mentioned in the *Holy Qur'an*. Just as God uses the plural personal pronoun "Us" and "Our" in the Bible, so too does the *Holy Qur'an* use the plural "We" (*nahnu*):

*"And surely We created man of sounding clay (15:26);  
"And indeed We have given thee a Reminder from  
Ourselves (20:99)"; "And We made the heaven a guarded  
canopy (21:32)"; "And to Us you are returned (21:35)"*

Who are the "We" and "Us"? Muslim scholars today, having not understanding, attempt to dismiss these plural references by saying this is only Allah using language to express the greatness of His majesty. However, this is a very weak attempt on their part to rectify these clearly plural references with their misunderstanding of monotheism. These references could not be Allah using kingly language, because hard pronouns such as "Ourselves" (21:17;25:46;etc) necessitates the presence of a group of persons. Also such references to "Our eyes" in 11:37, "Our hands" in 36:71 further prove this point.

Further proof that a plurality of beings is meant here is given in Surah 56:59: "*Is it you that create or are We the CREATORS?*" "Creators" denotes more than one. Also, in 51:47, "*We are the Makers*" and 15:23 "*We are the Inheritors*." These are clearly references to a plural body. The *Holy Qur'an* mentions this Divine Council in Surah 37:8 where it refers to the "**Exalted Assembly**" (*al-mala' al-a'la*). Both Yusef Ali and Maulana Ali refer to this as a "heavenly assembly." Remember, in ancient Sumer the Divine Assembly was called the "**Exalted Court**." Mention is also made in the Qur'an of the "**Exalted Chiefs**" (38:69). Are these "Exalted Chiefs" members of the "Exalted Assembly"? And if so, are they the Major Scientists?

---

<sup>713</sup> Rahman, F., *Islam*, p. 136

The *Holy Qur'an* refers to members of this Divine Assembly as *mala'ikah*, translated as "angels." We found the members of Yahweh's Council referred to as *Mal'ak*, "angels." The word actually comes from the Arabic *malaka*, meaning "he controlled" or from *alk*, meaning "to send." These etymologies reveal that the true meaning of the word is not angel, but an emissary or one sent from the Council who has control over the forces of nature.<sup>714</sup> These so-called angels, just as in the Bible, are pictured encircling Allah on His Throne. A.J. Wensinck, in *The Muslim Creed*, describes the duties of these *mala'ikah*:

*"In the Kuran the angels are mentioned as the heavenly host side by side with Allah Himself. They are His obedient servants who encircle His Throne, praising Him and prostrating themselves. They are His intermediaries with man, and more especially the bearers of His revelation and command. They console the Faithful and implore Allah's forgiveness on their behalf. They also accomplish the separation between body and soul when the children of man die; sometimes they combine this function with that of punishing the infidels. Especially in connection with the resurrection of the dead they are often mentioned: they will bear the throne on that day, they will be ranged in a row with the Ruh, but the intercession of many of them will be of no avail."*<sup>715</sup>

In Surah 39:75 it reads,

*"And thou seest the angels (mala'ikah) going round about the Throne of Power, glorifying their Lord with praise."*

We found that one of the duties of the *bene ha'eloheim* was to praise Yahweh in the Council. In Psalms 89:8-9, the heavenly host are referred to as "all those around him" (*al-kol-sebibaw*) and the "faithful ones (who) surround you (Yahweh)" (*we'enumateka sebiboteka*). Also, compare this with the picture in the Book of Revelations 4 of the Elders sitting around God on a Throne praising Him. Such is the case here also. In Surah 42:5, it says the

*"(mala'ikah) celebrate the praise of their Lord and ask forgiveness for those on earth."*

---

714. Maulana Muhammad Ali, *The Holy Qur'an*, ft. 47, p. 17

715. Wensinck, A.J., *The Muslim Creed*, p. 198

The **mala'ikah** are also said to petition Allah on behalf of men. We find this described in Surah 40:7-9:

*"Those who bear the Throne of Power and those around it celebrate the praise of their Lord and believe in Him and ask protection for those who believe."*

Here a distinction is made between those "who bear the Throne" and "those around" the Throne, showing that there is a rank. It is possible that this is reference to the Major and Minor Scientists. Not all angels are part of the Council. A distinction is made between regular angels and "*the angels who are near to Him (Allah) (al-mukarrabun) 4:172.*" In Zec. 3:4, the gods are referred to simply as "those who stood before Him." The "Exalted Chiefs" are mentioned in Surah 38, entitled "**Those Ranging in Ranks.**" In Surah 78:38, the **mala'ikah** are said to "*stand in ranks*" with **Al-Ruh**, The Spirit, at the forefront. Al-Ruh is the angel Gabriel. He, like the **haruah** of Micaiah's vision, is a member of the Council referred to as The Spirit. Gabriel, or Al-Ruh, is mentioned as leading the **mala'ikah** on two other occasions: in Surah 70:4 ascending to Allah; and in Surah 97:4 descending to earth. Gabriel's role in the Exalted Assembly is discussed in a later chapter.

Men are forbidden to worship these **mala'ikah**. In Surah 34:40, we read,

*"And on the day when He will gather them all together, then will He say to the angels: Did these worship you? (41) They will say: Glory be to Thee! Thou art our Protecting Friend, not they; nay, they worshipped the jinn; most of them were believers in them."*

Compare this with Deut. 4:19 where Yahweh admonishes the people from worshipping "the host of heaven." The members of Allah's Exalted Assembly are not to be worshipped, but are to worship Him.

The members of Allah's Exalted Assembly also accompany Him in battle, just as the members of the Canaanite and Hebrew Assemblies accompanied the God in battle. In Surah 89:21, we read,

*"Nay, when the earth is made to crumble to pieces, (22) And the Lord comes with the angels (mala'ikah), ranks on ranks; (23) And hell is made to appear that day."*

These **mala'ikah** go to battle with Allah, "**ranks on ranks.**"

The members of this Exalted Assembly are also referred to as **Hafazah**, "Keepers" (6:61;82:10). As Keepers, they watch over the affairs of men to "guard the consequences of his deeds."<sup>716</sup> This is compared with the **bene ha'eloheim** referred to as "Guardians of the people" and "Watchers." As Keepers, they are also described as **kiram-an katibin** or "Honorable Recorders" who "know what you do" (82:11). They are said to have all the deeds of man recorded. We notice that, in the Book of Job, the **bene ha'eloheim** were commissioned to go out in the world and make a record of the deeds of men.

The Exalted Assembly of Islam shares a lot in common with the Hebrew **Adat'el**. Both are composed of the heavenly host encircling God as He sits enthroned. The members of each share the same duties, such as praising the God, serving as messengers or ambassadors, and accompanying the God in battle. Both have a member called **Ruah** or **Ruh**, The Spirit. Another member of the **Adat'el** was **Hasatan**. Satan was originally one of the **bene ha'eloheim** who was driven out of heaven. In the Exalted Assembly, one of the **mala'ikah** was **Iblis**. Iblis was the rebellious angel who was "driven away" (15:29-36) and later emerged as **Shaiton**, the Devil. Two other angels that they share in common are Gabriel and Michael. Both are mentioned by name in the **Holy Qur'an** (2:98) and both are mentioned by name in the Bible (Dan. 8:16;9:21;10:13;12:1). The Qur'an, like the Bible, has it's "angel of death" (32:11).

---

716. *Holy Qur'an*, ft. 1269

## -THE SEVEN ARCHANGELS-

The Divine Assembly, as we have noted, consists of Twenty Four God-Men, i.e. Scientists; Twelve which are Major and Twelve which are Minor. But of the Twelve Major, there are seven which are of utmost significance. In fact, they are the only ones to be identified individually. In ancient Sumer they were called the *ilu simati* or "The Seven Gods of Fate." T. Jacobsen in "**Primitive Democracy In Ancient Mesopotamia,**" observes,

*"A group of seven powerful gods, 'the seven gods who determine destiny'-that is, whose word is decisive-had, it would seem, the final say."*<sup>717</sup>

In the Akkadian *Epic of Gilgammesh*, "*The Seven Wise Ones*" are given special note.<sup>718</sup>

Of the Twelve Indian Adityas, there were also Seven *Rishis* ("primeval flowing ones") who were the Great Progenitors.<sup>719</sup> The Chaldeans as well as the Persians acknowledged these special "Seven Archangels."<sup>720</sup> In Persia, they were called *Amesha Spentas* or the "Immortal Holy Ones."<sup>721</sup> These seven which were of special aid to the God *Ahura Mazda* were: *Vohu Manah* ("Good Thought") the Angel of Revelation who appeared to the prophet Zara Thustra; *Asha* ("Right"); *Kshathra* ("Power" or "Dominion"); *Haurvatat* ("Prosperity"); *Armaiti* ("Piety"); *Armeretat* ("Immortality"); and *Sraosha* ("Obedience"), the Angel of Judgment.<sup>722</sup>

The Hebrews believed that "*the Throne of Jehovah was surrounded by his seven high-chiefs.*"<sup>723</sup> These Seven "High Chiefs" or Archangels are named: *Gabriel, Michael, Raphael, Uriel, Raguel, Saraqiel, and Jeremiel.*<sup>724</sup> In Islamic theology,

---

717.Jacobsen, p. 169.

718.Pritchard, p. 75.

719.Sitchin, 1976, p.61.

720.Doan, p. 31.

721.Noss, *Man's Religions*, p. 441.

722.Ibid.

723. Doan, p. 31, f.6.

724.Noss, p. 525; Graham, in *Myths And Deceptions in the Bible*, names them differently. The Seven according to him are: *Gabriel, Michael, Uriel, Raphael, Kaniel, Kadriel, and Zophkiel* (p. 108.)

there are four "archangels" that are recognized as such: *Gabriel*, *Michael*, along with *'Izra'il*, the Angel of Death, and *Israfil*, the Angel of Resurrection. We will discuss these Angels, as well as the other that are mentioned by name in Islamic theology, in a later chapter.

The Book of Revelations describes the duties of these Seven Angels in the Last Days. John the Revelator says in Chapter 8:

*"And when he had opened the seventh seal,  
there was a silence in heaven about the space of half an  
hour.  
(2) And I saw the seven angels which stood before God;  
and to them were given seven trumpets...  
(6) And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets  
prepared themselves to sound.  
(7) The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and  
fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth;  
and a third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green  
grass was burnt up.  
(8) And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great  
mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and a  
third part of the sea became blood;  
(9) And the third part of the creatures which were in the  
sea, and had life, died, and a third part of the ships were  
destroyed. (10) And the third angel sounded, and there fell  
a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it  
fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains  
of waters...  
(12) And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the  
sun was smitten, and a third part of the moon, and a third  
part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened,  
and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night  
likewise.  
(13) And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the  
midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, 'Woe, woe, woe,  
to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices  
of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound!"*

Chapter 9 continues:

*(1)"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from  
the earth: and to him was given the key to the bottomless  
pit...  
(13) And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from  
the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,  
Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the*

*four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates..."*

The Seventh Angel is described independently from the others in Chapter 10;

*"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:*

*(2) And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,*

*(3) And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth...*

*(5) And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,*

*(6) And sware by him that liveth forever...that there should be time no longer."*

The Seven Angels appear to be the vanguard Gods of the Twelve Major Scientists and are clearly the Gods that will usher in the destruction of this present world. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad said of these Great Seven,

*"They have orders from Allah to do a certain job. Each one is to do a certain job, just as you read in the Bible...There are seven of them...They are not spooks, they are men...The devil is bound to attack us one day. But we have what they call, in the Bible seven Angels with us and Allah said, 'The devil is not enough for one.' All seven would like to get a hold of him (devil)...(These) are seven Scientists that Allah sends to His Messenger in the Destruction. Last of all is that dreadful Angel who places one foot on land and one on sea. That's the dreadful one, the Seventh one. The Book says, and Allah confirms it, that he lifted up his right hand and his left hand to heaven. This is the way Muslims pray...He said these words, 'Time, time, shall soon know no more.' Then he cut a shortage into gravity and set the nation on fire. Cutting a shortage means to cut a shortage into the atoms of the gravity of the earth and make the atoms over the earth explode."<sup>725</sup>*

Muhammad says further of this dreadful Seventh Angel,

---

725. Muhammad, 1992, pp. 527, 532.

*"The Angel is a very beautiful sight here. He put one foot on water and one foot on land...Since this is true out of both books, here is the secret of it: the man was raised off of the food and water out of the Earth, and out of the water he also obtained food to survive. So the Angel is cutting them off from both. He puts His foot on land and water because without either one of these two you can't exist."*<sup>726</sup>

These Seven Gods or Archangels are the Vanguard of God's "Heavenly Host."

---

<sup>726</sup>Ibid., p. 531.

## CHAPTER XVI

### ***'THE DUTIES OF THE GODS'***

Thus far, we have seen that the Gods serve a great many functions as members of God's Divine Court. They write the Prophetic History of the Black Nation. They Serve as warriors in God's army and accompany Him in His Holy Wars. The Gods will act as messengers for the Head God. In Deut. 33:2b-3, the functions of the Gods are explicitly stated:

*At his right hand marched the mighty ones,*  
(mimino 'ase<ru 'e>lim)  
*Yea the guardians of the people.*  
('ap hobobe 'ammim)  
*All the holy ones are at your right hand.*  
(kol qedosi-<m> beyadeka)  
*They prostrate themselves at your feet,*  
([ Jhimtakku leragleka)  
*They carry out your decisions.*  
(yisse'u-mi dibroteka)

In these verses, the military duties of the Gods are reinforced, but other duties are also acknowledged. They are to prostrate themselves before the God (v3c). This is seen also in the Council scene of Isaiah where the **seraphim** sing the praises of Yahweh. This is one of their divine duties, to praise and prostrate themselves before the God, for they are not His equal. This point is reinforced in Ps. 29:1-2:

*Ascribe to Yahweh, O sons of the gods!*  
(habu la YHWH bene 'elim)  
*Ascribe to Yahweh glory and honor!*  
(habu la-YHWH kabod wa'oz)  
*Ascribe to Yahweh the glory of his name!*  
(habu la-YHWH kebod semo)  
*Prostrate yourselves to Yahweh when he appears in holiness!*  
(histahawu la-YHWH behadrat-qodes)

They are to carry out all the decisions of Yahweh (v3d). What ever the Judge decrees, the Gods will bring into fruition. But the most interesting is v3. The Gods are referred to here as the "guardians of the people." The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that in the beginning, there were five billion people on the earth divided up into twelve nations. The ruler of each nation was one of the Twelve Major Scientists. This teaching is clearly proved in Deut. 32:8-9 where it reads:

*"When the Most High apportioned the nations  
When he separated the sons of man,  
He established the boundaries of the peoples  
According to the number of the sons of God."*

While the King James Version writes "sons of God" as "sons of Israel," the discovery of the ancient Hebrew text's from Qumram prove that it is properly written "sons of God" or "sons of the gods," **bene ha'eloheim**.<sup>727</sup> The nations were apportioned and the boundaries of the peoples were set based on the number of the **bene ha'eloheim**. What was the number of the **bene ha'eloheim**?

L. Graham, in *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, says,

*"...Eloheim. The word comes from Alheim and means a council, a Council of the Gods...The Eloheim were inferentially twelve in number, since there were twelve Titans and twelve powers of the zodiac."*<sup>728</sup>

The number of the **Eloheim** is Twelve. The nations and peoples were apportioned and each of the twelve **Eloheim** was placed over a nation. They were to be the guardians of the people. In Deut. 4:19, Yahweh forbids the people from worshipping the sun, moon, stars, or all the "host of heaven" whom Yahweh had "*allotted (halaq) unto all nations under the heavens.*" In the apocalyptic *Book of Sirac*, it states

*"For every nation he appointed a ruler, But Israel is the Lord's portion."*<sup>729</sup>

The Gods duty as guardians of the people might have been what gave rise to their designation as the **Watchers**. In Dan.4:17,

---

727. Hayes, *Introduction to The Old Testament Study*, p. 74

728. Graham, L. *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 36

729. Mullen, p. 203

it is written that "*This matter is by the decree of the Watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones.*" They are called the Watchers in the apocryphal *Book of Enoch*.<sup>730</sup> In the Kemetic Text *Pepi II*, they are called Watchers.

We have seen that the Gods are often dispatched as messengers for the Council and/or the Judge. When they are in this role, they are referred to as a **mal'ak**, often translated "angel." The word really means "ambassador," "to dispatch as a deputy" or "messenger." This speaks to the gods' role as ambassador to the Council. When reference is made to "angels" in the Bible, the reference is usually to one of the Scientists. We have developed this later in this writing.

Some times one of the Scientists would be dispatched from the Council in order to be a messenger for the Council. Other times, however, Scientists are dispatched not to carry a message to the people, but to bring destruction to a people. These are "Angels of Death" or "Death Angels." When Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gommorah he dispatched two angels, i.e. Scientists, to bring about this destruction (Gen. 19).

---

730. Morgenstern, p. 88

## -THE GODS AND THE BLACK DEATH-

One of the oft' used methods of destruction is the sending of plagues upon a people. Yahweh sent plagues into Egypt to curse Pharaoh (Ex. 11:1). Because this type of destruction is used so often, there is a god on the Council that is the god of Pestilence and Plague. In Habakkuk 3.3 this god is said to precede the coming of God from Teman. It reads,

*"God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mt. Paran...Before him Pestilence (Daber) marched, And Plague (Resep) went forth at his feet."*

Mullen says,

*"Here, the designation of the members of the military entourage as Pestilence (daber) and Plague (resep) shows the terror involved in the theophany of the Divine Warrior. The inclusion of Resep, the god of pestilence and disease, is not surprising. As this god could be invoked in the assembly when the concern was for progeny..., so he could also accompany the warrior-god in combat."<sup>731</sup>*

**Resep**, the god of Pestilence and Disease, also called **Daber**, was a part of the Divine Council in Canaan. In an ancient Canaanite text, six of the members of the Assembly are mentioned: El, the Judge, and *Aliyan, Ba'l Yarihu, Kotar, Rahmayyu*, and *Rapsu*. *Rapsu*, like the Hebrew *Resep*, is the god of Pestilence and Plague.<sup>732</sup> *The Encyclopedia of Religion* observes that the two gods are in fact the same god.<sup>733</sup> We observe this god in I Cor. 21:14-16:

*"So the Lord sent Pestilence upon Israel:  
and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.  
(15) And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it:  
And as he was destroying, the Lord beheld,  
and he repented him of evil,  
and said to the angel that destroyed,  
'It is enough, stay now thine hand.  
And the angel of the Lord stood by the*

---

731. Mullen, p. 194

732. Ibid., pp. 179-80

733. "Canaanite Religion," *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, p. 39.

*threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.  
(16) And David lifted up his eyes,  
And saw the angel of the Lord  
Stand between the earth and the heaven,  
Having a drawn sword in his hand  
stretched out over Jerusalem."*



Resep, the God of Pestilence, shown on a stella from ancient Syria (Photo from Pritchard, 1954, p. 164)

In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, Europe was hit with great plagues that wiped out between one third to one half of the European population. The plague which so devastated Europe was Bubonic Plague, but it has become known as Black Death.

The orthodox history says that the plague was caused and spread by rodent's and through the cold air. However, there is more to the story than meets the eye. William Bramley, in *The Gods of Eden*, observes that,

*"...Troubling enigmas about the Black Death still linger. Many outbreaks occurred in the summer during warm weather in uncrowded regions. Not all outbreaks of bubonic plague were preceded by rodent infestation: in fact, only a minority of cases seemed to be related to an increase in the presence of vermin. The greatest puzzle about Black Death is how it was able to strike isolated human populations which had no contact with earlier infected areas. The epidemics also tended to end abruptly."*<sup>734</sup>

The most puzzling phenomena associated with the Black Death is the curious appearance of mysterious Black Men right before the outbreak of the plague, and their mysterious subsequent disappearance. Johannes Nohl, in his *The Black Death, A Chronicle of the Plague*, chronicles these mysterious appearances. He writes,

*"...in the year of Christ 1571 was seen at Cremnitz in the mountain towns of Hungary on Ascension Day in the evening to the great perturbation [disturbance] of all, when on the Schuelersberg there appeared SO MANY BLACK RIDERS that the opinion was prevalent that the Turks were making a secret raid, but who RAPIDLY DISAPPEARED again, and thereupon a RAGING PLAGUE BROKE OUT IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD."*<sup>735</sup>

These Black riders are reminiscent of the **bene ha'eloheim** in Zec. 1:8-11. They are pictured mounted on horses. Nohl cites a journal from 1680 which reported:

*"That between Eisenberge and Dornberge thirty funeral biers [casket stands] all covered with black cloth were seen in broad daylight, among them on a bier A BLACK MAN*

---

<sup>734</sup>. Bramley, W. *The Gods of Eden*, pp. 180-1

<sup>735</sup>. Nohl, p. 63

*WAS STANDING WITH A WHITE CROSS. When these had disappeared a great heat set in so that people in this place could hardly stand it...Whereupon the epidemic set in Thuringia in many places."736*

Probably the most interesting took place in Germany:

*"In Brandenburg [in Germany] there appeared in 1559 horrible men, of whom at first fifteen and later on TWELVE were seen. The foremost had beside their posteriors little heads, the others fearful faces and long scythes, with which they cut the oats, so that the swish could be heard at a great distance, but the oats remained standing. When a quantity of people came running out to see them, they went on with their mowing."737*

Plague struck Brandenburg right after. Who are these mysterious Black Men whose presence and subsequent disappearance brings pestilence and disease? Bramley theorizes that they are members of a Council of Gods (whom he calls the Custodians). He believes they were engaged in germ-warfare. The "long scythes" carried by the twelve men referred to above, he believes, are instruments designed to spray poison or germ laden gas. The fact that, with all their mowing, no oats were cut, and because these "scythes" emit a loud noise, his theory is not altogether far fetched.

Bramley's theory of germ-warfare is strengthened further by the reports of a "mist" which preceded the epidemic. George Deaux, in *Black Death*, notes that,

*"German accounts speak of heavy vile-smelling mist which advanced from the East and spread itself over Italy."738*

He says in other countries,

*"...people were convinced that they could contract the disease from the stench, or even...actually see the plague coming through the streets as a pole fog."739*

Nohl says,

---

736. Ibid., p.63

737. Nohl, J., *The Black Death, A Chronicle of the Plague*, p.54

738. Deaux, G., *Black Death*, p. 4

739. Ibid., p.78

*"During the whole of the year 1382 there was no wind, in consequence of which the air grew putrid, so that an epidemic broke out, and the plague did not pass from one man to another, but everyone who was killed by it got it straight from the air."*<sup>740</sup>

Had the god Resep visited Europe?

### **-WHO WROTE THE HOLY QUR'AN OR BIBLE?-**

In Surah 45:29, it reads,

*"This is Our record that speaks against you with truth.  
Surely We wrote what you did."*

In Surah 36:12, we read, *"We record everything in a clear writing."* This clear writing is the writing that the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught contained the prophetic history of the world. This Book contains every thing that will transpire on the earth for a 25,000 Year Period. In Surah 27:75, it reads,

*"And there is nothing concealed in the heaven and the earth but it is in a clear book."*

Surah 57:22 says,

*"No disaster befalls in the earth, or in yourselves, but IT IS  
IN A BOOK BEFORE WE BRING IT INTO EXISTENCE-  
surely this is easy to Allah."*

This completely bares witness to what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught.

Prophet Muhammad also taught of this writing of Prophetic History. He said at one point,

*"The first thing Allah created was the Pen. He said to it:  
Write. It asked: Lord, what shall I write? He answered:  
Write the destinies of all things till the advent of the  
Hour."*<sup>741</sup>

---

740. Ibid., p. 63

741. Wensinck, p. 108.

The "Clear book" which contains the record of man's deeds and the prophetic history of the world is referred to as the *Umm al-Kitab*, meaning Mother or Original of the Book. In Surah 43:3-4, it is written,

*"Surely We have made it an Arabic Qur'an that you may understand. (4) And it is in the Original of the Book (Umm al-Kitab) with Us, truly elevated, full of wisdom."*

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that the *Holy Qur'an* and Bible are "scriptures," meaning they are pieces of a bigger writing. That bigger writing is here referred to as *Umm al-Kitab* and is in the possession of the Exalted Assembly.

The Great Pyramid of Kemet, the so-called Pyramid of Ghezah, is the house of that 25,000 Year Prophetic History. In Kemet, the *Urshi* or "Mystery Teachers of Heaven" were Astronomers. They read the history in the stars and celestial bodies, and then wrote them on the walls of the Great Pyramid.<sup>742</sup> G.G.M. James, in his *Stolen Legacy*, observes that these Kemetic Mystery Teachers, through their rigorous and disciplined 42 year study in the Mystery System, gained not only the power to control the forces of nature, but also to predict the future.<sup>743</sup> These *Urshi* coded their prophesies in symbol and allegory on the walls of the temples. This prophecy was based on the Cycles of the Great Year.

Charles Finch, in his *Echoes of The Old Darkland*, describes this Great Year that the Kemetians calendar of events was based on. He says,

*"It (the Great Year) is determined by the Precession of the Equinoxes, itself a function of the 23 1/2 degree tilt of the earth's axis. This tilt gives us two north poles, the magnetic north defined by the earth's tilted northern axis and the vertical north pole, sometimes referred to as True North or the north pole of the ecliptic...This 23 1/2 degrees of tilt gives the earth a wobbling motion, like a spinning top, as it rotates and revolves around the sun. As a result of this wobble, the magnetic north pole describes a slow, retrograde circle around the north pole of the ecliptic. Over the slow course of time, this means that the position of the equinoxes against the background of the stars gradually shifts in a counter-clockwise movement and the pole-star*

---

<sup>742</sup>. Massey, G., *Ancient Egypt: The Light of The World*, p. 269, 271

<sup>743</sup>. James, G.G.M., *Stolen Legacy*, p. 134

*itself is displaced for another. It takes between 25,860 to 25,920 years for the earth's axis to complete this cycle. This is the Great Year and the apparent retrograde movement of the equinoxes relative to the circle of constellations represents the Precession. Once this was discovered...by pre-historic Kamit astronomer-priests, the heavenly circle was divided into 12 arcs, EACH DOMINATED BY A CONSTELLATION associated with a mythic type...Each of the 12 arcs of the Precessional circle represents a 'month' of 2,155-2,160 years in the Great Year of nearly 26,000 years.*"<sup>744</sup>

In other words, the north pole which is tilted 23 1/2 degrees, as the earth rotates, transcribes an imaginary "circle" around the heavens. It takes 25,860 years to complete. As this Precession progresses, the pole passes through the Twelve Constellations which are over the north pole. It remains in each of the twelve for a "month," which equals 2,155 years. This is the Great Year. Each "month" was presided over by one of the twelve constellations. We have seen that each of the Twelve Judges of Ma'at, or the Twelve Gods of Ra's Council, was represented by one of the Zodiac. The Zodiac of the Kemetians, from which the current Zodiac is based, can be seen on the ceiling of the Temple of Hathor at Dendarah (Figure 41) which was built around 3,200 B.C.<sup>745</sup> The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that each of the Twelve Major Gods was represented by a constellation.

---

<sup>744</sup>. Finch, C., *Echoes of the Old Darkland*, pp. 121-2

<sup>745</sup>. Ibid., p. 120



Figure 41  
Egyptian Calendar at Temple of Hathor  
(Photo from Finch, 1991, p. 121)

This Great Year of 26,000 years was the Kemetic Calendar. The Urshi based their predictions on this Great Year,<sup>746</sup> just as the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches. The Great Pyramid was designed to contain the complete record or "Mother Book" of 25,000 years of prophetic history coded in its structure and hieroglyphics. Churchward says,

*"The Arab traditions affirm that the Great Pyramid of Ghizeh was a 'star-temple' and a treasury of knowledge,- the hidden wisdom and the means of keeping chronology from the beginning TO THE END OF TIME."*<sup>747</sup>

He quotes a Colonel Green who says that the ascending and descending Passage and Grand Gallery of the Pyramid coincides with the Great Year of 25,897 years. This is revealing because Richard Noon, in his 5/5/2000 maintains that built into the ascending and descending Passage are mathematical predictions and prophecies which take us to the end the word. Thus, it

---

746. Churchward, p. 152

747. Ibid., p. 146

contains 25,000 years of prophetic history. The two diagonals of the base added together equals the Great Year.<sup>748</sup>

The 13th chamber of the Great Pyramid is reported to contain the history and destiny of the World. Hannibal Ahmed, Egyptologist, observes,

*"The thirteenth chamber of the Great Pyramid corresponds with the north pole every 25,000 YEARS. If we studied solar time, lunar time, and stellar time measurements, we would clearly understand the theology of time and better able to verify the Messenger's (Elijah Muhammad) teachings."*<sup>749</sup>

The Great Pyramid houses that 25,000 Years of Prophetic History called Bible or *Holy Qur'an*. Churchward concludes,

*"When you have learned the hidden mysteries contained in the symbolism of the Great Pyramid you must arrive at the conclusion that IT IS THE WORD OF GOD WRITTEN IN STONE...It contains the message and gnosis for poor humans for their salvation and way to eternal life...THE GREATEST BIBLE WRITTEN IN STONE."*<sup>750</sup>

Gerald Massey has proved beyond all doubt that the whole of the Old and New Testament books are reworkings of the Kemetic Wisdom written in stone which we have learned is prophecy. Thus, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that the Bible is 75% prophecy. Charles Finch concludes, elaborating on Massey,

*"Gerald Massey states that ANCIENT PROPHECY CONSISTED OF KNOWING THE CYCLE OF THE GREAT YEAR, because in knowing, THE CHARACTERISTICS OF EVERY AGE COULD BE REVEALED BEFOREHAND. The Old Testament has come to us as, on the one hand, a book of judgment, and on the other, A BOOK OF PROPHECY...PROPHECY WAS A NATURAL UNFOLDING OF COSMIC FATE TIED TO THE INEXORABLE CLOCKWORK OF CELESTIAL TIME CYCLES PRESIDED OVER BY THE JUDGES."*<sup>751</sup>

---

<sup>748</sup>Ibid., p. 148

<sup>749</sup>Allah, Shaid. *Thy Kingdom Come*, p. 58

<sup>750</sup>Churchward, pp. 158-9

<sup>751</sup>Finch, p. 170

The Judges which preside over the cycles are the Twelve Judges of Ma'at. There could not be any greater evidence of the truth of what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches. The Kemetic Urshi predict history to last a cycle of one Great Year or 25,000 years. This prophetic history was written in symbols on the walls and in the structure of the Great Pyramid.

The Umm al-Kitab, containing 25,000 Years of Prophetic History, is the source from which all of the world's scriptures derive. The Bible, the Qur'an, the Zend Advesta, ect., are all portions of this Great Writing. Madam Blavatsky may have made reference to a copy of this Great Writing when she spoke of a "very old book" which she came across in her travels. She says:

*"So very old that our modern antiquarians might ponder over its pages an indefinite time, and still not quite agree as to the nature of the fabric upon which it is written. It is the only original copy now in existence. The most ancient Hebrew document on occult learning—the Siphrah Dzeniouta—was compiled from it, and that at a time when the former was already considered in the light of a literary relic... The 'very old book' is the original work from which the many volumes of Kiu-ti were completed. Not only this latter and the Siphrah Dzeniouta but even the Sepher Yezirah, the work attributed by the Hebrew Kabalists to their Patriarch Abraham, the book Shu-King, China's primitive Bible, the sacred volumes of the Egyptian Thoth-Hermes, the Puranas of India, and the Chaldean Book of Numbers, and the Pentateuch itself, all derive from that one small parent volume. Tradition says, that it was taken down in Senzar, the secret sacerdotal tongue, from the words of the Divine Beings (Sons of God)."<sup>752</sup>*

---

<sup>752</sup> Blavatsky, Vol. I, pp. Xlii-xliii.

## -THE MEETING PLACE OF THE GODS-

We have seen that the Council of The Gods meets every year on New Years Day to pronounce Judgment. But where do they meet? The answer to this question is consistent in all of the traditions we have examined: on the Holy Mountain. In Sumer, the gods met at a large mountain court named *Ubshuukkinna*. The gods of Greece met on Mount Olympus. Homer described this Mountain of The Gods thus:

*"(It is) the seat of the gods established forever. It is not shaken by winds nor ever wet with rain, and the snow comes not nigh; but the clear air spreads without a cloud, and the white light floats over it. There the blessed gods take their pleasure for all day."*<sup>753</sup>

In Canaan, the Assembly of 'El also met on top of a Holy Mountain. Mullen says,

*"...the mount of 'El was the *hursanu*, the place of entrance to both the Underworld and Heaven. It was the place of judgment, the seat of the divine council. The tent-dwelling of the aged deity lay there, at the sources of the life-giving rivers. It formed the cosmic center of the earth, the region of Paradise. From there the high god delivered his decree from within the divine council. It was this mountain which became the central focus of the...high god and his council."*<sup>754</sup>

The Ugaritic designation *hursanu* signifies both "mountain" and "the place of the river-ordeal." Two rivers are pictured flowing from the base of this Holy Mountain where the Assembly of The Gods convened. This Holy Mountain is also called *gr 'll*, or Mount Ll. The actual mountain range where 'El's Council met is placed at, according to Mullen and others, the mountain range called the Amanus, which is located to the north of Ugarit (which is to the north of Canaan). 'El is called *il pabanhi-wi-ni haman*, "'El, the one of the mountain, Haman (Amanus)."

Yahweh and His Council also met on a Holy Mountain. In Ezek. 28:14, the *har qodes 'elohim*, or "holy mountain of God/Gods" is mentioned. In Isa. 14:13, the Holy Mount is

---

753. Quoted from *Religions of The World*, 3rd Ed., p. 65

754. Mullen, p. 162

designated *har-mo'ed* or "Mount of Assembly." In Ps 48:1-3 we read:

*"Great is Yahweh, and greatly to be praised,  
in the city of our God, his holy mount (har-qodso)  
(2) The beautiful height, the center of all the earth (mesos  
kol-ha'ares)  
Mount Zion, the extreme north (yarkete sapon),  
the city of the great king."*

The fact that Mt. Zion is described here as being in the "extreme north" (*yarkete sapon*) connects it with Mount Amanus which was also described in the Bible by that very term (Ez. 38:6, 15; 39:2). This makes the Holy Mount of 'El and the Holy Mount of Yahweh the same. Both are described as being in the midst of flowing rivers. In Ez. 28, the lament over the king of Tyre, he attempts to "*sit enthroned in the seat of God (mosad 'elohim) in the heart of the seas (v2).*" Compare this with the Ugaritic text which refers to 'El's dwelling: "*Towards 'El at the sources of the rivers, in the midst of the double-deep.*"<sup>755</sup> It is from this holy mount that Yahweh's decree issues forth (Isa. 2:3)

The meeting place of the Gods is on a high mountain which is supposed to be the center of the earth. Mt. Amanus is thought to be the Mount, but this is far from conclusive as there are other Mountains referred to in the literature.<sup>756</sup> We find that this Holy Mountain, which ever mountain it is, has played a very significant role in the religious history of the world. The sages and prophets received their revelations in a mountain. Jesus was transfigured in a mountain. Thus, when theologians speak of God being "high up," this doesn't mean He is floating in outer space. No, the Gods meet on the highest point on the earth: on a sacred mountain.

In conclusion, Mullen says,

*"Our study of the divine council in Canaanite, Phoenician, and early Hebrew sources has revealed a great similarity in the constitution and function of the divine assembly. The council of the gods met to decree the fate of both gods and humans. The assembly was composed of MAJOR AND MINOR DEITIES, whose functions were to aid the high god in warfare, to carry out his decree, to act as the herald of the council, and to honor and adore him. They did not*

---

755. Mullen, p. 150

756. Such as Sinai (Ex. 19-24)

*have the power of decree or of life. This belonged only to the high god 'El/Yahweh."*<sup>757</sup>

The same can be said of Sumer, Kemet, Persia, India, and all the other traditions we have examined. My conclusion is that these are not all different Assemblies with different gods. The similarities in all of them make it clear this is the same Divine Assembly, with Twelve Minor Gods and Twelve Major Gods, One of which is The God and Judge. Manley P. Hall notes:

*"The number twelve frequently occurs among ancient peoples, who in nearly every case had a pantheon consisting of twelve demigods...presided over by the Invincible One."*

These are all men, the God and the Heavenly Host that surround Him. They control the destiny of the world and the life of individuals. This is the true theophany, for God manifest Himself today as He always has: as a Council of Gods with One being the Supreme Ruler of the Universe. Everything the Hon. Elijah Muhammad said concerning the Twenty Four Scientists, I believe I have shown here, is backed up by the testimony of our ancient mothers and fathers.

---

757. Mullen, p. 278-9

## **PART FIVE**

# ***THE GODS IN SACRED AND SECULAR HISTORY***



We have just outlined the structure of this "secret government," composed of 24 Black Men who are Gods- who control the functions of the universe. This body of Black Gods is known throughout the world under different names: *Eloheim, Adat'El, The 24 Elders, Annunaki, Aditays, The Judges of Ma'at, The Mystic Order of Dervishes*, etc. It is this body of Black Gods that brings rain, hail, snow, and earthquakes. It is this Council, as outlined, that also imparts knowledge to the world. I will show in this Part how they impart this knowledge. I will also show how they are not only involved in the "religious affairs" of the world, such as raising up and teaching prophets, but they are very much involved, actually behind, the "secular affairs" of the world. It is they who have been guiding the destiny of the nations of the earth in accord with the well-laid out plans of the Prophetic History which is written every 25,000 years in advance. It is they who see to it that this prophecy is fulfilled.

The identity of the members of this Divine Council is usually unknown. It is only known among the Circle. The Head Judge is called Allah. Every now and then, however, we will learn of this One's personal attribute. *Anu, Ahura Mazda, Yahweh, Ra* were the personal attributes of the Head Gods who ruled at various times. As stated in the previous chapter, whenever an aspect of the Prophetic History is about to be fulfilled, one of the Major Scientists or Gods will raise up one from among the people and that one will teach him and make him a prophet. That One would either be the Judge, or He would be one of the Twelve Major Scientists. When it is one of the Scientists that is commissioned for this job, He appears as an Arch-Angel or as an "Unknown Man" of scripture.

## CHAPTER XVII

### 'THE UNKNOWN MEN OF SCRIPTURE'

In the 18th Chapter of Genesis, it is written of Abraham:

*"And the Lord appeared unto him (Abraham) in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, THREE MEN stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, AND BOWED HIMSELF TOWARD THE GROUND, and said, MY LORD, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: Let a little water, I pray you be fetched, and WASH YOUR FEET, AND REST YOURSELVES UNDER THE TREE: And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort your hearts; after that ye shall pass on...And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready THREE MEASURES OF FINE MEAL...AND MAKE CAKES UPON THE HEARTH. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good...And he took butter, and milk and the calf which he had dressed, AND SET IT BEFORE THEM; AND HE STOOD WITH THEM UNDER THE TREE AND THEY DID EAT..."*

*" AND THE MEN ROSE UP from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. AND THE LORD SAID, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;...And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done according to the cry of it..."*

*"And THE MEN TURNED THEIR FACES FROM THENCE, and went toward Sodom: But Abraham stood yet before the Lord...And the Lord went his way..."*

I put as much of Chapter 18 in here as possible because an extremely important fact is revealed here. Of those THREE MEN that approached Abraham in the plains of Mamre, one of those men was The Lord. The Lord and the two other Men that are with him are fed very well by Abraham and Sarah; fed with regular food that you and I eat: bread, cakes, meat, butter, and milk. These are three human beings, but one of them is THE LORD. This man who approached Abraham with two other "men" is not identified by name, only as The Lord. As we will later see, this is a recurring phenomena: holy figures will appear but their identity would not be known. This Man who is Abraham's Lord is in fact Allah, the Head Judge of the Council of the Gods of Abraham's day. Notice that this simple designation *Adonay* ("Lord") seems to be an identifying mark of the Council members. As we will soon see, almost all, if not all, of these unidentified figures are referred to as *Adonay* or "My Lord."

But who are the other two men with him? The very next chapter reveals their identity. At the closing of the 18th Chapter, the two men leave the Lord behind talking to Abraham and they go on to Sodom. The Lord eventually meets them there. The opening of Chapter 19 says:

*"And there came TWO ANGELS TO SODOM at even...and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; And he said, Behold now, MY LORDS...into they servants house, and tary all night, AND WASH YOUR FEET, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways..."*

*"But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round...And they called unto Lot and said unto him, Where are the MEN which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us that we may know them..."*

*"But THE MEN put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door..."*

*"And THE MEN said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this*

*place: For WE WILL DESTROY THIS PLACE, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; AND THE LORD HATH SENT US TO DESTROY IT...*

*" And when the morning arose, THEN THE ANGELS hastened Lot, saying Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters, which are here; lest they be consumed in the iniquity of the city..."*

Clearly the two men that accompanied The Lord were two of His Angels, or two other Scientists from the Council. The Head Judge is Allah, the God, while the others are called in scripture His Angels. It is these other Scientists or Angels that destroy cities with Allah. The Unnamed Holy Man and the two men with Him represented Allah, the Judge, and two of His Angels or Scientists.

There are other times when the Head Judge doesn't go. Instead, He sends one of the other Major Scientists to do the job of conversing with the prophet. In these situations, the identity of the Scientist is usually unknown. In fact, when one appears in the scripture, the scholars know not who or what he represents. He is not identified as an angel. He is referred to as one of God's Servants but He is not identified as a prophet. He in fact teaches the prophets. He is no ordinary Servant because he has great power and the prophets bow down in their presence. They are actually one of the Major Scientists.

One appears in the Book of Daniel, Chapter 10. It is necessary that I quote the entire chapter so that the full significance is revealed. It reads:

*"In the third year of Cyrus King of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.*

*" In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three weeks were fulfilled. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;*

*" Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a CERTAIN MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN, WHOSE LOINS WERE GIRDED WITH FINE GOLD OF UPHAZ: HIS*

*BODY ALSO WAS LIKE THE BERYL, AND HIS FACE WAS THE APPEARANCE OF LIGHTNING, AND HIS EYES AS LAMPS OF FIRE, AND HIS ARMS AND HIS FEET LIKE THE COLOUR TO POLISHED BRASS, AND THE VOICE OF HIS WORDS LIKE THE VOICE OF A MULTITUDE.*

*" And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, AND THERE REMAINED NO STRENGTH IN ME: FOR MY COMELINESS WAS TURNED IN ME INTO CORRUPTION, and I retained no strength. Yet I heard the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and MY FACE TOWARD THE GROUND.*

*" And, behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee AM I NOW SENT. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I STOOD TREMBLING. Then said he unto me, Fear not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thy heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, and thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.*

*" But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, and I remained there with the chiefs of Persia. Now I am come to make thee understand WHAT SHALL BEFALL THY PEOPLE IN THE LATER DAYS: FOR THE VISION IS FOR MANY DAYS. And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face towards the ground, and I became dumb. And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O MY LORD (ADONAY), by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.*

*" For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance*

*of a man, and he strengthened me, And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: PEACE BE UNTO THEE, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak, FOR THOU HAS STRENGTHENED ME. Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now I will return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.*

*'BUT I WILL SHOW THEE WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCRIPTURE OF TRUTH: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things but Michael your prince. (end)'*

Who is this Divine Man? He is one with great power to strengthen the prophet Daniel, and great authority to cause the prophet to tremble and bow his face to the ground. His identity is made known in the 14th and 21st verse. "*Now I am come to make the understand WHAT SHALL BEFALL THY PEOPLE IN THE LATER DAYS.*" And also, "*BUT I WILL SHOW THEE THAT WHICH IS NOTED IN THE SCRIPTURE OF TRUTH.*" This Holy Man is one of the 12 Major Scientists who had come to reveal to Daniel the aspect of the Prophesy about to be fulfilled.

### **-BLACK ANGELS-**

The color of the Man is very interesting: the color of "polished brass." This is reminiscent of the biblical description of Black Jesus- that he is as "fine brass burned in an oven." Whoever this powerful Holy Man is, he is a Black Man. He gives the greeting of "Peace be unto you" or in the language of the scripture, "As-Salaam Alaikum." That these Scientists of the Council of God are Black is confirmed by Ezekiel. In a vision, the prophet beheld one of the Scientists:

*"And he brought me thither, and, behold, THERE WAS A MAN, WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS LIKE THE APPEARANCE OF COPPER, with a line of flax in his hand, and measuring the reed; and he stood in the gate (Ez. 40:3)."*

Ezekiel also had a vision of the Judge, God Himself. He says:

*"And above the firmament that was over their heads was a Throne, as the appearance of sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness of the appearance of a MAN above it. And I saw the COLOR OF AMBER, as the appearance of fire round about within him, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward (Ez. 1:26-7)."*

In Ez. 10:20, this MAN is identified as God Himself. Rev. Ishakamusa Barashango, in his *God, the Bible, and the Black Man's Destiny*, notes:

*"The Revised Standard Version of the Bible renders the word amber as 'gleaming bronze.' The word 'amber' comes from the Hebrew word 'Chasmal' which is a golden-brown substance that was used by the ancients to produce static electrical charges."*<sup>742</sup>

---

<sup>742</sup> Barashango, p. 2.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### **'THE SCIENTISTS OF ISLAM'**

These Scientists have likewise been written of as "Unknown Men" in the *Holy Qur'an*, the sacred scripture of Islam. One of the most mysterious figures of Muslim tradition is the Unidentified Servant of the Lord found in Surah 18, section 9 and 10, beginning with ayat 65. It begins:

*"They found one of our servants whom We had granted mercy from Us and Whom We had taught knowledge from Ourselves."*

The "We" here is the rest of the Council speaking. It continues:

*"Moses said to him: May I follow thee that thou MAYEST TEACH ME of the good thou hast been taught? He said: Thou canst not have patience with me. And how canst thou have patience in that whereof thou hast not a comprehensive knowledge? He said: If Allah please, thou wilt find me patient, nor shall I disobey thee in aught. He said: If thou wouldest follow me, question me not about aught until myself speak to thee about it.*

*" So they set out until, when they embarked in a boat, he made a hole in it. (Moses) said: Hast thou made a hole in it to drown its occupants? Thou hast surely done a grievous thing. He said: Did I not say that thou couldst not have patience with me? He said: Blame me not for what I forgot, and be not hard upon me for what I did.*

*" So they went on until, when they met a boy he slew him. (Moses) said: Hast thou slain an innocent person, not guilty of slaying another? Thou hast indeed done a horrible thing. He said: Did I not say to thee that thou couldst not have patience with me? He said: If I ask thee*

*about anything after this, keep not company with me. Thou wilt then indeed have found an excuse in my case.*

" So they went on until, when they came to the people of a town, they asked its people for food, but they refused to entertain them as guests. Then they found in it a wall which was on the point of falling, so he put it into a right state. (Moses) said: If thou hadst wished, thou couldst have taken recompense for it. He said: This is the parting between me and thee. Now I will inform thee of the significance of that with which thou couldst not have patience.

" As for the boat, it belonged to the poor people working on the river, and I intended to damage it, for there was behind them a king who seized every boat by force. And for the boy, his parents were believers and We feared lest he should involve them in wrongdoing and disbelief. So We intended that their Lord might give them in his place one better in purity and nearer to mercy.

" And for the wall, it belonged to two orphan boys in the city, and there was beneath it a treasure belonging to them, and their father had been a righteous man. So thy Lord intended that they should gain their maturity and take out their treasure-a mercy from their Lord-and I did not do it of my own accord. This is the significance of that with which thou couldst not have patience (End)."

Who is this Unnamed Servant? Jabril Muhammad says,

*"A great many scientists, on the scriptures, referred to this servant as 'the green one.' This was due to the nature of his wisdom, which was direct from the Source of wisdom, the Great God and Supreme Being of all creation, Allah Himself."*<sup>743</sup>

Surely he is more than a prophet, for he TEACHES prophets. His identity was in fact revealed in the 80th and 81st verse (ayat). In explaining why he killed the young boy, he says, "We feared" and "We intended." As we have shown, the "WE" is referring to the Council of Gods. He, this Unnamed Servant, is one of the

---

<sup>743</sup> Muhammad, J. ***This is The One***, p. 286.

Council of the Gods; one of the Scientists. He is not the Judge, but one of the Majors.

Muslim tradition has since called him *Al-Khadir* which means "the green one." One can't help but connect this designation with the green garments said to be worn by the Scientists. His real name, geneologym, or date is unknown. However, much is recorded of him in these traditions. He is said to live on an island, the name of which is unknown. Others say he lives in Jerusalem and makes salat every Friday in the Mosques of Mecca, Medina, Jerusalem, Kuba' and on the Mount of Olives. He makes pilgrimage to Mecca every year, drinks from the Well of Zem Zem every Friday, and washes in the well of Siloam.

Al-Khadir is said to possess great power. As Allah's **khalifa** (deputy) on sea and **wakil** on land, he has power over the sky, sea, and all quarters of the earth. He is immortal, can make himself invisible at will, and can speak the language of every people. Al-Khadir was a god to the Syrian sailors and in India he was appealed to as a river-god by the name **Kh-w-adja Khidr**.<sup>744</sup>

---

<sup>744</sup> "Al-Khadir," *The Encyclopedia Of Islam*, pp. 902-905.

## -GABRIEL AND THE ARCHANGELS-

We have above noted the Four Archangels of Islamic tradition. The most famous, written of in the Qur'an as a leader of sorts of the other "angels," is Jabril or Gabriel. It is written that Muhammad would frequently go up into the mountain cave of Hira and meditate and contemplate over issues of the divine. But on one of those sessions, a vision came to him. In the vision, the angel Gabriel came to him and with a loud and authoritative voice said to the Prophet, "Read." After Muhammad replied, "*I am not one who can read,*" Gabriel "*took hold to me and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more.*"<sup>745</sup> Then after the third repetition of this, Gabriel revealed to Muhammad the first *Surah* (Chapter) and *Ayat* (verse) of the ***Holy Qur'an***:

*"Read in the Name of thy Lord Who created-He created man from a clot-Read and thy Lord is most Honorable."*

It was Gabriel who, over a period of some 27 years, revealed the totality of the ***Holy Qur'an*** to the Holy Prophet. It has generally been assumed that the angel Gabriel was some spooky being with wings or something that is other than a man. But the Holy Prophet and the ***Holy Qur'an*** says differently: the angel Gabriel was a Man. The Qur'an says,

*"Then We sent to her (Mary) Our spirit and it appeared to her as a WELL-MADE MAN (19:17)."*

Gabriel is known as the Spirit of Truth or the Holy Spirit (*ruh al-kundus*).<sup>746</sup> We have seen that such a member of the Council described in Hebrew literature was designated as "**Ruah**," The Spirit.

In describing the way in which he receives revelation, Muhammad mentions two ways as reported by A'isha. The first and the hardest on him is when he only hears Gabriel in his ears but he doesn't see Him. The other is when he does see Him and

---

<sup>745</sup> Quotes taken from *A Manual of Hadith*, by Maulana Muhammad Ali.

<sup>746</sup> Ibid., p. 4, ft. #7.

*"the Angel comes to me in THE LIKENESS OF A MAN and speaks to me and I retain in memory what he says."*<sup>747</sup>

In his Hadith there is a very interesting account of a particular experience that the Prophet had. It is related by Umar, the second Caliph. I will quote it in its entirety:

*"One day while we were sitting with the Messenger of Allah (may the blessings and peace of Allah be upon him) THERE APPEARED BEFORE US A MAN WHOSE CLOTHS WERE EXCEEDINGLY WHITE AND WHOSE HAIR WAS EXCEEDINGLY BLACK; no signs of journeying were to be seen on him and none of us knew him. He walked up and sat down by the Prophet (may the blessings and peace of Allah be upon him). Resting his knees against his and placing the palms of his hands on his thighs, he said: O Muhammad, tell me about Islam. The Messenger of Allah (may the blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) said: Islam is to testify that there is no god but Allah and Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, to perform the prayers, to pay the zakat, to fast in Ramadan, and to make pilgrimage to the House if you are able to do so. He said: You have spoken rightly, and we were amazed at him and saying that he had spoken rightly. He said: Then tell me about iman. He said: It is to believe in Allah, His angels, His books, His messengers, and the Last Day, and to believe in divine destiny, both the good and the evil thereof. He said: You have spoken rightly. He Said: Then tell me about ishan. He said: It is to worship Allah as though you are seeing Him, and while you see Him not yet truly He sees you. He said: Then tell me about the Hour. He said: The one questioned about it knows no better than the questioner. He said: Then tell me about its signs. He said: That the slave-girl will give birth to her mistress and that you will see the bare-footed, naked, destitute herdsmen competing in constructing lofty buildings. Then he took himself off and I stayed for a time. Then he said: O 'Umar, do you know who the questioner was? I said: Allah and his*

---

<sup>747</sup> Ibid., p. 12.

*Messenger know best. He said: IT WAS GABRIEL, WHO CAME TO YOU TO TEACH YOU YOUR RELIGION.*"<sup>748</sup>

In fact, the name **Gabriel**, according to *The Encyclopedia Of Islam*, means "Man Of God."<sup>749</sup> He seems to be an angel of special significance, for he is described as leading the other angels in the ascension to Allah (70:4) and descending to Earth (97:4). Surah 78:38,

*"The day when the spirit (al-ruh) and the angels stand in ranks; none shall speak except he whom the Beneficent permits and he speaks right."*

This distinction between the **mala'ika** and **Al-Ruh** has perplexed scholars. It is clear, though, that it shows Gabriel to be one of great and special significance among the other **mala'ika**.

Gabriel was a Divine Man, a Scientist. *The Encyclopedia Of Islam* notes that,

*"As a rule he appeared as an ordinary strong man...WEARING TWO GREEN GARMENTS and a silk turban, on a horse."*<sup>750</sup>

This description of Gabriel with green garments on connects him with that mystical body that visited Jalal-ud-Din at the tomb of Abraham at Hebron.<sup>751</sup> They too wore these distinguishing Green Garments.

We have before discussed the Seven Archangels that were actually an inner circle within the inner circle of Twelve Major Scientists. Gabriel was designated in Hebrew literature as one of the Seven. In Islamic literature, he was also one of the Archangels. In fact, he appears to be the "leader" of these Archangels.

Another of these Archangels acknowledged by Islam is **Mikal** or Michael. He, too, is acknowledged as such by the Hebrews (Dan.10:13). They refer to him as "The Lord of Israel"<sup>752</sup> and also

---

<sup>748</sup>. An-Nawawi's *Forty Hadith*, #2.

<sup>749</sup> "Djabra'il," *The Encyclopedia of Islam*, p. 362.

<sup>750</sup> Ibid., p. 363.

<sup>751</sup> Hall, 1975, p. 97.

<sup>752</sup> "Mikal," *The Encyclopedia Of Islam*, p. 378.

the "protector of the best part of mankind."<sup>753</sup> In Revelations 12:7, Michael leads his angels into a victorious battle with the Dragon.

The status of this Scientist is said to equal that of Gabriel.<sup>754</sup> He and Gabriel are referred to as the two **wazirs** (viziers) of Prophet Muhammad who helped to expand his breast and came to the aid of the Muslims in the battle of Badr.

The third of the four acknowledged Archangels of Islam is *Izra'il*, the Angel of Death mentioned in Surah 32:11. He is said to have a seat (*sarir*) of light that sits in the fourth heaven. Izra'il is the master of Death. He keeps a roll on mankind. At the appointed time known only to Allah, he performs the separation of the soul from the body of the person whose time has come.

Superstition has embellished Izra'il with such childish descriptions as having 4,000 wings, 70,000 feet, and a body covered with eyes and hair. This, if anything at all, is to be taken as allegory for he, too, is a man. He was one of the Scientists that Jalal-ud-Din is reported to have met. He appeared to Jalal as "**a most handsome youth.**"<sup>755</sup> This is highly interesting because the Scientists, because of their dietary laws, are said to look sixteen years old at all times. The King of the World is in fact called "the youth of sixteen summers."<sup>756</sup>

*Israfil* is the fourth Archangel. He is the Angel of Resurrection. He has the Trumpet which he will blow from the holy rock of Jerusalem, signifying the Day of Resurrection. Israfil is considered to be the angel which reads out the decrees of the Council kept in the Tablet or Mother-Book, then transmits them to the particular Archangel to whose department they belong. Three times daily and nightly he is said to look into Hell and is convulsed

---

<sup>753</sup>.Ibid.

<sup>754</sup>.Ibid., p. 217.

<sup>755</sup>.Hall, 1975. p. 98

<sup>756</sup>Muhammad said that when the Mahdi comes again, He will cause us all to regenerate our bodies and look sixteen again: "*Allah (God) in the Person of Master Fard Muhammad, to whom praises are due forever-out of His own mouth-said to me that He causes us to grow a new growth. And that we would have the look and the energy of one who is sixteen (16) years of age and our youth and energy of a sixteen year old would last forever.*" Muhammad, 1974, p. 114.

with grief and weeps so violently that the earth might be inundated by his tears.<sup>757</sup>

Isra'fil is said to be the person who initiated Prophet Muhammad into the work of the Prophet-hood while he was his companion for three years. Gabriel took over this job and revealed the *Holy Qur'an*. Alexander is said to have met him before his arrival in the land of darkness. He stood upon a hill with tears in his eyes, blowing his Trumpet.

### -THE SCIENTISTS AND JALAL-UD-DIN-

In the thirteenth century, a Muslim by the name of Jalal-ud-Din became an adept of the Dervish Order. In A.D. 1260, he was urged by Hasan Husam al-Din to compose the *Mesnevi*, which is a six volume mystical poem of Islam. Jalal-ud-Din procured the favor of the Divine Assembly, and on occasions had direct contact with the Gods on the Council. At the age of 23, Jalal traveled to Aleppo to further his studies. While there, many of his peers were jealous, and thus complained to the governor that this young man left his cell each night at midnight for some mysterious reason that they suspected was immoral. The governor decided to find out the truth for himself and one night hid himself outside the college gate. At exactly twelve, the gate mysteriously opened of itself and Jalal emerged. The governor attempted to follow and found himself traveling at great speed over a considerable distance.

The journey concluded 350 miles from Aleppo, at the tomb of Abraham at Hebron. Hall describes what happened next:

*"The governor then beheld a domed edifice, wherein was congregated a large company of mysterious beings wearing GREEN ROBES, who came forth to meet Jalal-ud-din. They embraced him with affection and then conducted him into the building. The governor became so frightened he fainted. When he awoke, the domed building was gone, and the bewildered magistrate was hopelessly lost in the desert."*<sup>758</sup>

---

<sup>757</sup> "Israfil," *Encyclopedia of Islam*, p. 184.

<sup>758</sup> Hall, p. 97

Another mysterious interaction with the Divine Assembly was reported by Jalal's widow. She was regarded in her day as a model and virtuous woman. She related that one evening she had seen through the chink in the door her husband and an associate engaging in spiritual communion. Suddenly the wall opened and six strangers dressed in green robes entered, saluted and bowed, placing a nosegay of bright flowers at the feet of Jalal. This was even more odd because it was in the depth of midwinter. The six mysterious strangers stayed until sunrise, then departed through the walls again. Jalal gave the nosegay to his wife, saying they were given to her as gifts from the strangers. She sent her servant with the bouquet to the perfumers mart in the city to ask what type of flowers they were. All the merchants were astonished, for they had never seen such. A spice merchant, though, from India recognized them to be petals of a flower that grows in Ceylon, southern India.<sup>759</sup>

---

<sup>759</sup>. Ibid., p. 98

## CHAPTER XIX

### **'THE TWENTY FOUR SCIENTISTS AND THE BIRTH OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA'**

Both the Powers of Good (Council of The Gods) and the Powers of Evil (Council of The Devils) have their agenda for a New World Order. And at the center of both agendas is the United States of America. America is the focal point of both Powers. She was written in the Prophetic History 15,084 years ago when this current *Qur'an* was written. She appears in the Book of Revelations as "That Mystery Babylon." America is that Mystery Babylon, the Great Whore. She is the most powerful and most wicked nation that has ever existed in the last 6,000 years. Allah actually rose America up so that He can destroy her. It is written in the scripture that God rose up Pharaoh and gave him his power so that, after He destroyed her, the world will see that He Allah is God. So Allah has been developing America to the point where she is now, so that he can destroy her and prove to the world that there is no God but He.

The Devil also had great plans for America. She was established to be the corner-stone nation of the New World Order. Manley P. Hall, in *The Secret Destiny of America* said:

*"Men bound by secret oath to labor in the cause of world democracy decided that in the American Colonies they would plant roots of a new way of life....Not only were many of the founders of the United States Government Masons, BUT THEY RECEIVED AID FROM A SECRET AND AUGUST BODY EXISTING IN EUROPE WHICH HELPED ESTABLISH THIS COUNTRY FOR A*

*PARTICULAR PURPOSE KNOWN ONLY TO THE INITIATED FEW.*"<sup>60</sup>

Who was that secret and august body and what was the reason they aided in America's establishment that is only known to the initiated few? This body was the Council of the Devils.

One of the most closely guarded secrets of this society (2nd only to the Reality of God) is what is referred to as the Great Plan. This was the Plan to establish the New World Order with America as its corner-stone. This Plan goes back 4,000 years to the time of Musa (Moses). Hall says:

*"The explorers who opened up the New World operated from a master-plan and were agents of re-discovery rather than discovery. Time will reveal that the continent now known as America was actually discovered and, to a considerable degree, explored more than A THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA. The true story is in the keeping of the MYSTERY SCHOOLS, and passed from them to the Secret Societies of the medieval world...Plans for the development of the Western Hemisphere were formulated in Alexandria, Mecca, Delhi, and Lhasa [Tibet] long before most Europeans were aware of the great Utopian program."*

One is referred to Hall's *The Secret Destiny of America* and William Still's *New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies* for an in-depth look at this Great Plan.

I shall endeavor to show that this nation now known as America is the product of Divine fulfillment of prophesy. Both Allah and Shaiton had a vested interest in seeing America developed. The role that the Council of the Devils played in her development is known to all serious students of secret societies. The Masonic Publication *New Age* admits,

*"It was Masons who brought about the war (Revolutionary War), and it was Masonic generals who carried it through to a successful conclusion. In fact, the famous Boston Tea Party, which precipitated the war, was actually a recessed meeting of a Masonic Lodge."*

---

<sup>760</sup> Hall, *The Secret Destiny of America*, p. 133.

The *Masonic Bible* states,

*"For well over 150 years, the destiny of this country has been determined largely by men who were members of the Masonic Fraternity."*<sup>61</sup>

These Masons were acting in accord with instructions from that "secret and august body" in England. While the governments were seemingly embroiled in war, the secret societies of the two lands were working in cahoots to bring the War about.

What is not so well known is the role that the Council of The Gods played in America's early development. This brings us right back around to our discussion of the Unknown Men of history. We have before noted that the Scientists would often send one under anonymity to a people to teach a prophet. Likewise did they send one of their own into America (and Europe) to help guide the early development of this country.

### -THE PROFESSOR-

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught us about the "Unknown Man That Designed Our Flag," the Flag of the U.S. It is popularly believed that Betsy Ross designed the flag, but in fact she just sewed it up. It was one of the Scientists, known in history only as "The Professor," that designed the Flag of America. Hall gives a very interesting account of this Scientist called "The Professor" in his book *The Secret Destiny of America*.

According to Hall, the Colonial Congress met in the fall of 1775 and appointed Franklin, Lynch and Harrison to consider and recommend a design for the flag. General Washington was then in camp at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and the Committee went there to consult with him. While there, the committee stayed at the residence of a "patriotic well-to-do citizen." At that time the best room in this gentleman's residence was temporarily occupied by a "*peculiar old gentleman.*"<sup>62</sup> The only other guest room was given to Lynch and Harrison while Dr. Franklin shared the room with the old gentleman. Hall says:

---

<sup>61</sup> Still, p. 21

<sup>62</sup> Hall, 1944, p.146.

---

*"Nothing is known about the mysterious old man except that he was referred to as 'The Professor'; his name is not preserved. He was beyond SEVENTY YEARS OF AGE but apparently IN THE PRIME OF HIS LIFE. HE ATE NOT FLESH, FISH, NOR FOWL, OR ANY GREEN THINGS, AND DRANK NO LIQUOR, WINE OR ALE. HIS DIET CONSISTED OF CEREALS, WELL RIPENED FRUIT, NUTS, TEA , AND SUCH SWEETS AS HONEY AND MOLASSES. He was well educated, highly cultured, of extensive as well as varied information, and very studious. He spent most of his time pondering over RARE BOOKS AND ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, WHICH HE SEEMED TO BE DECIPHERING, TRANSLATING OR REWRITING. THESE HE KEPT CAREFULLY LOCKED UP IN A HEAVY IRON-BOUND CHEST AND NEVER SHOWED THEM TO ANY PERSON... "*<sup>63</sup>

The Professor was introduced to everyone on December 13 and subsequently invited to be on the committee. What happened next is very intriguing yet revealing. Hall says:

*"After graciously accepting the invitation, the Professor made his first recommendation. He pointed out that the committee now consisted of six persons, George Washington and the host being honorary members. SIX WAS NOT AN AUSPICIOUS NUMBER, and as none of the members could be spared, let the hostess be included THAT THE NUMBER COULD BE INCREASED TO SEVEN. This suggestion was unanimously accepted..."*<sup>64</sup>

As we have covered in other writings, six is the scriptural number of the Beast (devil) while seven is the number of God. The committee met the following evening in the Professor's room. General Washington opened the proceedings by asking Dr. Franklin for his recommendations. Franklin answered by requesting that the committee listen to the words of his new friend, the Professor. The Professor made the following remarks:

---

<sup>63</sup> Ibid.

<sup>64</sup> Ibid.

*"The sun of our political air, the sun in the heavens, is very low in the horizon-just now approaching the winter solstice, which it will reach very soon. But, as the sun rises from his grave in Capricorn, mounts toward his resurrection in Aries, and passes onward to his glorious culmination in Cancer, so will our political sun rise and continue to increase in power, in light, and glory; and the exalted sun of summer will not have gained his full strength of heat and power in the starry Lion until our Colonial Sun will be, in its glorious exaltation, demanding a place in the governmental firmament alongside of, coordinate with, and in no wise subordinate to, any other sun of any nation upon earth."*<sup>765</sup>

He finally submitted the design for the flag, which was as it is now with the exception of the 50 stars. In the original, the British Union Jack was in the blue. However, the Professor said that particular part of the flag was subject to change in the future. On January 2, 1776, Washington, with his own hands, raised the flag given to him by this Muslim Scientist he knew as "The Professor."

The flag this Scientist gave America contained the nature and history of the white man's world because she (America) was to be the pinnacle of the white world. The six white stripes represent the six thousand years the white man was given to rule the earth. The seven red stripes represent the Freedom of the Original Nation, for red symbolized freedom. It begins with a red stripe and it ends with a red stripe, for As it was in the beginning, So shall it be in the ending. The Original Nation was on top in the beginning exercising freedom, and We will be back on top in the ending of their world (which is happening now). The blue field represents deception, for blue is the color of deceit. As you look up in the sky, it looks blue. But you jump to try and grab that which is blue you will never do it. Or as you look into a deep blue ocean, go put your hand in it and handle the blue water. The blue disappears. This blue is caused by the ether of the sky refracting light, giving off a blue glow. Blue is the color of deception. The white man's world is built on deception and lies. He has lied about everything under the sun. He has lied about God, himself and others. This is the meaning of the Flag of America as designed by one of the Council of The Gods.

---

<sup>765</sup>.Ibid., pp. 146-154

---

## -THE GODS AND THE DECLARATION OF- INDEPENDENCE

The next Scientist that is known as another "Unknown Man" who contributed to America's birth is "The Unknown Man Who Swayed The Signers of the Declaration of Independence." On July 4, 1776, a group of men gathered at the Old State House in Philadelphia to decide whether they would go ahead and sign the Declaration. It was a heated debate because, if the Revolutionary War failed, every man that signed the parchment would be subject to death for high treason. There were several speeches given. In the balcony of the Old State House citizens crowded to listen to the proceedings. Jefferson spoke "with great vigor." John Adams and Ben Franklin spoke, one with great strength and the other in calm, quiet words. The delegates hovered between sympathy and uncertainty as the meeting proceeded for hours. All the doors were locked and a guard was posted to prevent interruption. The talk was of axes, scaffolds and other penalties for their actions. Then, out of nowhere, a "*strong, bold voice*" thundered at the cowardly future fathers saying:

*"-'Gibbet! They may stretch our necks on all the gibbets in the land; they may turn every rock into a scaffold; every tree into a gallo; every home into a grave, and yet the words of that parchment can never die...Sign that parchment! Sign, if the next moment the gibbet's rope is about your neck!...Nay, do not start and whisper with surprise! It is truth, your own hearts witness it: God proclaims it...(A) handful of men, weak in arms, but mighty in God-like faith: nay, look at your recent achievements...then tell me, if you can, that God has not given America to be free!*

*" It is not given to our poor human intellect to climb to the skies, and pierce THE COUNCIL OF THE ALMIGHTY ONE. But methinks I stand among the awful clouds which veil the brightness of Jehovah's throne. Me thinks I see the RECORDING ANGEL come trembling up to that throne and speak his dread message. 'Father, the old world is baptized in blood. Father, look with one glance of THINE ETERNAL EYE, and behold evermore that terrible sight,*

*man trodden beneath the oppressor's feet, nations lost in blood, murder, and superstition, walking hand in over the graves of the victims, and not a single voice of hope to man!' He stands there, the Angel, trembling with the record of human guilt. But hark! The voice of God speaks from out of the awful cloud :'Let there be light again! Tell my people, the poor and oppressed, to go out from the old world, from oppression and blood, and build My alter in the new'...(end)*

This speech reveals the identity of this Unknown Man. His reference to The Council of the Almighty One and The Recording Angel makes it plain. This unknown speaker fell exhausted into his seat. The delegates, inspired by his enthusiasm, rushed forward to sign. It was done. The delegates turned to express their gratitude to the unknown speaker for his eloquent words but he was not there. Hall asks:

*"Who was this strange man, who seemed to speak WITH DIVINE AUTHORITY, whose solemn words gave courage to the doubters and sealed the destiny of the new nation? Unfortunately, no one knows. His name is not recorded; none of those present knew him; or if they did, not one acknowledged his acquaintance. How he entered into the locked and guarded room is not told, nor is there any record of the manner of his departure. Not one claimed to have seen him before, and there is no mention of him after this single episode. Only his imperishable speech bears witness to his presence...In all, there is much to indicate that the unknown speaker was ONE OF THE AGENTS OF THE SECRET ORDER, GUIDING AND DIRECTING THE DESTINY OF AMERICA."*<sup>66</sup>

This "Unknown Speaker" was in fact "one of the agents of the Secret Order guiding and directing the destiny of America." However, not an agent of the white man's Order of the Quest (Council of The Devils), as Hall believes. He was an agent of The Council of The Gods, The 24 Scientists. As the Council of Gods controls the "religious affairs" of the world by sending a representative that often hides his identity, so too do they send

---

<sup>66</sup> Ibid., p. 171.

representatives to guide the destiny of nations. It was their representative that gave America her flag. It was their representative who inspired the doubting delegates to sign the Declaration of Independence so that she could be free from England and grow to be that great nation (not good nation) that it was prophesied she would be when the Scientists wrote the History 15,084 years ago.

## -THE SCIENTISTS AND GEORGE WASHINGTON-

There is yet another episode that I would like to bring to the reader's attention. It is very profound and significant. It is the story of George Washington's Vision, recounted in Neal Wilgus' *The Illuminoids*. George Washington had a reputation of being a deeply spiritual mystic. He was in fact a Mason who studied Islam in secret Lodges, first in the Lodge in Frederickburg, Virginia in 1752.<sup>767</sup> Prayer and meditation were daily practices in his life. Accounts of The Vision were first published by Wesley Bradshaw in the 1860's. He was told the story by Anthony Sherman in 1859. Sherman was then 99 and had served with Washington at Valley Forge. He was the one Washington first shared his vision with in 1777.

Washington was in his tent working on that day. Looking up from his work, he saw a "singularly beautiful female" standing opposite him. He asked several times what she wanted but he soon lost all power to move or speak and could only watch the scene his visitor revealed. She addressed him, "*Son of the Republic, look and learn.*" She showed him a heavy white vapor in which appeared a strange and frightful scene. First there appeared the continents of the world-Europe, Asia, Africa and America-with the Atlantic and Pacific rolling and tossing between them. Then, a "*DARK SHADOWY BEING, LIKE AN ANGEL (one of the Black Gods)*" appeared, floating in the air over the Atlantic. Wilgus continues:

*"The angel dipped handfuls of water from the ocean onto Europe and America and storm clouds arose over both of them, met in mid-ocean and then moved over the troubled*

---

<sup>767</sup>. Still, p. 60

*American continent with flashing lightening and smothered groans and cries from the American people. The angel dipped from the ocean again and sprinkled as before and the clouds withdrew so that Washington could see that new towns and cities had sprung up from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Then the angel turned southward and Washington saw 'AN ILL-OMENED SPECTRE' COME OUT OF AFRICA AND APPROACH AMERICA and as it flitted over the land THE INHABITANTS 'SET THEMSELVES IN BATTLE ARRAY AGAINST EACH OTHER.' Another angel appeared, this one bearing a flag and crown labeled Union, and saying 'Remember ye are brethren' it caused the people to cast away their weapons and unite once more. The shadowy angel in the mid-Atlantic then BLEW THREE BLAST ON A TRUMPET and again sprinkled water upon the lands, this time in Europe, Asia, and Africa. Storm clouds arose from all three, and joining together approached and ENVELOPED AMERICA AND WASHINGTON COULD SEE THAT MILLIONS WERE INVOLVED IN COMBAT. The shadowy angel then BLEW ANOTHER TRUMPET BLAST CAUSING' A LIGHT AS OF A THOUSAND SUNS' TO DISPERSE THE CLOUDS. The angel with the Union crown then led 'LEGIONS OF WHITE SPIRITS' INTO BATTLE TO AID THE INHABITANTS OF AMERICA.*<sup>768</sup>

Then the beautiful woman explained to Washington that the vision meant that "*Three great perils will come upon the Republic*" and the "*most fearful is the third.*" Wilgus concludes,

*"The vision then vanished and Washington was left with the feeling that he had seen the birth, progress and destiny of the United States."*

Washington indeed had seen the history and future of his republic. The whole vision is reminiscent of John's apocalyptic vision on the Island of Patmos in Revelations. Who ever this "singularly beautiful female" was, she had great power for she drained Washington of all his strength as the Unnamed Servant drained Daniel of all his strength in the vision that he received. In fact, the

---

<sup>768</sup> Wilgus, *The Illuminoids*, p. 34.

two are similar in this respect. Also in the respect that the Scientist revealed to Daniel a dreadful future of his people, as this Unnamed Servant revealed a "fearful" future to Washington.

The description of the "dark, shadowy being, like an angel" is obviously a way of getting around saying it was a Black Man/Angel. The first scene is evidently referring to the Revolutionary War where Europe (England) and America went to war. Afterwards, "new towns and cities" did indeed spring up in America, for she became a new and independent nation. The second is abundantly clear. That "ill-omened spectre" that came from Africa into America, which caused the inhabitants of America to war with each other, is the so-called Negroes who were brought here as slaves from Africa. We are indeed an "ill-omened spectre" to America. We have now been described as her "Achilles Heel." She knows not what to do about the "Negro Problem." Also, it is primarily because of Us that America is to be destroyed. The battle is clearly the Civil War, which was fought, not to free any slaves, but to preserve the Union. The South had seceded because of a dispute over the Negroes in America. Thus, the white brethren went to war with each other.

I see two interpretations of the beginning of the last and "most fearful" of the perils that will afflict America. When it shows storm clouds from Europe, Asia, and Africa enveloping America and setting millions in combat, on one level it could refer to the conflicts of America's so-called "melting pot." America is the only nation which has within her borders every race, nation, and kindred on earth. Immigrants from all over Europe, Asia, and Africa have come through Ellis Island, greeted by the Statute of Liberty (sic). However, her melting pot is boiling over. Much attention has now been given to all the ethnic conflicts that exist within America's borders: Black-white, Black-Jew, Black-Korean, Jew-Gentile, Mexican-Black, etc. I once heard the Honorable Louis Farrakhan say that there is not a external enemy that can bring America to her knees, but her "internal" conflicts would do so.

It also can be the fulfillment of what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad told us of the Third World War. He said that ultimately, all the nations of the earth will involve themselves in a war with America. We already see this brewing now. America is hated all around the so-called third world and Middle East. Now, European nations are venting their anger against America.

The Angel blowing its trumpet reminds one of the Angel in Revelations that will blow his trumpet at the end of all things. The

"light as of a thousands suns" could be a reference to the coming of the Sun of Man that comes to dispense with the clouds of darkness. This is the coming of God who comes to destroy America. More on Him later. The "legions of white spirits" that will aid America in this battle could be reference to the Council of the Devils and their helpers. They are an international body which has representatives and white aiders all over the world. But on that day they will be aiding America in her battle with The Powers of Good. That last and "most fearful" peril could be the War of Armageddon.

The Angel revealed to Washington the dreadful future of his Republic.



## CHAPTER XX

### 'SAINT GERMAIN AND THE TWENTY FOUR SCIENTISTS'

Before we examine the last and greatest of the Scientists that appeared on the American scene, I want to discuss probably the most colorful Scientist known in history. He is known as Compte Saint Germain. He did not appear in America, but in Europe in the 18th century. Hall says of him,

*"During the early part of the eighteenth century there appeared in the diplomatic circles of Europe the most baffling personality of history-a man whose life was so near a synonym of mystery that the enigma of his true identity was as insolvable to his contemporaries as it has been to later investigators."<sup>69</sup>*

Biographer James O. Tyron agrees:

*"There are romances of real life more cleverly and ingeniously constructed by the hand of destiny than the best works of the trained novelist. There are characters of real life more interesting, amusing, or outlandish than any constructed by the pen of the creator of fiction. Such a character was the Count Saint-Germain."<sup>70</sup>*

Count Saint-Germain's origin, nationality, and parentage are as unknown today after a hundred years of research, as they were to his closest associates. Some have speculated that he was actually Leopold George, the eldest son of Prince Francis Rakoczi II. The

---

<sup>69</sup>Hall, 1988, p. CXCIX

<sup>70</sup>Tyron, "Count Saint-Germain," *The Catholic World*, p. 42.

problem is, Prince Francis's eldest son died at the age of four.<sup>771</sup> Another theory alleges that he was the son of a wealthy cloth merchant in Moscow.<sup>772</sup> The Count, on one occasion, gave an ambiguous hint at his origins. The Countess of Genlis, who was governess to the children of Philippe Egalite, Duke of Orleans, engaged the Count in conversation on his origins. She recalls:

*"When asked if Germany was really his native country, he shook his head with a mysterious air, and heaving a deep sigh (said), 'All that I can tell you of my birth...is that at seven years old I was wandering about the woods with my governor, and that a reward was set upon my head!' These words made me shudder, for I never doubted the sincerity of this important communication... 'The evening before my flight,' he continued, 'my mother, whom I was never more to behold...fastened her portrait upon my arm, '...."*<sup>773</sup>

The Count himself purposely contributed to the mystery that surrounded him. Isabel Oakley-Cooper, a biographer on the life of this amazing personality, says of the various alias' that he used:

*"During this time (1710-1822) we have M. de St.-Germain as the Marquis de Montferrat, Comte Bellamarre or Aymar at Venice, Chevalier Schoening at Pisa, Chevalier Weldon at Milan and Leipzig, Comte Soltikoff at Genoa and Leghorn, Graf Tzarogy at Schwalbach and Treisdorf, Prinz Ragoczy at Dresden, and Comte de St.-Germain at Paris, The Hague, London, and St. Petersburg.' It is evident that M. de St.-Germain adopted these various names in the interest of the...secret...work which historians have presumed to be the major mission of his life."*<sup>774</sup>

His contemporaries were dumbfounded as to his true origins. French Emperor Napoleon III (r. 1852-1870) ordered a dossier compiled on the mysterious Count, but all the documents were

---

<sup>771</sup> Franco, "The Count of Saint Germain," *The Musical Quarterly* Vol. 36, p. 542.

<sup>772</sup> Birch, "The Comte De Saint Germain," *The Nineteenth Century*, Vol. LXIII p. 113.

<sup>773</sup> Franco, p. 543.

<sup>774</sup>. Hall. 1988, p. CXCIX.

destroyed in a fire that erupted in the house containing them. Many of his contemporaries believed he had lived as much as three hundred years.<sup>775</sup> There is no evidence of this, but it is certain that he lived "*to an unnatural age.*"<sup>776</sup> Frederick the Great, as well as Voltaire, described him as a man "*that never dies.*"<sup>777</sup> On one occasion, he said to Louis XV,

*"Sire, I sometimes amuse myself, not by making it believed, but by allowing it to be believed, that I lived in ancient times."*

On another occasion he said to Baron von Gleichen,

*"Those stupid Persians imagine that I am five hundred years old, and I encourage them in this thought, because I see it pleases them. Although in reality I am MUCH OLDER THAN I LOOK."*<sup>778</sup>

Birch observes,

*"People thought he lived by virtue of some charm, for he was never known (in over forty years of being on the public scene) to eat in public, to confess to illness or fatigue, or to grow perceptibly older in looks."*<sup>779</sup>

With regard to eating, he gained notoriety as a dinner-quest, because he never ate anything. One hostess remarked to him,

*"My dear Count, you have been a quest at my house now on three occasions and I have never seen you take a morsel of food. Do you never eat?"*

The Count replied to his concerned hostess,

*"Never, except in my own house, where the meal is prepared under my directions and for my consumption*

---

<sup>775</sup> Tyron, p. 43.

<sup>776</sup> Ibid., p. 42.

<sup>777</sup> Ibid., p. 45.

<sup>778</sup> Franco, p. 541.

<sup>779</sup> Birch, p. 114.

*alone." She answered, "Do you know that you are not very complimentary to the chefs of Paris, including my own?" "On the contrary, the Count responded, "any of these chefs would feel themselves insulted if they were asked to prepare the only sort of meal which I eat..."<sup>780</sup>*

Hall says that the Count ate no meat nor drank any wine.<sup>781</sup> Remember, the Professor was noted for his strange diet that consisted on no meat or strong drink.

He spoke fluently German, English, Italian, Portuguese, Spanish, French, Greek, Latin, Sanskrit, Arabic, and Chinese. Hall says the Count spoke these diverse languages so well that "*in every land he visited he was accepted as a native.*"<sup>782</sup>

One name that was unanimously agreed upon by those who came in contact with him was 'der Wundermann' (the Wonderman). His contemporaries gave him this name because of the display of enormous super-natural power that was accredited to him. St. Germain had the ability to write the same article with both his hands at once, and when the two were placed together under a light, the writing on one sheet matched exactly the writing on the other.<sup>783</sup> He proved to his associates that the compartments of his brain worked independently by inscribing a love letter and a set of verses simultaneously.<sup>784</sup> The Count's memory was so keen he would often show off by repeating pages of print after just one reading.<sup>785</sup> His knowledge of history baffled his contemporaries, being able to expound in detail on every occurrence of the preceding two-thousand years. Voltaire, in a letter to the King of Prussia, described St. Germain as "*a man who never dies and who knows everything.*"<sup>786</sup> Cobenzl, in 1762, said of him also, "*he knows everything and shows an uprightness and a goodness of soul worthy of admiration.*"<sup>787</sup> Hall notes,

---

<sup>780</sup> Tyron, p. 42-3.

<sup>781</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CXCIX.

<sup>782</sup> Ibid.

<sup>783</sup> Ibid.

<sup>784</sup> Birch, p. 115.

<sup>785</sup> Ibid.

<sup>786</sup> Birch, p. 118.

<sup>787</sup> Ibid., p. 123.

*"This remarkable person also had the surprising and impressive ability to divine, even to the most minute details, the questions of his inquisitors before they were asked. By something akin to telepathy he was also able to feel when his presence was needed in some distant city or state, and it has even been recorded that he had the astonishing habit not only of appearing in his own apartment and in those of friends without resorting to the conventionality of the door but also of departing therefrom in a similar manner."*<sup>788</sup>

St. Germain was a multi-talented genius. He played several musical instruments with great skill, including the violin. Some of his most famous pieces are *Six Sonatas for Two Violins* and *Musique Raisonnee*, as well as an opera *L'Inconstanza Delusa*. These and others are catalogued in the old music section of the British Museum.<sup>789</sup>

St. Germain was a profound chemist. It was said that he could crystallize carbon and also remove flaws from precious stones. The credulous Madame de Hausset of the Court of Louis the Fifteenth tells how Louis showed the Count a large diamond with a flaw, remarking that the stone would be worth double if it were flawless. St. Germain offered to make it flawless within four weeks. He requested that a jeweler be summoned to judge. The jeweler, who had at first priced the diamond at 6,000 franks, offered the King 10,000 for the flawless stone.<sup>790</sup>

Another display of his alchemical abilities was experienced by none other than Chevalier de Seingalt, a.k.a Casanova. He had visited the Count at Tournay. The Count, surrounded by a regiment of bottles and retorts with which he was engrossed in chemical experiments, offered Casanova a mixture for his health, for he had complained of being ill. After Casanova refused, the Count said, *"If I can't be permitted to doctor on you, at least I shall show you something else I can do. Have you a copper coin?"*

After taking the coin from his guest, he melted it over a charcoal fire and dipped it in water to cool. *"Here is your money,"* the Count said, *"but note that it is now gold!"* Casanova, in awe,

---

<sup>788</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CXCIX.

<sup>789</sup> Franco, p. 546.

<sup>790</sup> Birch, p. 116.

took the coin, and later presented it to Marshall Keith, Governor of Neuchatel.<sup>791</sup>

This remarkable figure first appeared publicly in European society in England in 1743, though he was also known in Venice in 1710.<sup>792</sup> In 1745, the Jacobites invaded Scotland. The British authorities, suspecting that St. Germain was a spy, arrested him. He was released, with the authorities covering him with apologies. Horace Walpole wrote of his arrest,

*"The other day they seized an odd man, who goes by the name of Count St. Germain. He has been here two years, will not tell who he is or whence, but professes two very wonderful things, the first that he does not go by his right name, and the second, that he never had any dealings, or desire to have any dealings, with any woman-nay, nor any (substitute)...He sings and plays on the violin wonderfully, composes...He is called an Italian, a Spaniard, a Pole..."<sup>793</sup>*

St. Germain was prepared, like Musa (Moses), the Professor, the Swayer of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and Fard Muhammad, to be able to go among whites and not be detected. He was clearly the son of one of the dominant Black Scientists who produced him through a white mother to effect the complexion that was needed of him. But his Black ancestry was clearly noted by Madame de Genlis as she described his appearance. She says of him,

*"He was somewhat below middle size, well made, and active in his gait; his hair was black, HIS COMPLEXION DARK, his face expressive of talent, and his features regular."<sup>794</sup>*

His eastern origin was the reason for his noted "love of the East (that was) a passion."<sup>795</sup> He came to Europe from the east, being the guest at the Court of the Shah of Persia between 1737 and 1742. His Eastern learning and esoteric knowledge was well

---

<sup>791</sup> Tyron, p. 44.

<sup>792</sup> Bramley, p. 268.

<sup>793</sup> Ibid., p. 261; Birch, p. 114.

<sup>794</sup> Franco, p. 544.

<sup>795</sup> Birch, p. 114.

known to his contemporaries. Two of his most famous writings are now in the library of Troys: *The Most Holy Threefold Wisdom*, containing elements of Eastern esoteric knowledge such as so-called Hermetic Philosophy; and *The Magic Revealed to Moses, Rediscovered in an Egyptian Monument, and Preserved with great care in Asia under the device of a Winged Dragon*. He had a retreat in the Himalayas where he periodically retired for many years, often found in sitting posture of the Buddha meditating. On one occasion, he declared that he would some day return to the East for eighty-five years before he appeared again on the European scene.<sup>796</sup>

In June, 1760, the *London Chronicle* ran a series of articles on St. Germain under the title, "Anecdotes of a Mysterious Stranger," which read in part:

*" Whatever may have been the business of a certain foreigner here about whom the French have just made or have affected to make a great bustle, there is something in his most unintelligible history that is very entertaining; and there are accounts of transactions which bound so nearly upon the marvelous that it is impossible but they must excite the attention of this Athenian age. I imagine this gentleman, against whom no ill was ever alleged, and for whose genius and knowledge I have the most sincere respect, will not take umbrage at my observing that the high title he assumes is not the right of lineage or the gift of royal favor; what is his real name is perhaps one of those mysteries which after his death will surprise the world more than all the strange incidents of his life...*

*" It is certain...he has supported himself always at considerable expense, and in perfect independence, without any visible or known way of living...The country of this stranger is as perfectly unknown as his name; but concerning both, as also his early life, bust conjecture has taken the place of knowledge...All we can with justice say is: This gentle is to be considered an unknown and inoffensive stranger, who has supplies for a large expense, the sources of which are not understood.*

*" Many years ago he was in England, and since that time has visited several other European kingdoms, always*

---

<sup>796</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CC.

*keeping up the appearance of a man of fashion, and always living with credit.*

" *He had the address to find the reigning foible always of the place where he was going to reside, and on that he built the scheme of rendering himself agreeable. When he came here he found music was the hobby of the country, and took the fiddle with as good grace as if he had been a native player whom true 'virtu' reigns; and there he appeared as a connoisseur in gems, antiques, and medals; in France he was a fop, in Germany a chemist...*

" *The rumor ran that the stranger could make gold. The expense at which he lived seemed to confirm that account; but the minister at that time...ordered an inquiry to be made whence the remittances he received came, and told those who applied to him that he would soon show them what quarries they were which yielded this philosopher's stone...but the fact is that in the space of two years, while he was thus watched, he lived as usual, paid for everything in ready money, and yet no remittance came into the kingdom for him.*

" *The thing was spoken of and none now doubted what at first had been treated as a chimera; he was understood to possess, with the other grand secret, a remedy for all diseases, and even the infirmities in which time triumphs over the human fabric."*

In spite of all the mystery surrounding this seemingly Divine Man, he was able to ingratiate himself on the most powerful persons in Europe. Birch says:

*"The travels of the Comte de Saint-Germain covered a long period of years and a great range of countries. From Persia to France and from Calcutta to Rome he was known and respected. Horace Walpole spoke with him in London in 1745; Clive knew him in India in 1756; Madame d'Adhemar alleges that she met him in Paris in 1789, five years after his supposed death...He was on familiar and intimate terms with the crowned heads of Europe and the honored friend of many distinguished persons of all nationalities. He is often mentioned in the memoirs of his day, and always as a man of mystery. Frederick the Great, Voltaire, Madam de Pompadour, Rousseau, Chatham, and*

*Walpole, who all knew him personally, rivaled each other in curiosity as to his origin.*"<sup>97</sup>

As we have noted earlier, one of the duties of the Scientists is to fulfill the scriptures. The history that was decreed when the Gods met at the beginning of the 25,000 Year Cycle had to be brought into fruition. Thus, the Scientists are sent out among the people to make sure certain events take place. St. Germain's political activity clearly demonstrates his membership on the august Council. He is reputed to have played a part in "*every occurrence of any importance which had taken place within the past generation.*"<sup>98</sup>

After his release from the British authorities, St. Germain departed from England and was for a year the guest of Prince Ferdinand von Lobkowitz, the first minister to the Emperor of Austria. At this time, Austria and England were allied against France and Prussia in the War of Austrian Succession. While in Austria, he was introduced to the Marshal de Belle-Isle, the French Minister of War. William Bramley, in *The Gods of Eden*, observes,

*"This is an intriguing sequence of events. Here we have a man arrested as a suspected enemy of England during a time of war, who then immediately went to stay with a top minister of a nation (Austria) which was allied to England. During that stay, this same man befriended the Minister of War of a nation (France) which was an enemy of Austria! St. Germain's political contacts on all sides of a raging war were remarkable."*<sup>99</sup>

While in France, St. Germain was the secret agent of King Louis XV. As such, he negotiated with Frederick the Great the alliance between France and Prussia. He also negotiated with General York, commander of the English troops, in 1760 concerning peace with France during the Seven Years War. From Paris St. Germain went to the Russian capital of St. Petersburg. There, he helped Catherine overthrow the monarchy of her despised husband, Tsar Peter III. In 1762, St. Germain planned

---

<sup>97</sup>. Birch, p. 112.

<sup>98</sup>. Tyron, p. 43.

<sup>99</sup>. Bramley, p. 262.

with the Russian family Orloffs the **coup d'etat** which established the throne of Tsarina Catherine, which lasted twenty-nine years.

The Count was a Russian General while they were fighting the Turks, and was then known to them as Count Soltykoff. He went to Vienna in Austria in 1772. While there, the Treaty of Petersburg was effected partitioning Poland to Russia, Austria and Prussia. In 1775, he traveled to India on board ship with English Commander Robert Clive who was on his way to fight the French. It was reported that St. Germain also played an important part in the French Revolution of 1789. In 1779, he was for five years the guest of Prince Karl of Hesse, the top leader of the Strict Observance Masonic Lodge.

It is clear by the above chronology of events in which the Count played significant roles that He was sent by the Council to fulfill prophecy. He was involved in practically all of the history making events of his time, setting the stage for other occurrences to take place and bring world affairs in accordance with the written Prophetic History.

Many scholars have made the mistake, because of his association with prominent Masons, by asserting that Compte St. Germain was himself a Mason. On the contrary, he was of the Higher Order. He, in fact, taught those prominent Masons of his day. Count St. Germain was known to instruct the whites of Germany at "*illuminist meetings in caverns by the Rhine*" which he conducted.<sup>800</sup> After his mission in Vienna in 1772, Birch notes,

*"The next few years he spent in Germany in the society of the...unknown leaders of secret societies. Bieberstein, Weishaupt, Prince Charles of Hesse, and Mirabeau are known to be his friends; he instructed Cagliostro in the mysteries of the magician's craft, and worked in conjunction with Nicolai at securing the German press in the interest of the perfectibilist movement."*

Adam Weishaupt was the infamous founder of the Order of the Illuminati in 1776. His tutelage under the Count, as well as that of the other prominent Masons noted above, proves that the Count was of a Higher Order. He established many Masonic Lodges through out Europe for white people.<sup>801</sup> Why? The Honorable

---

<sup>800</sup>.Birch, p. 112.

<sup>801</sup>.Birch, p. 123.

Elijah Muhammad teaches, as noted above, that a small group of white people are allowed to study the Black Man in secret for 35-50 years. In the process, they were to clean themselves up and live upright. By doing this, those particular whites would be allowed to come among the righteous and do trade, without being killed as quickly as would the other whites who have not undertaken this study. They were also allowed to wear the Fez and Flag of Islam, only a sword was placed over the Flag reminding them that if they ever revealed the secret that we gave them this opportunity, their head would be taken by that sword. The sword was the emblem of Justice used by the Original Man in Muhammad's time(1400 years ago).

It was the Half Original Man, Musa, on orders from the Scientists, which set up the first Masonic "Lodge" four thousand years ago. The Count, another Half-Original Man, while in Europe, established more Lodges as a grace to those whites whom the *Holy Qur'an* prophesies will enter the Here-After. The German secret order, the Thule Society, which produced Adolph Hitler, taught that these Scientists initiated whites into the "Higher Mysteries" of these societies.<sup>802</sup>

In 1784, Dr. Biester, a Mason, declared that St. Germain was dead. The report went out that he died in Schleswig. But Hall observes,

*"It is well known that many members of...secret societies have feigned death for various purposes. Marshal Ney, a member of the Society of Unknown Philosophers, escaped the firing squad and under the name of Peter Stuart Ney lived and taught school for over thirty years in North Carolina. On his deathbed, P.S. Ney told Doctor Locke, the attending physician, that he was Marshal Ney of France."*<sup>803</sup>

Birch agrees,

*"Great uncertainty and vagueness surround his latter days, for no confidence can be reposed in the announcement of the death of one illuminate by the other, for, as is well known, all means to secure the end were in their code*

---

<sup>802</sup> Ravenscroft, p. 243.

<sup>803</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CC.

*justifiable, and it may have been in the interest of the society that Saint Germain should have been thought dead.*<sup>804</sup>

The Scientists appear to have faked the death of Saint Germain, just as they will do again in America on February 25, 1975 with their chosen representative, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. Saint Germain is reported to have attended the 1785 Masonic convention in Paris and the famous Wilhelmsbad Masonic conference held also in that year.<sup>805</sup>

Countess d'Adhemar of France stated that the Count appeared there on several occasions in 1789 before the outbreak of the French Revolution. He met with the King and Queen, warning them of their impending doom and the unfavorable future of their country. It is in these conversations that the Count identifies himself and his purpose. As noted, when ever a part of the Prophetic History is about to be fulfilled, one of the Scientist will go among the people and inform one of them of these future events. This is exactly what the Count did in France in 1789. He informed the monarchs that:

*"The time is fast approaching when imprudent France,  
Surrounded by misfortune she might have spared herself,  
Will call to mind such hell as Dante painted.*

*"Falling shall we see scepter, censor, scales, Towers and  
escutcheons, even the white flag.*

*"Great streams of blood are flowing in each town; Sobs  
only do I here, and exiles I see. On all sides civil discord  
loudly roars...As from the Assembly votes of death arise.  
Great God, whom can reply to murderous judges?"<sup>806</sup>*

The Count agreed to meet Madame d'Ahemar in the Church of the 'Recollets to discuss further these prophesies. He said these revealing words to her:

***"S.G.: I am Cassandra, prophet of evil...Madame, he who  
sows the wind reaps the whirlwind...I CAN DO NOTHING;  
MY HANDS ARE TIED BY A (ORDER) STRONGER THAN***

---

<sup>804</sup> Birch, p. 125.

<sup>805</sup> Bramley, p. 268.

<sup>806</sup> Birch. p. 125.

*MYSELF...The hour of repose is past, THE DECREES OF PROVIDENCE MUST BE FULFILLED (emphasis mine).*

MME.: *What do they want?*

S.G.: *The complete ruin of the Bourbons. They (the revolters) will expel them from all the thrones they occupy and in LESS THAN A CENTURY THEY WILL RETURN in all their different branches to the rank of simple private individuals. France as Kingdom, Republic, Empire, and mixed Government will be tormented, agitated, torn. From the hands of class tyrants she will pass to those who are ambitious and without merit.*<sup>807</sup>

These dialogues are most revealing, for the Count identifies himself as an emissary of a higher power, and declares that "THE DECREES OF PROVIDENCE MUST BE FULFILLED." This confirms his identity as one of the Scientists whose mission was to fulfill the Decrees of God established in the Year 1, at the beginning of the 25,000 Year Cycle. Bramley concludes,

*"The likely explanation, based on the known facts of St. Germain's life, is that he was not so much a Freemason as he was AN AGENT FROM THE HIGHER BROTHERHOOD.*<sup>808</sup>

Hall agrees,

*"The Compte de St.-Germain...(was one of)...the greatest emissaries sent into the world by the Secret Brotherhood in the last one thousand years.*<sup>809</sup>

---

<sup>807</sup> Ibid., p. 126.

<sup>808</sup> Bramley, p. 263.

<sup>809</sup> Hall, 1988, p. CC.



## **PART SIX**

# ***KING OF KINGS, LORD OF LORDS***

## **PROPHESY FULFILLED**



***“Say: He, Allah, is One. He begets not, nor is He begotten.”***  
***(Holy Qur'an 112:1-3)***

To most readers, the above Qur'anic verse is the clearest affirmation of strict “philosophical” monotheism- “philosophical” meaning affirming the oneness of the abstract God of Philosophy as opposed to the anthropomorphic God of Religion. In fact, though this is correct in one sense, it is incorrect in another.

The first part of this verse, “*Say: He Allah is One,*” could be reference to that singular primordial God-force which existed in the Womb of Space before “The Beginning”; that “Spirit of God” which sparked the first Atom 76 trillion years ago and is now dwelling within the Temple in Man-the bodies of every Black Man, Woman, and Child.

The second verse, however, “*He begets not nor is He begotten,*” is reference to two separate individuals - or two different manifestations of that primordial God-force.<sup>810</sup> “*Nor is He begotten*” is speaking of the very first God which self-created Himself in the Womb of Triple Darkness 76 trillion years ago. In Part Three I described that 6 trillion year “creative evolution” of that First God, Allah The Original Man. He was not begotten. He was Self Created.

“*He begets not,*” is reference to the Last God, Master Fard Muhammad. When He came among the Black Man and Woman in the Hells of North America, He had begotten no children. He abstained in preparation for a specific task: finding and reclaiming that which was lost.

Why are these two Gods here mentioned in the same breath? Is their any relation between them?

In the New Testament, their relationship is described as that of a Father and a Son, even though they are separated by 70 trillion years. These two God's are so close and so intertwined with each other, the latter could say, “*When you have seen me, you have seen the Father, for I and the Father are One.*”

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad said that, after Allah The Original Man, the First God, self created Himself, He immediately recognized the imperfection in his make. This imperfection

---

<sup>810</sup> Jabril Muhammad, *This is The One*, p. 135.

manifested itself throughout His whole creation. Thus, neither the planets nor the solar systems are perfect ciphers-they are egg shaped. The circumference of the planet Earth is not a perfect 25,000 square miles; it is 24,896 square miles. A day is not a perfect 24 hours; it is 23 hours 56 minutes and 46 seconds. The earth rotates 1,037 and 1/3 miles per hour. The Earth is inclined 23 and 1/2 degrees. "1/3" and "1/2" are fractions, which are mathematical imperfections. The imperfections of Creation are manifestations of the imperfection in the nature of the Creator. The First God, upon realizing this, desired perfection for Himself and His creation. He yearned for such perfection. His yearning was passed down in the genes of His descendants, who also yearned for perfection. This yearning will ultimately activate an immutable Law.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad teaches that whenever a people are deprived of something, that depravation will cause a yearning. That yearning, over time, will cause a child to be born one day who will fulfill the yearning. That child will be born just as any normal child is born, but he or she will not be normal. They are Children of Destiny, the Seeds of Yearning. Their genetic makeup would be so tailored by Providence that their nature, skills, temperament, and inclinations are all suited for the mission for which they were born. Such souls as Ahknaton, Tousant Louvertoure, Harriet Tubman, Martin Luther King, Elijah Muhammad, etc., were all Seeds of Yearning. Their time on earth will affect a great change.

The yearning of the First God for perfection was passed on from generation to generation. Every God that ruled after Him tried to establish a perfect order. Every God failed. The yearning grew and intensified. It would take 70 trillion years for the Law, call it the Law of Depravation, to produce One to fulfill this just desire. On February 26, 1877, a Seed of Yearning was born in the Holy City Mecca. 70 trillion years of depravation and yearning produced a boy child that would be unlike any human being that ever preceded Him. He would be the Last God because He would be the First Perfect God-a God with Perfect Wisdom because He is born to answer the Original God's cry for perfection.

This One, Master Fard Muhammad, (to whom praise is due forever), the New World King, is the topic of this last Part. He is greatly misunderstood by even many of us who say He is who He is. I pray Allah this work will help in our peoples understanding of this One who traveled 9,000 miles to claim this Lost Sheep.

## CHAPTER XXI

### 'A STRANGER IN DETROIT'

In 1930, an enigmatic figure appeared in Detroit, Michigan. C. Eric Lincoln, in his study of the Nation of Islam called *Black Muslims in America*, says of "The Stranger in Detroit":

*"Sometime in the midsummer of 1930, an amiable but faintly mysterious peddler appeared in the black ghetto of Detroit. He was thought to be an Arab, although his racial and national identity still remains undocumented...No one knew very much about the founder of this first temple (in Detroit). Usually he referred to himself as Mr. Farrad Mohammad or Mr. F. Mohammad Ali. He was also known as PROFESSOR Ford, Mr. Wali Farrad and W.D. Fard...Inevitably, there was a proliferation of legends about so mysterious a figure. One such legend is that Fard was a black Jamaican whose father was Syrian Moslem. Another describes him as a Palestinian Arab who had participated in various racial agitation's in India, South Africa, and London before moving on to Detroit. Some of his followers believed him to be the son of wealthy parents of the tribe of Koreish-the tribe of Mohammed, founder of classical Islam. Others say that he was on a diplomatic career in the service of the kingdom of Hejaz, but that he sacrificed his personal future 'to bring freedom, justice, and equality' to the 'black men in the wilderness of North America, surrounded and robbed completely by the Cave Man...At the other extreme, a Chicago newspaper investigating the Black Muslim Movement refers to Fard as 'a Turkish-born Nazi agent [who] worked for Hitler in World War II."<sup>811</sup>*

---

<sup>811</sup> Lincoln, C.E. *The Black Muslims In America*, pp. 12-14.

E.D. Beynon in his 1938 article on Fard stated:

*"Although (Fard) lived in Detroit from July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1930, until June 30<sup>th</sup>, 1934, virtually nothing is known about him save that he 'came from the East,'...His very name is uncertain...One of the few survivors (Sister Carrie Muhammad) who heard his first addresses states that he himself said: 'My name is W.D. Fard and I came from the Holy City of Mecca. More about myself I will not tell you yet, for the time has not yet come. I am your brother. You have not yet seen me in my royal robes.'"<sup>812</sup>*

Of the 25,000 Blacks who reputedly followed Fard, none knew exactly "who He was." None, except one.

When Elijah Muhammad first heard Him speak on September 22, 1931, he instantly recognized his true identity. When the lecture was over Elijah got in line with others to shake this man's hand. When his turn came, he told this Man, *"You are the One whom the Bible's prophets foresaw coming: The Son of Man."* Jabril Muhammad says in his book, *This is the One*,

*"Almost simultaneously Mr. Fard Muhammad looked around to see who else had heard that, and then at Elijah sternly. His smile followed the look. He bent His head close to him, to put His hand on his shoulder, and the other on his forehead. Pressing His mouth against Elijah's ear, He whispered: 'Yes, I am the One. But who else knows but yourself?'*<sup>813</sup>

He told Elijah that he should tell nobody about His true identity, that He was God in Person.

---

<sup>812</sup> Cuba, P.A., *Master Fard Muhammad: "Detroit History,"* 1990, p. 5.

<sup>813</sup>. Muhammad, J., p. 142.

## -GOD, IN PERSON-

Around the year 13,086 B.C. (over 15,000 years ago), the Gods convened at the Holy City Mecca. A new Judge was chosen whose wisdom-rule was to last 25,000 years until the year A.D. 11, 914 (about 10,000 years from now). That convention in 13,086 B.C. ushered in a new Cycle of History - the Year 1. The Mother Book was written and the history of the world up until the year A.D. 11, 914 was decreed. Prophesies concerning the birth and work of Yakub, the Great Deluge, and the birth of the Son of Man were all contained in the *Umm al-Kitab*.

Around A.D. 1870, the Council of The Gods met again at the Holy City Mecca to confer over seeking, finding, and returning the people that the Bible refers to as the Lost Sheep and Lost Tribe of Israel. It was this people that were to be the cornerstone of God's New World. "*The stone that the builders rejected, that same has become the headstone of the corner. (I Peter 2:7)*" The Scientists knew that it was time for the people to be found and redeemed, but the scriptures didn't give the location except in symbolic terms. Thus God says in Ezekiel 34:11-12,

*"Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them..."*

In 1874, the Gods located the Lost Sheep here in America. They then began preparing that One that would be sent to retrieve us. Also, the Scientist known as St. Germain prophesied that after he left, it would be 85 years before he returned to white people. He was last seen in 1788-9. 85 years after 1788 is 1874, the year the Scientists began preparation on the God that would be sent into America.

One of the Gods on the Council was Fard's Father who has come to be known as Alphonso Allah. It has been rumored that He was a Moor. The validity of this I don't know, but by His name it seems likely. After the Council determined that the Lost Sheep were in fact the so-called Negroes in the Hells of North America, lost among white people, the other 11 Imams (Scientists) reneged. The Council was suppose to send One to go and get the Lost Sheep, but the rest of the Council didn't agree with Alphonso that

the people could be redeemed. They believed that we were so far gone, they would only get a few. That small few would not be worth the trouble. In fact, of the 17 million so-called Negroes that were in America at that time, the Book of Revelations said only 144,000 would be redeemed. But Alphonso differed with the other Imam's (Scientists).

Alphonso Allah was a pure, jet Black Man from Teman, Arabia. He would have come Himself but He knew He would be coming into a solid white country. The authorities would have given him too many problems for, at that time, America didn't allow foreign Black Men to come into the country freely without having official business with the government. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad says,

*"He (Master Fard Muhammad) said His father knew he would not be successful in coming in a solid white country, and he being a solid Black man. So, He taught me that His father said, 'I will go and make me a Son. And I will send my Son among them, looking like them.' Think over that! 'My Son, they will think He is one of them, and He will find our lost people."*

The Bible says God would come "without observation" as "a thief in the night." Therefore, being a jet Black Man, He would not be able to come to a solid white America "undetected." Thus He had to specially prepare One that could come "undetected." That One had to have a certain complexion to be able to move in certain circles in America "without observation." He had to have a certain body prepared for Him to come in. Thus, God says in the Book of Hebrews 10:5:

*"Wherefore when He cometh into the world, he saith,  
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, BUT A BODY  
HAST THOU PREPARED ME."*

Fard's mother was a Caucasian woman from the mountains of Asia. This woman is supposed to have been raised since the age of six under the Islamic Sharia or Law in Mecca, Arabia. Her family was said to have been Muslim. She was taken through a "purification" process so that she could bare this child. This is the woman that the Bible says had the "seven devils" cast out of her.

Her name was reportedly Baby Gee. She was specially prepared to give birth to this Special Son.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad says that “Baby Gee” is the woman referred to in the Book of Revelations (12:1):

*“And I saw a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.”*

This lady was a wonder in heaven (Mecca) because she wasn’t from heaven yet she gave birth to a child of heaven to be sent out of heaven.<sup>814</sup>

*“The woman that’s seen sitting in the sun, in the light of truth and in the midst of the righteous, is a wonder to see sitting, because she is not of that particular family. But what happened? The God cleaned her up. He striped her of the devil and made her fit to give birth to a child, a child He intended to use to go after his people and to redeem that people from her people.”<sup>815</sup>*

The Honorable Louis Farrakhan has said that the twelve stars upon her head could mean that the Twelve Major Scientists had approved this woman.<sup>816</sup> Mr. Muhammad says:

*“And she was made a perfect, Holy and Righteous woman, though not by nature; yet, made righteous.”<sup>817</sup>*

I often hear gods (Five Percenters) disrespect the mother of Master Fard Muhammad because she was white. They say she is “Devil” just like the rest. THIS IS AN EMPHATIC NOW CIPHER. Master Fard Muhammad’s mother is not to be disrespected or referred to as devil. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad explicitly states that, though her nature was devil, SHE WAS MADE A PERFECT, HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS WOMAN!

---

<sup>814</sup> Elijah Muhammad, *The True History of Master Fard Muhammad*, published by MEMPS 1996, pp. 7-8.

<sup>815</sup> Ibid., p. 16

<sup>816</sup> Louis Farrakhan, “Who is God” lecture, February 24, 1991.

<sup>817</sup> Muhammad, 1996, p.19.

The child was born on February 26, 1877 in the Holy City Mecca. He had the appearance of a white man, even thou he was Black. It has been stated by the enemies of Islam, that, because His mother was white, He could not be a God. This is very erroneous. If an apple seed is planted in soil somewhere in Africa, it will germinate as an apple tree. If that apple seed is planted in soil somewhere in Asia, it will germinate as an apple tree. Also, if that apple seed is planted in soil somewhere in Europe, it will germinate as an apple tree. Point being, regardless to where you plant the apple seed, it will germinate as an apple tree. Fard was the seed of His Father. His mother was like the soil. And once the soil was cleaned from its impediments, the seed was able to germinate as God. He is the Son of Man (His Father), not the Son of Woman (His Mother). This also fulfilled the prophesy that God would come "*in sinful flesh, to condemn sin in flesh (Romans 8:3).*" He came in the sinful white flesh of the Caucasian to condemn the Caucasian.

Also, all of the Scientists that we have covered, that were sent into the white world to do a job, were of this same complexion. The Professor, The Swayer of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and St. Germain all had to look like white people in order to be able to move among them without being detected. Master Fard Muhammad came in that same line of the Divine.

He is actually the child that is referred to in the Book of Isaiah 9:6,

*"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government of peace there shall be no end..."*

This is a man-child born of a woman, but He is the Mighty God. This certainly is not referring to Jesus of 2,000 years ago. There has been more violence and blood shed in the world (in his name) than before he came into it.

As he grew up, He sat in the Circle of the Scientists for 16 years and was taught the collective knowledge of the Twelve Major Scientists. They individually imparted Their knowledge to Him, even though They did not know each other's Wisdom. Collectively They held 360 degrees of Knowledge. Fard broke the Circle and became the first to have the collective knowledge of all

12. He also studied in the library vaults in Mecca. His Father would take him around to the Kings and pay large sums of money for rare, ancient books of Wisdom. Remember also, after Emperor Justinian closed down the Mystery School in Kemet (Egypt) in the 6th century, George James teaches us that the priest fled throughout the world and secretly developed those teachings which taught Man how to be God. One of the places they went to and developed those teachings was Mecca.<sup>818</sup> Fard actually traveled the world over and studied "every educational system of the civilized world."<sup>819</sup> He studied a total of 42 years for his mission. Remember also that in the Mystery System of Egypt, after one studied for 42 years he reached his ***Sunnum Bounum***, which meant his Godhood.

In preparation for his mission, He calculated the measurements of the universe. Muhammad says:

*"He stood still and measured the earth, the waters, mountains, hills, deserts, rivers, and weighed them by ounces and pounds and gallons. Even the old earth itself, and did not over look the atmosphere in which our planet rotates in. He measured the air by inches, feet and miles, and weighed the whole contents (11 2/3 quintillion pounds). He also counted the atoms and cracked them to pieces, and told the amount man breaths in from a cubic inch, foot, yard. He did not leave us foolish concerning the great magnificent starry canopy. He counted and measured the distance between the eight inhabitable planets, taught us their days, years, the square mileage of all, another great wonder. He told us how we come to have a moon, by whom...The fiery sun was conquered by His measuring line, and her great mass unfold. YES! His eyes pierce throughout the vast open space and his measuring rod recorded the diameter of the whole (76,000,000,000,000,000,000, 76 quintillion miles)"<sup>820</sup>*

After he reached maturity, He became The Judge, and all of the other Scientists bowed down to Him. This is the One found in the Book of Revelations 4:10 sitting on a throne with the 24 Elders

---

<sup>818</sup> James, G.G.M., ***Stolen Legacy***.

<sup>819</sup> Muhammad, J., p. 169.

<sup>820</sup> Muhammad, "A Warning of Allah to the Laborers of Islam at #2 Illinois, and Muslims in General," Sunday, February 9, 1936.

seated around Him giving Him praise and worship. He is reputed to be greater than any God that ever went before Him. None of the Judges before His time are equal to Him in Wisdom. All of the others had wisdom that only covered a 25,000 Year Cycle. But this God's Wisdom is written in scripture to last forever because He was born as a Seed of Yearning to fulfill the Creator's desire for perfection.

He left Arabia and came here to America in 1910. It is written in the Book of Matthew 24:27,

*"For as lightning cometh from the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be."*

The Son of Man was prophesied to come out of the East into the West. Where from the East? The Book of Habakkuk 3:3 said "*God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran.*" Both Teman and Mt. Paran are in Arabia. Allah, Master Fard Muhammad, came out of the East, Arabia, and into the West, America.

Many people-Jews, Christians, and Muslims, Black and White-have a problem grasping that God would visit America, much less Black America. But in fact, the whole world is waiting on the Coming of God. Some are expecting Him to come under a title such as Messiah, Christ or Mahdi. Georges Pidoux, in his treatment of the coming of God in the Old Testament, commences with the observation,

*"The faith of the Old Testament rests on two certainties, equally profound and indissolubly bound together. The first is that God has come in the past, and that he has intervened in favor of his people. The other...is the hope that God will come anew in the future."<sup>821</sup>*

Murray, in his *Jesus And The Kingdom of God*, says,

*"The decisive element in the theophany descriptions of the Old Testament, accordingly, is the concept of the coming of God; the descriptions of the accompanying phenomena in the natural order are to be viewed as parabolic...but the*

---

<sup>821</sup> Murray, *Jesus and the Kingdom of God*, p. 3.

*supremely important matter is that God 'comes' into the world...in the future.*<sup>822</sup>

So too does the New Testament prophesy of the eminent coming of God. In II Thessa. 2:9, it prophesies,

*"And then shall the Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of HIS COMING: Even him, WHOSE COMING IS AFTER THE WORKINGS OF SATAN with all power and signs and lying wonder..."*

Why does God come into the world? Murray says,

*"More important than the place from which the Lord comes is the 'purpose' for which he comes. The passages we have considered provide the answer: the Lord comes for the punishment of the wicked and the deliverance of his people.*<sup>823</sup>

Habakkuk 3:13 says of the Lord,

*"Thou goest forth to save thou people, thou cometh to save thy anointed."*<sup>824</sup>

It is written in Revelation that God will Himself dwell among a particular people. It says,

*"And I heard a greater voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF SHALL BE WITH THEM, AND BE THEIR GOD (21:3)."*

Who is this people whom God has chosen to dwell among? For years, it was thought to be the Jews. But such is not the case. God made a covenant with the seed of Abraham (who was a Black Man) in Genesis 15:13-15

---

<sup>822</sup> Ibid., p. 10.

<sup>823</sup> Ibid., p. 6

<sup>824</sup>. This translation is printed in Murray's, p. 5

*"Know of a surety that thy seed would be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them: and they shall afflict them FOUR HUNDRED YEARS; And that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance."*

This covenant was never fulfilled by any white Jews in bondage in Egypt 4,000 years ago. The Jews themselves told Jesus that they were never in bondage to any man (John 8:33). Scholars such as H.G. Wells,<sup>825</sup> T.W. Doan,<sup>826</sup> Yosef ben Yochannan,<sup>827</sup> and others have proven that story of the Children of Israel in bondage in Egypt for 400 never happened 4,000 years ago. That was a prophesy that was to be fulfilled near the end of time.

Who fulfills that prophecy of being in bondage in a foreign land for 400 years? Only the Black Man and Woman who were brought from Africa (in the East) to America (in the West). In Isaiah 43:5 God says of this people

*"Fear not: for I am with thee: I will BRING THY SEED FROM THE EAST, AND GATHER THEM FROM THE WEST."*

We were brought out of the East into the Western Hemisphere in 1555 on a slave ship named Jesus. We have been here now over 430 years in this strange land, among strange people, and have been afflicted for that time. I Peter 2:9-10 says of us,

*"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, A PECULIAR PEOPLE: that ye shall shew forth the praises of him who have called you OUT OF DARKNESS INTO THE MARVELOUS LIGHT: Which in time past WERE NOT A PEOPLE, BUT ARE NOW A PEOPLE OF GOD: Which had not obtained mercy, but now obtained mercy."*

No one can deny that this is speaking of the so-called Negroes in America. No one was in more darkness than us. They say if you want to hide it from a Black person, put it in a book. We are

---

<sup>825</sup> Wells, *Outline of History*.

<sup>826</sup> Doan, *Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions*.

<sup>827</sup> Yochannan, *Black Man of the Nile*.

an ignorant people. The savage condition of our community bares witness to our benightedness. We are a "Peculiar People" made that way by the "Peculiar Institution" of slavery. There is not a people on earth liken unto us. Before the coming of Master Fard Muhammad, The Great Judge of this Day, we were no people at all. Our only identity was that of slaves and freed slaves. But now we are the People of God. Thus, God came to us, for our deliverance, and the Judgment and destruction of America, that Mystery Babylon.

The coming of God in the Last Days was prophesied by the world over under different titles. In the apocalyptic writings of Enoch which probably date to the first century, and written in Ethiopic, we find the coming of God mentioned also under the title of Son of Man and Holy One. The opening oracle reads,

*"The Holy Great One will come forth from his dwelling,  
And the Eternal God will tread upon the earth...And appear  
in the strength of his might from the heaven of heavens."*

Also,

*"For the Heavenly One will arise from his royal throne,  
And he will go forth from his holy habitation with  
indignation and wrath ON ACCOUNT OF HIS SONS."*

Murray notes,

*"Here the coming of God is motivated 'on account of his sons'-that is, BY REASON OF THE SUFFERING THEY ENDURED AT THE HANDS OF THEIR OPPRESSORS.<sup>828</sup>*

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught that Master Fard Muhammad, The Great God, left His throne and holy robes back in Arabia so that he could come to America and redeem His people, destroying our enemies in the process.

Jesus prophesied of the Coming of Master Fard Muhammad. He says in John 14,

---

<sup>828</sup> Murray, p. 42.

*"If ye love me keep my commandments, And I will pray the Father, and he shall send you ANOTHER COMFORTER, THAT HE MAY ABIDE WITH YOU FOR EVER;... But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send, IN MY NAME, HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE..."*

This Comforter whom the Father will send is other than Jesus. Jesus is not here talking about himself coming back. He just said the Comforter would come "in his name." And when He comes, He would reveal "ALL things." Some Muslims want to say this is reference to Prophet Muhammad of Arabia. If he was the One to teach all things, he would not have prophesied the coming of one after and greater than himself called Mahdi. He said Mahdi will come and fill the earth with justice and equality. Jabril Muhammad says,

*"The Mahdi is expected to be a human being in every respect; except that He is expected to be very exceptional. He would have to be in order to rid the earth of evil and to establish righteousness-forever-as he is expected to do."*<sup>829</sup>

The root of the name Mahdi is *AHD*, which means "One God." The M is the Divine prefix. Thus, the coming of the Mahdi is the coming of God.<sup>830</sup> The Muslim world is up in arms over the assertion that God Himself came in the Person, but *The Holy Qur'an* makes two references to the eminent Coming of Allah. In the Surah "The DAYBREAK" it says

*"And thy Lord COMES WITH THE ANGELS, RANKS ON RANKS (89:22)."*

The chapter is about the End Days. Thus, at the End Days, we are to expect the Coming of God. Also, in 21:44 it is written

*"See they not then that We are VISITING THE LAND...?"*

---

<sup>829</sup>. p. 241

<sup>830</sup>. Muhammad, Tynetta, *The Comer By Night*, p. 109

Allah is a part of that "WE" that will be visiting the lands. Thus, we should expect Allah and His Angels to come in the Last Days and visit the land. He came and has visited the land.

The Ancient Egyptians prophesied the coming of the Great *Iu-em-hept*. He was to reveal all the secrets of the history and future of the world and establish the Universal Kingdom of Peace on earth. The ancient prophesy said that He would make Himself known "IN THE WEST."<sup>831</sup> The Chinese prophesied that their God *Tien* would make Himself known in the Last Day in the person of the Holy One. They are waiting for the Holy One to appear "IN THE WEST."<sup>832</sup> The Native Americans of Mexico are waiting for the God-Savior *Quetzacoatle* to come here to the West "FROM THE EAST."<sup>833</sup> The Hindus believe that in the Last Days, "when the fixed stars have all...returned to the point from which they started," their God Vishnu will "appear among mortals, IN THE FORM OF AN ARMED WARRIOR, riding a white horse."<sup>834</sup> In the Latter Days, the God Buddha "will come again."<sup>835</sup>

Thus, the whole world is expecting a certain God-Man to come among men in the Last Days as a warrior to destroy the wicked and establish the Kingdom of God. These are not all different personages. They are all the same Man just described by different titles or names. But they all agree He will come from the East and make Himself known in the West. That One came, by Himself, in the Person of Master Fard Muhammad (To whom all holy praises are due forever). He is the Head Judge ,the King of the World, for this day and every day from this point onward, for He is the greatest of the Gods who ever lived. It is He who says, "Behold, I make all things new." He makes a "new heaven and a new earth," because the one the Originator created was imperfect. He is the One to estqblish that Perfect Kingdom of Puace, for He is the first Perfect human being. The Book of Daniel says,

*"I saw in the night visions, and behold, with, the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. and to*

---

<sup>831</sup> Massey, *Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ* and Richard Noon 5/5/2000.

<sup>832</sup> Higgins, Vol. II, p. 36.

<sup>833</sup> Doan, p. 239.

<sup>834</sup> Ibid., p. 236.

<sup>835</sup> Ibid., p. 237.

*him was given dominion and glory and kingdom, that all peoples, nations and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed.*"  
(7:13-14)

The Ancient of Days represents Allah The Original Man, who is God, the Ancient of Days; The originator of the Heavens and Earth. The Son of Man is Master Fard Muhammad who is the New Ruler. His Kingdom will last forever. Borsch, in *Son of Man in Myth and History*, says,

*"The scene portrays the YOUNG GOD TAKING THE PLACE OF THE OLD."*<sup>836</sup>

In the *Book of Enoch* also we find:

*"And there I saw One who had a head of days, and His head was white like wool, and with Him another being whose countenance had the appearance of a man, and his face was full of graciousness, like one of the holy angels...This is that Son of Man who hath righteousness...And whose lot hath THE PRE-EMINENCE BEFORE THE LORD OF SPIRITS IN UPRIIGHTNESS FOR EVER. And this Son of Man whom thou hath seen Shall put down...the kings and the mighty from their seats"*<sup>837</sup>

Borsch says of this Son of Man,

*"He is also a JUDGE WHO SITS ON A THRONE, and the throne is identified as THE VERY THRONE OF GOD HIMSELF. This idea is hard to account for unless...we reach back to the ancient conception of THE YOUNG GOD COMING TO THE THRONE OF THE OLD GOD."*<sup>838</sup>

The "young God" indeed has sat Himself in the throne of the "old God." Master Fard Muhammad is the Young God who now

---

<sup>836</sup>.Borsch, *Son of Man in Myth and History*, p. 141

<sup>837</sup>.Ibid., p. 149

<sup>838</sup>Ibid., p. 150.

sits in the throne of the Creator Himself. He has come to "pre-eminence before the Lord of Spirits" forever. His Kingdom will last FOREVER. He will "put down" all the kings and the mighty from their seats. Master Fard Muhammad has come to topple all of the governments of the world. This Is The One that the world has been expecting for the last 2,000 years. And He came.



**THE HONORABLE ELIJAH MUHAMMAD**

## **-BEHOLD, I WILL SEND YOU ELIJAH-**

In the prophetic pictures of the Coming of God, He is accompanied by One called "His Anointed." When He comes out of the East and reaches His destination in the West, there He raises up His Anointed One. God says in Deuteronomy 18:18

*"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee (Moses), and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him."*

This Anointed One will actually be the precursor of God. He will "prepare ye the way of the Lord."

In the writings of the Muslim world, when the Mahdi comes, He will be accompanied by the Messiah. The Messiah is different from the Son of Man and is called the Son of God. The Son of Man is God and His Anointed One is called The Son of God or the Christ. The two are called "The Two Anointed Ones" in Zec. 4:14. In the *Holy Qur'an*, Allah and His Apostle were drawn together in the "farthest horizon." The farthest horizon from Arabia is to the dateline in the Pacific. This makes the Western Hemisphere the farthest horizon.

This Anointed One is to be exalted to the "*right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject to him* (I Peter 3:22)." In the Book of Revelations, this Anointed One is called The Lamb. The 4th chapter opens up describing the 24 Elders or Scientist sitting around The Man sitting on a throne. The Man is the Mahdi, Master Fard Muhammad. The Mahdi has in His hand a book sealed with seven seals. An angel asks "*Who is worthy to open the book, and loose the seals thereof?*" No man was found worthy and John the Revelator weeps. Then one of the Elders says,

*"Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and lo in the midst of the four beast (4 world governments), and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as IT HAD BEEN SLAIN...And he*

*came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb...And they sung a new song...Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing."*

This Lamb of God was already "slain" before He reached the throne. But the scripture says that God will exalt His Messenger to Himself and they would be as "two arrows shot from the same bow." The two in fact could easily be confused. Borsch says of this Messiah figure that is described in the apocalyptic *Book of Enoch* that He

*"is enthroned next to God on a throne like that of God...He is God's Servant and true vice-regent, all other angelic rulers being subject to him. Secrets of creation were revealed to him from the beginning of time, and he is called a COPY OF GOD and even 'the lesser Yahweh'."<sup>839</sup>*

Who is this Anointed One called Messiah who was to be seen with the Mahdi? In the last book of the Old Testament, the book of Malachi—which means "My Messenger"—God says:

*"Behold, I will send you ELIJAH THE PROPHET before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord (4:6)."*

Jesus even admits that Elijah "*truly shall first come, and restore all things (Matt 17:11).*" It is generally believed that John the Baptist was that Elijah, but he denied being that Elijah (John 1:19-25). While Jesus was on the cross, he called for Elijah (Matt. 27:47,49). Jesus knew that John was already beheaded, thus he couldn't do anything for Jesus. White biblical scholars know that John the Baptist was not that Elijah. Examples can be found in the *New Scofield Reference Bible, Commentary on the Whole Bible* by J.F. Brown and *Son of Man in Myth and History* by Borsch. That Elijah was yet to come.

Of all the prophesies given in the Old Testament concerning the coming of the Messiah, three names are given. Isaiah says the

---

<sup>839</sup> Ibid., p. 160.

child shall be called *Emmanuel*, meaning God is Present. His name isn't really Emmanuel. He is "called" Emmanuel because he will denote that God is present. But the Book of Malachi says that One is Elijah. The third name is not generally known because it was hid when white folks "translated out of the original tongues, diligently compared and revised" the Bible. In the Book of Haggai 2:7, God says,

*"And I will shake all nations, and the DESIRE OF ALL NATIONS SHALL COME: I will fill this house with glory..."*

The Hebrew word translated "the desire of all nations" is [אַהֲרֹן] **HMD**, pronounced Ahmad. Ahmad is the base and etymological root of the name Muhammad. "M" in the eastern languages is the "divine prefix." This divine prefix is added to Ahmad to make Mu-Ahmad, or Muhammad. This is how the name evolved according to the great scholar Godfrey Higgins in his prodigious work, *Anacalypsis: An Inquiry Into The Origin Of Languages, Nations, and Religions*. He says

*"Here Mohammad is expressly foretold by Haggai, and by name; there is no interpolation here."*<sup>840</sup>

Parkhurst, a white Christian scholar, even had to reluctantly admit that

*"[אַהֲרֹן] HMD, From this root, the pretended prophet Mohammad, or Mahomet, had his name."*<sup>841</sup>

Higgins says,

*"There is no evading this clear text and its meaning, as it appeared to the mind of the most unwilling of witnesses, Parkhurst, and a competent judge too when he happened not to be wrapped by prejudice."*

Thus, the third name mentioned in the Bible of this Messiah is Ahmad or Muhammad: Elijah Ahmad or Elijah Muhammad. Yes,

---

<sup>840</sup>. Higgins, Vol. I, p. 679

<sup>841</sup>. Ibid.

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad is the Messiah that the world has been expecting for 2,000 years. Master Fard Muhammad, the Great Mahdi, chose Him as His Messenger and Exalted Christ. Master Fard Muhammad taught Elijah Muhammad "face to face, as a man speaketh to his friend" for three and 1/2 years. He chose Him to be the One to represent Himself. This man Elijah Muhammad worked on the mission given to Him by God Himself for 40 years: from 1934 which was the time His Teacher left, to 1974, which was the last time He ever spoke (He departed the following year). It is written in the Book of Hebrews 3:9,

*"When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works FORTY YEARS."*

History reveals that neither Jesus nor Paul worked for forty years before the authorities killed them. But that is reference to the Forty Years of the Messiah, The Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

He is not accepted as the Messiah, not even as a Messenger, by His own people, thus fulfilling John's prophesy of Him that

*"He came in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto HIS OWN, AND HIS OWN RECEIVED HIM NOT (1:10-11)."*

When you hear Black people talk of Him, it is as if He did something evil against the Black Nation. Spike Lee portrayed Him like a criminal and now many Black people hate Him. Why? Jesus says, *"They hated me without a cause (John 15:25)."* That Jesus is The Honorable Elijah Muhammad. Seventy-five percent of what is written in the Bible concerning "Jesus" is prophetic and refers to the prophetic Jesus, The Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

He is an old, meek and humble man. He wasn't an overly handsome man and He had many health problems because The Lamb was already slain when He got to the throne. God says of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad in the Book of Isaiah (52:13):

*"Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. As many was astonished at thee; HIS VISAGE WAS SO MARRED MORE THAN ANY MAN...he hath no form or comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men: a man of*

*sorrows, and acquainted with grief...Surely HE HATH BORNE OUR GRIEFS, AND CARRIED OUR SORROWS...But he was wounded for OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, HE WAS BRUISED FOR OUR INIQUITIES...THE LORD HAVE LAID ON HIM THE INIQUITY OF US ALL. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted...he is brought as A LAMB TO THE SLAUGHTER..."*

This is the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. He suffered much for our people. He was "marred" in appearance and suffered with health afflictions. He is despised and rejected of all men. This is why, when honor and recognition is given to historical Black figures, His name is hardly ever mentioned. They will mention his students, Malcolm X and Muhammad Ali, but they will never mention him. He is despised and rejected.

He did not speak eloquently. He was slow of tongue and spoke so-called "broken English."

*"And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I AM NOT ELOQUENT, neither heretofore...but I AM SLOW OF SPEECH, AND OF A SLOW TONGUE...And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou will send. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I KNOW THAT HE CAN SPEAK WELL...And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. AND HE SHALL BE THY SPOKESMAN UNTO THE PEOPLE: AND HE SHALL BE, EVEN HE SHALL BE TO THEE INSTEAD OF A MOUTH, AND THOU SHALT BE TO HIM INSTEAD OF GOD (Ex. 4:10-17)."*

God said in Deuteronomy that His Anointed would be "like unto" Moses (18-15).

The Honorable Elijah Muhammad is that One "likened unto Moses." He had to use eloquent speakers like Malcolm X and Louis Farrakhan as "spokesmen" to the people. God taught Him, and He put that wisdom in them, and they taught the people. He is that One.

We have been looking for a white man to float down from the sky to be the Messiah. But God rose a Black Man from among us. This is why J. Edgar Hoover, a 33rd degree Mason and Moslem Shriner (Muslim Son), orchestrated his Counter Intelligence Program against Black America. This was a program in which the FBI used slander, infiltration, and assassination to "prevent the rise of a 'MESSIAH' who could unify and electrify the militant black nationalist movement."<sup>842</sup> He didn't say "leader" or "revolutionary." He said Messiah. This was the Biblical Herod who destroyed all leaders in an attempt to kill the Messiah. Only One escaped his wicked plan: the Honorable Elijah Muhammad-The Messiah.

### -THE EARLY HISTORY OF FARD-

When Master Fard Muhammad first came to America in 1910, He was undetected. He did not make Himself known. In fact, according to legend, He studied, then taught, at the University of California-Berkley in California. Sister Carrie Muhammad, one of His early followers, claimed Fard was a graduate of UCLA. While there He stayed with a white family. His name was then Wallace Fard. Wallace meant "Stranger." He went back to Arabia some time between 1910 and 1930 and changed His name from Wallace to Wali, which means "Friend." Fard means "Obligatory" and also "Bright and Morning Star." The **Christ** says in the Book of Revelation, "*I am the root and offspring of David, and the BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR.*" (22:16)

He finally began teaching on July 4, 1930, in a ghetto in Detroit named Paradise Valley. He posed as a silk-peddler and went door to door. If He was a jet Black man He would have had no success. Black people then (and now) were so filled with self-hatred, we would not have listened to a jet Black man coming to our door. Even though Marcus Garvey had a very large following, one of the main criticisms hurled against him was that he was "Black and Ugly." DuBoise is reported to have called him a "Black bulldog." So when Master Fard Muhammad went door to door in the ghetto of Detroit, He was accepted because He was acceptable to look at to the brainwashed Negroes of America.

---

<sup>842</sup>O'Reilly, *Racial Matters*.

Like many Judges before Him, He made himself of little reputation. He allowed himself to be thought of as "Prophet Fard" when in fact He was Allah, the Judge. The Axis in Islam is known to travel in the garb of a novice. While he didn't disclose his identity to the so-called Negroes who were blind, deaf and dumb-therefore unable to appreciate his true identity-He did disclose Himself to certain whites who, through their Masonic learning, knew the reality of God. Brother Yussuf Muhammad, one of the early followers of Fard, said:

*"When the police asked him who he was, he said: 'I am the Supreme Ruler of the Universe.' He told those police more about himself than he would ever tell us."*<sup>843</sup>

One time in a courtroom in Detroit, a judge asked Him, "Who are you?" He answered, "*I am the Supreme Ruler of the Universe.*" The judge was a Mason so he instantly understood. He asked Fard what He thought He was doing influencing the minds of those Negroes the way He had. Fard explained that His job was to resurrect the so-called Negro. The judge laughed and said, "*Why that's like putting pants on an elephant!*" Fard responded, "*I already have one pant's leg on...*"

---

<sup>843</sup> Cuba, 1990, p. 6.

## -THE FBI, COINTELPRO, AND FARD-

Master Fard Muhammad first came to the attention of J. Edgar Hoover in September of 1931. As director of the Justice Department's Bureau of Investigation (BOI, precursor to the FBI), Hoover was asked by President Herbert Hoover to investigate the Chicago branch of the Moorish Science Temple of America (MSTA). The Grand Sheik in Chicago had sent the President a letter requesting he address the annual gathering of the MSTA. Since the President had not heard of the group, he had his man in the BOI investigate.<sup>844</sup>

In the course of this investigation, J. Edgar learned that there was a similar, yet more "disturbing," group based in Detroit called the "Holy Temple of Islam." Hoover paid little attention to the group and terminated the investigation shortly thereafter. But during the Thanksgiving holidays of 1932, Hoover reopened it's investigation of the "Allah Temple of Islam."

It was a quiet storm in Detroit until November, 1932. One of Master Fard Muhammad's followers, Robert (Harris) Karriem, ritualistically murdered his roommate, James Smith. Karriem, a mentally deranged native, "sacrificed" his roommate with a dagger and an automobile axle. On November 23, 1932, Fard was arrested for investigation. According to the *Detroit Free Press*, the police grabbed Him as He was leaving His room in a hotel at 1 West Jefferson Avenue. It states:

*"He did not resist the officers, smiling enigmatically when told he was under arrest. At police headquarters he evaded questions cleverly. With the complacent smile of an oriental fakir, Farad (sic) calmly told detectives that he was the 'Supreme Being on Earth.'..."*<sup>845</sup>

Fard stated that Karriem had "apparently misunderstood my teachings."<sup>846</sup>

---

<sup>844</sup> Karl Evanzz, *The Judas Factor*, p. 141.

<sup>845</sup> "Negro Leaders Open Fight...", *Detroit Free Press*, November 24, 1932, pp. 2,9.

<sup>846</sup> Cuba, "The Moorish Science, Nation of Islam Connection," *The Universal Truth*, Vol. II, No. 3.

*"Although the precepts of the worship command the death penalty for persons who 'disturb the peace in our temples,' he said, human sacrifices were not tolerated."*<sup>847</sup>

Fard and His chief minister were held at the Psychotic Ward of the Receiving Hospital. The reports said Fard was "suffering from delusions that he is a divinity." The day after, Ali's wife Lillie led 500 of Fard's followers in a march on police headquarters.

On December 6, detectives Oscar Berry and Charles Snyder escorted Fard to the train station, placed Him on a train heading for Chicago, and ordered Him to never return. On May 25, 1933, Fard was arrested again at Detroit's Hotel Traymore and held "pending an investigation into his activities since his reappearance" in Detroit.<sup>848</sup> The *Detroit Evening Times* reported that, before returning to Detroit, Fard had "organized 20,000 worshipers in Chicago."<sup>849</sup> He was released and again ordered out of the city. He traveled back to Chicago where He was immediately arrested. He was arrested again on September 26, 1933 in Chicago, without deposition, photo, or fingerprints.<sup>850</sup>

Master Fard Muhammad remained in Detroit for 3 1/2 years. Though He had power over the devil, He allowed the devil to arrest Him to show Elijah what he would have to suffer in order to resurrect the so-called Negro. In 1934, He "mysteriously" disappeared, never to be heard from again (by the public). Lincoln notes that

*"Fard vanished as mysteriously as he had arrived. Even the police seem to have been baffled."*<sup>851</sup>

---

<sup>847</sup> "Negro Leaders Open Fight...," p.9.

<sup>848</sup> "Banished Leader of Cult Arrested," *Detroit Free Press*, May 26, 1933. P. 10.

<sup>849</sup> "Voodoo Chief Back in Cell," *The Detroit Evening Times*, May 26, 1933.

<sup>850</sup> Cuba, "Black Gods of the Inner City," p. 58.

<sup>851</sup> Lincoln, p. 17.

## -FBI LAUNCHES SEARCH FOR FARD-

In 1939, the NOI became the subject of FBI counterintelligence again. Hoover linked the Muslims with the Japanese Black Dragon Society led by seventy-year-old Satahota Takahashi. The group was thought to be a fifth column of Japan who was to eventually engage America in World War II. In 1940, after word got back that the Honorable Elijah Muhammad urged his followers to oppose the war, Hoover initiated a covert operation against the movement. He placed in charge of the operation Assistant FBI Director Percy J. Foxworth. In March of 1942, the Alien Enemy Hearing Board recommended the custodial detention of Takahashi. Shortly thereafter, President Roosevelt issued an Executive Order to have the Honorable Elijah Muhammad locked up and taken off the streets. On May 8th, the FBI arrested the Honorable Elijah Muhammad in Washington, DC.

The FBI then launched a man-hunt for his teacher, Fard Muhammad. The man-hunt in 1942 turned up nothing. Prince-A-Cuba, a researcher on the Nation of Islam, says,

*"The FBI, which initiated an investigation of Fard in 1942 that was to last more than thirty years, could not substantiate or verify his name at birth, birth date, place of birth, port of entry, exist, or present whereabouts, despite exhaustive inquiries. There are even indications that bodies were exhumed in the search for Fard."<sup>852</sup>*

In 1956, the FBI became alarmed at the NOI's growing "appeal to middle-classed blacks and the skyrocketing development of new temples,"<sup>853</sup> which resulted partly from the activities of a new recruit, Malcolm X. Hoover requested permission from the Justice Department for "increased technical surveillance." On New Years Day, 1957, U.S. Attorney General Herbert Brownell granted his request.

In late 1957, after receiving reports of the continuous "explosion in the Nation of Islam membership," the FBI's Chicago

---

<sup>852</sup>. Cuba, "Black Gods of The Inner City," *Gnosis Magazine*, Fall 1992, p. 60

<sup>853</sup> Evanzz K. *The Judas Factor*, p. 66.

field office requested that Hoover renew the investigation on Fard. In an October 3, 1957 memo, they stated,

*"For the information of the Honolulu, Portland, and Washington Field Offices [and] as a result of a recent inspection of the Chicago office, it was suggested that a concerted effort be made to determine the whereabouts of W.D. Fard, reportedly the founder of the Nation of Islam [NOI]."<sup>854</sup>*

The FBI had no leads in their search for W.D. Fard. They instead conducted a search under His various aliases. During a search with the records of Immigration and Naturalization Services (I.N.S.) under the alias Wallace Ford, the name of an immigrant from New Zealand came up. This Wallace Ford was an actor in California. The FBI put feelers out trying to find Wallace Ford. On January 18, 1958, the FBI's Los Angeles field office interviewed a woman by the name of Hazel Ford.<sup>855</sup> She was the common law wife of Wallace Ford in the 1920's. In 1926, this man and an acquaintance by the name of Ed Donaldson were arrested for conspiring to sell a pint of bootleg to an undercover cop. After paying a forty-dollar fine, Ford was arrested again for selling heroin. He was convicted and sentenced to prison at San Quentin.

Wallace Ford was not Master Fard Muhammad nor was he the "white man" the FBI would later make him out to be. Hazel described him as a "VERY DARK COMPLECTED MEXICAN."<sup>856</sup> His mother, Beatrice Ford, was a Maori, a member of the very dark-skinned tribe of Polynesian origin. After finding this out, THE FBI NOTIFIED HOOVER IT HAD EXAUSTED ALL RESOURCES AND WAS ABANDONING IT'S EFFORTS TO FIND FARD.<sup>857</sup> The Wallace Ford lead turned out to be a wild goose chase and the FBI forgot all about him. In 1962, they will "metamorphous" him into a white man and use his early history as part of a disinformation campaign against the Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

---

<sup>854</sup> ibid., p. 142

<sup>855</sup> Ibid.

<sup>856</sup> Ibid.

<sup>857</sup> Ibid., p. 144.

## -FBI FABRICATES HISTORY OF FARD-

After the infamous documentary called *The Hate That Hate Produced* aired in 1959, the ranks of the NOI swelled with new recruits. Three weeks after the June 13<sup>th</sup> broadcast, the Los Angeles mosque gained 500 new members. As a result, the FBI initiated its “second major counterintelligence offensive aimed at destroying the Nation of Islam.”<sup>858</sup> They decided to discredit the movement by publishing fabricated biographies of its founder, Master Fard Muhammad. The FBI fabricated a fallacious biography which stated Fard was a Turkish born nazi agent for Hitler during World War II. They reported that Fard and Elijah Muhammad had concocted the idea of the Nation of Islam while they both were in prison together in Milan, Michigan in 1943. The FBI sent this slander to its “friends in the media.” One of those friends was the *New Crusader* newspaper of Chicago. On August 15, 1959, Mohd Yakub Khan published the slander under the title “White Man Is God For Cult of Islam.” Karl Evanzz, in his *Judas Factor*, says Khan

*"had gotten his information from a selection of the FBI's file on Wallace Fard, which it released in response to the surge in the NOI membership that had followed the television broadcast 'The Hate That Hate Produced.'*<sup>859</sup>

This first attempt at disinformation was very sloppy and backfired. The article was “riddled with demonstrable errors and obvious contradictions.” For example, this Nazi from Turkey supposedly met Elijah Muhammad while they were allegedly in prison together in 1943. However, in another paragraph, the two are said to have met in 1934. Such sloppiness allowed the Honorable Elijah Muhammad and Malcolm X to successfully discredit the “white Nazi from Turkey” story with articles of their own in *Muhammad Speaks* and *The Los Angeles Herald Dispatch*.

In September, 1962, The House Un-American Activities Committee held hearings on the Nation of Islam. Congressman Francis Walter, the chairman, asked Hoover for his files on the

---

<sup>858</sup> Ibid., p. 131.

<sup>859</sup> Ibid., p. 145

Nation. Hoover sent the fabricated biography along with the "Wallace Ford" file. Walter and Congressman L. Mendel Rivers agreed to use the story to *"disrupt and curb the growth of the NOI."*<sup>860</sup> The Chicago FBI admitted the spuriousness of these bio's in a letterhead memorandum to headquarters that was routed to the L.A. field office. It acknowledged their failure in identifying the whereabouts and background of W.D. Fard. It stated that "*all investigative leads had been exhausted.*"<sup>861</sup> The Director ordered that "*creative and imaginative methods*" be employed. Chicago, L.A., and San Francisco began a "misinformation" campaign approved by headquarters. The project was overseen by Catha D. DeLoach and William Sullivan (Assistant Director).

The "creative and imaginative methods" used by the FBI consisted of merging the "White Nazi from Turkey" slander with the "Wallace Ford" history. Wallace Ford was not white nor was he light complected. But when he "reemerges" through the auspices of the FBI's disinformation campaign, this "very dark-complected Mexican" will become a "white Caucasian" like the Nazi from Turkey.

On February 19, 1963, a week before the NOI's Annual Saviors Day which commemorates Fard's birth, Hoover learned through informants that the Honorable Elijah Muhammad's health was bad and he would not address the convention. He sent a memo to the Chicago field office stating *"now [is] the time to use the dossier on Fard to neutralize the NOI."*<sup>862</sup> He said that if he leaked it to his "friends in the media,"

*"the impact on Elijah Muhammad and his followers would be tremendous and could well serve to make Muhammad look ridiculous."*

The FBI sent the dossier to several large newspapers on July 4, 1963. On July 28, 1963 Ed Montgomery of the *Los Angeles Evening Herald-Examiner* printed the story under the title "Black Muslim Founder Exposed As White." It contained a picture which was supposed to be a mug shot of Master Fard Muhammad taken in 1933 by the Detroit Police Department (Figure 46). This was in

---

<sup>860</sup> Ibid., p. 144.

<sup>861</sup> Cuba, "FBI Plot Against N.O.I.", *The Universal Truth*, Vol. 1, No. 7, p. 18.

<sup>862</sup> Evanzz, p. 145

fact the first flaw in the FBI's disinformation efforts. The picture, shown below, is not a mug-shot. The customary police serial numbers are conspicuously absent. Who that man is and where it came from no one knows. Two things are for certain, however: (1) It is not an actual mug-shot taken by the DPD as claimed; (2) It is not W.D. Fard, the teacher of Elijah Muhammad.

The FBI got even sloppier. The article also shows a birth certificate for the son of Wallace and Hazel Ford (or Hazel Barton, her maiden name) (Figure 50). On the alleged certificate, the race of both parents is listed as "White." We know the certificate is doctored because HAZEL'S WALLACE FORD WAS NOT WHITE, HE WAS A VERY DARK-COMPLECTED MAN WHOSE MOTHER WAS A DARK MAORI WOMAN. What the FBI obviously did was take the history of Wallace Ford and give him the racial identity of the Nazi from Turkey.

The FBI also released a 1926 San Quentin mug-shot. Prince - A-Cuba argues that this picture was doctored from the 1933 fake. He says,

*"hair was removed for the 'convict look,' and the photo underexposed to add shadows to conceal the work done on (the) photo, as well as to make it appear different from the original 1933 photo."*<sup>863</sup>

On July 30, Hoover received a memo stating that the fabricated story had the desired effect on Muhammad. According to the memo, Muhammad was *"quite riled up about the story."* Mr. Muhammad made a public response to the slander stating:

*"I, Elijah Muhammad, Messenger of Allah, told the Los Angeles Herald Examiner's office on Monday, July 29, 1963, that my followers and I will pay the Los Angeles Herald Examiner newspaper \$100,000...to prove the headline charge ('Black Muslim Founder Exposed As White') made against us: we are following one Wallace Dodd with many aliases including the name, Fard; that he is the man that I am representing to my people as Master Fard Muhammad (Allah in Person) who appeared among*

---

<sup>863</sup> Cuba, "PHOTO HOAX PROVED," *The Universal Truth*, Vol. I, No. 7, p. 20.

*us in Detroit, Michigan in 1931 and is the same person (Wallace Dodd).<sup>864</sup>*

The paper was never able to prove it, nor was any other newspaper who printed the fallacious story. The FBI spread two different fabricated biographies of Fard Muhammad to make Mr. Elijah Muhammad "look ridiculous" and curb the growth of the Nation of Islam. The enemies of the Nation of Islam like to quote this FBI propaganda, like Dr. York of the Nubian Hebrews. But the stories are just that-FBI propaganda.

### **-A PICTORIAL ANTHOLOGY OF A HOAX-**

Upon the departure of Master Fard Muhammad, He left His followers one picture of Himself (Figure 43). The Muslim World charges the Nation of Islam with 'shirk' and idolatry by holding up a picture of a man and saying it is a picture of Allah in the Person. But Prophet Muhammad (P.B.U.H.) taught that '*ishan*' is to worship Allah "*as if you are seeing Him, and while you see Him not, surely He sees you.*"<sup>865</sup> To worship as if seeing someone requires that we are able to form a picture in our mind's eye of that object of worship. If Allah could not be seen or if He gave us no idea of what we would be seeing, HOW COULD WE WORSHIP HIM AS IF WE WERE SEEING HIM?

No. We have proven throughout this series that Allah (God) is a Man that could be visualized. And in 1934, the last Judge left a picture so that the People of God would be able worship as if seeing Him, though we see Him not. The picture itself is not to be worshipped, for such would surely be idolatry.

This particular pose of the God is also of great significance. He is here pictured, not in the old garbs of the Old World of Islam, but in a suit and tie, with a pen in his left suit pocket. He is shown studying the Holy Qur'an. THE ONE PICTURE THE GOD LEFT WAS OF HIM STUDYING. Minister Farrakhan, on the authority of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad, has stated that Master Fard Muhammad left this picture to teach His people how He developed

---

<sup>864</sup> Muhammad, J. *This is The One*, p. 66.

<sup>865</sup> An-Nawawi, *Forty Hadith*, # 2.



Figure 43

into His God-hood. He studied 42 years. This was to serve as an example and as instructions to His people who were to become "LIKE HIM."

On November 23, 1932, Fard was arrested by the Detroit Police Department in connection with the ritual murder of James Smith by Robert Karreim. He was not photographed nor was He fingerprinted. On November 24, *The Detroit Free Press* ran a front-page story covering the killing and the arrest of W.D. Fard.<sup>866</sup> On page 20, the back page Pictorial Section, *The Detroit Free Press* printed a photo they had taken of Fard and detectives Oscar Berry and Charles Snyder (Figure 44). This photo is very interesting. Most Muslims and gods had no idea it existed. I am indebted to the investigative work of Prince Allah Cuba at *The Universal Truth* Publications. The photo pictures W.D. Fard, again, STUDYING SCRIPTURE! The detectives appeared to be engrossed in Fard's exegesis. The caption under the picture reads, in part:

*"'HERE'S MY AUTHORITY.' Wallace Farad, head of the Order of Islam, explains from his 'bible' to detectives the workings of his cult..."*

The authenticity of this photo has never been confirmed or denied. People simply did not know it existed. I am inclined to believe that it is authentic. It was, as opposed to the later forgeries, which we will soon discuss, released the day after his arrest. The fact that He allowed *The Detroit Free Press* to photograph Him studying scripture I think says something of the authenticity of the photo. Again, the only picture the God wanted His People to have of Him is of Him studying. It would, however, take an individual "in the know," such as Min. Farrakhan, Min. Jabril Muhammad, or any of those who might have heard from the Honorable Elijah Muhammad himself whether or not the picture is an authentic photo of Master Fard Muhammad.

---

<sup>866</sup> "Black Leaders Open Fight," *The Detroit Free Press*, November 24, 1932.



—Free Press Photo

**"HERE'S MY AUTHORITY."** Wallace Farad, head of the Order of Islam, explains from his 'bible' to detectives the workings of his cult. It was an offshoot of the Order of Islam which led Robert Harris, Negro, to slay James Smith in a cult rite, police charge. Farad is held.

Figure 44

On July 4, 1963, the Anniversary of the Day in which Master Fard Muhammad began teaching His People in Detroit, the FBI sent it's fabricated bio's to the major newspapers who constitutes Hoovers "friends in the media." On July 28, Hoover's friend at the *Los Angles Herald Examiner*, Ed Montgomery, ran the slander under the front title "**Black Muslim Founder Exposed As White**" (Figure 45).



Figure 45

The FBI sent Montgomery the history of the man Wallace Ford along with a fake photo and birth certificate. The alleged history of Fard provided to the *Los Angles Herald Examiner* was completely different from the history the FBI provided to Mohd Yakub Khan at the *New Crusader* in Chicago.<sup>867</sup> The photo in Montgomery's article (Figure 46) was supposed to be the mug shot taken by the Detroit Police Department after Fard's arrest on May, 26, 1933 after He returned to Detroit from Chicago. However, not only is the photo not Master Fard Muhammad, it is not a mug shot at all. The customary police ID Number, shown in the alleged 1926 San Quentin mug shot (Figure 48) and the mug shot of Elijah Muhammad in 1943 (Figure 47) are here conspicuously absent. This photo was provided to Montgomery by the FBI who, based on a profile they were able to put together from the 1932 *Detroit Free Press* photo and the 1934 NOI photo, obviously found a look a-like to pose for their fake "mug shot" photo.

This photo is also not Wallace Ford, though they use his history in the article. When the FBI interviewed Hazel Ford on January 18, 1958, they were unable to determine his whereabouts. After two month's of fruitless searching, they closed the investigation.<sup>868</sup> Who this man actually is will probably forever remain a mystery, but he is truly neither W.D. Fard nor Wallace Ford.

From this fake "Detroit mug shot," as Prince-A-Cuba has convincingly shown, the FBI doctored the later "San Quentin mug shot" (Figure 48). It is interesting that this picture was not contained in the file the FBI sent Ed Montgomery. Thus, it was a later creation. If you look at the picture of the "Detroit Mug" found in Montgomery's article (Figure 49), as opposed to the overexposed picture shown above), you can clearly see that the two pictures are the same. A close look at the nose bridge, the two shadows extending from the (our) right side of the nose under his left eye; the top lip bridge; and the mustache shadow above his lip, all prove that Prince Cuba's contention was correct: the 1926 "San Quentin Mug" was doctored from the 1933 "Detroit Mug." Both of them are fake mugs.

---

<sup>867</sup> "White Man is God For Cult of Islam," *New Crusader*, August 15, 1959, p. 1

<sup>868</sup> Evanzz, p. 144.

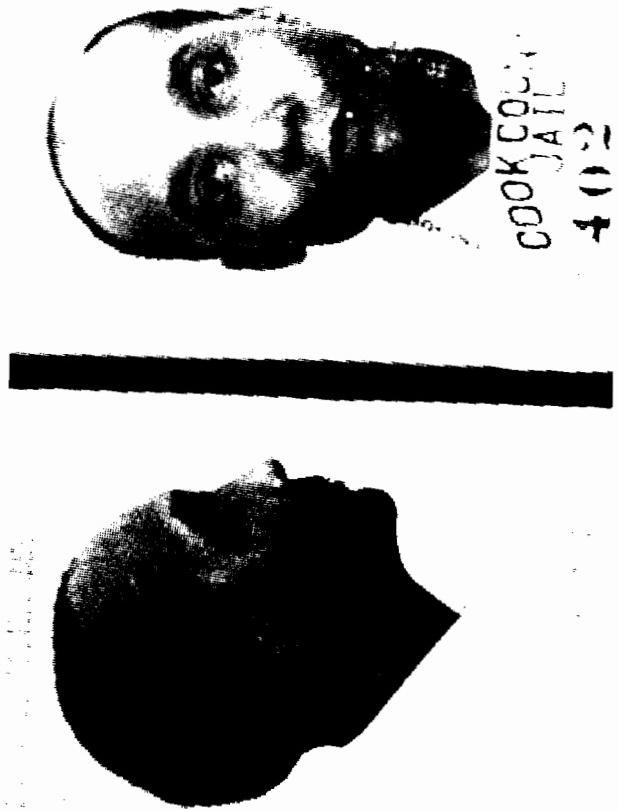


Figure 47



Figure 48



Figure 46



Figure 49

Ed Montgomery's article also contained a picture of a birth certificate allegedly belonging to the son of Wallace Ford and Hazel Barton Ford (Figure 50). Montgomery circles for his readers the racial listing of the father: WHITE. In an overzealous effort to make Elijah Muhammad's teacher a "fake," the FBI unwittingly exposes the fakeness of the document. The real Wallace Ford, common law husband of Hazel Barton Ford, WAS NOT WHITE! She described her baby's father as "A VERY DARK COMPLECTED MEXICAN." His mother was a member of the very dark skinned Maori tribe of Polynesian origin.<sup>868</sup>

DEPT. OF VITAL STATISTICS  
California State Board of Health  
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH

State Index No. .....  
Local Registered No. **7850**

Los Angeles  
Los Angeles  
MacDonald Sanitarium

Father's name: Wallace Dodd Ford

Full Name of Child: Wallace Dodd Ford

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

Father	Wallace Ford	Mother	Hazel Barton
Address	478 Flower Los Angeles Calif.	Address	Ditto
Color or Race	White	Age at Last	25
Birthplace	New Zealand	Occupation	None
Employer		HARLEY E. MACDONALD	
Name of physician or midwife		Physician	
Date of birth		Sept 1 1930	
Place of birth		1521 So Hope St Los Angeles	
Time of birth		4:30 P.M.	
Weight at birth		6 lbs	
Number of children born to this mother, including present birth		1	
Number of children of this mother now living		1	

40% Argyrol

CONTRACTING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE  
HARLEY E. MACDONALD

Given under my hand and seal at Los Angeles, California, on the 3rd day of September, 1930.

Figure 50

<sup>869</sup> Ibid., p. 145.

On August 14, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad offered Montgomery and the staff of the *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner* \$100,000 to prove their claim. No one was able to do so.

Advertisement by  
Muhammad Speaks  
and Minority  
Press, Inc.  
for the National  
Council of Negroes

# Muhammad Speaks

FRI. JULY 24, 1964

AC-CLIFF M. HOG

121

ILLINOIS 60616

## Nation Of Islam Offers Hearst

Beware  
of  
Phony  
Claims

By Elijah Muhammad

I, Elijah Muhammad, Minister of Islam, hold the Los Angeles "Hearst Examiner" Office on Monday, July 21, 1964, that my brother and I, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and Dr. Malcolm X, were "Killed" because we were "black".

"BLACK MUSLIM FOUNDATION EXPOSED AS A WHITE" made certain we were "Killed".

"WE ARE NOT KILLED BUT WE ARE DESTROYED WITH GREAT SILENCE INSIDE THE MEDIA."

First: That on to the next

that I am responsible

for the killing of Dr. Martin

Luther King, Jr., who was

murdered in Atlanta, Georgia,

in 1968, in the same place

(Washington D.C.).

The Los Angeles "Hearst Examiner" is a phony newspaper

and the "Hearst Foundation"

is a phony foundation.

Second: That we are

murdered but not killed.

If (Hearst) was threatening

our money or our people

or us, Dr. King and I would

not be in New York, un-

fortunately, there have been

numerous other people

murdered but not killed

but we did not know about it.

If we did not pay off

Port and money to those

who threatened us we

would not be here today.

We are not afraid to die

but we do not want to die

alone, we want to die in

the company of our people.

Third: That we are not

murdered but not killed.

We do not pay off

Port and money to those

who threatened us we

would not be here today.

We are not afraid to die

but we do not want to die

alone, we want to die in

the company of our people.

# \$100,000

## To Prove Charge

The Phony

The Savior

At left is the dog-eat-cat man, Wallace Dodd, played by the conniving and anti-Negro white Hearst newspaper to be founder of the Nation of Islam in North America. At right, however, is the real and righteous Master Faisal, of Mecca, who gave all to black people in America before returning to Mecca. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad has not only offered to confront the phony imposter invented by the Hearst press, but has exposed the shill and has offered to pay \$100,000 if they can prove their insidious claims. [See Mr. Muhammad's Column.]

## CONCLUSION THREE

Thus, the Black Man and Woman are the gods and goddesses of the earth, Children of the Most High. Mr. Muhammad says:

*"When we say Allah, the Name means God and covers all Muslims. All Muslims are Allahs...Allah is all of us...every righteous person is a god. We are all God. When we say 'Allah' we mean every righteous person."*<sup>870</sup>

Master Fard Muhammad (T.W.P.I.D.F.) told His student :

*"They just waited. They're so glad that the day has come now that they can show you now that THE BLACK MAN IS GOD."*<sup>871</sup>

The Jews know that the Black Man is God. The Masons know that the Black Man is God. The Church of Rome knows that the Black Man is God. Yet the Black Man and Woman continue to worship a Mystery God. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad answered three very important questions concerning the make-up of the human family:

*Who is the 85%?*

*The uncivilized people; poison animal eaters; slaves from mental death and power; people who do not know the Living God, or their origin in this world, and they worship what they know not what-who are easily lead in the wrong direction, but hard to lead in the right direction.*

*Who is the 10%?*

*The rich; the slave makers of the poor, who teach the poor lies- to believe that the Almighty True and Living God is a spook and cannot be seen by the physical eye.*

---

<sup>870</sup>Muhammad, 1974, pp. 26,56.

<sup>871</sup>Ibid., p. 56.

*Otherwise known as the Blood-Sucker of the Poor.*

*Who is the 5% in this Poor Part of the Earth?*

*They are the poor, righteous Teachers, who do not believe in the teachings of the 10%; who are all-wise; and know who the Living God is; and teach that the Living God is the Son of Man, the Supreme Being, the (black man) of Asia; and teach Freedom, Justice, and Equality to all the human families of the planet Earth.*

*Otherwise known as Civilized People.  
Also is Muslim and Muslim Sons.*

The masses (85%) don't know God. They worship a philosophical construct given them by a small but powerful click (10%) who publicly share their faith but secretly acknowledge the True and Living God. The Five Percent have the perilous task of imparting this Divine Knowledge-perilous because what they are doing threatens to topple an entire world which has been built on a lie: the Lie of the Mystery God.

As shown in my book, *The Synagogue of Satan and the Secret of the Black God*, Jews are locked in a battle with the Honorable Louise Farrakhan, not because he is anti-Semitic, but because they know he is the herald of the Messiah and representative of the True and Living God-the Black God, the God which they have tried so hard keep concealed from the people.

The Knowledge of God is the most precious Jewel. When given to a people who have walked in darkness for so long, it can be (with some) tantamount to throwing pearls before swine. Some of us simply lack the ability to appreciate it. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad once said “*there are some people so stupid, God can't even help them.*”

With others, this Jewel in their hands becomes very dangerous. Some of our people have taken this knowledge that the Black Man is God and have become devils. Others receive this Wisdom, but because it came to them without the Understanding, which is the best part, it (this Wisdom) actually precludes their growth into Godhood. The Black Man is God, but God has gone to sleep (collectively). With the exception of a small population of “true

Gods" hidden in subterranean communities, the masses of Black men have fallen far from the Glory of God. The difference between God and Man is this: God is an Immortal Man and man is a mortal god. Man is a god whose Third Eye (Pineal Gland) is closed. God is a man whose Third Eye is open. What we see in Atlanta, Detroit, New York, Pennsylvania, and through out the inner cities of America, are Black men, i.e. mortal gods. The brother strung out on drugs, or the graduate from Morehouse doped out on a false sense of belonging, are gods whose Eye is closed. This happened as a result of our fall.

*"I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.*

*But you shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.*

*Arise, O, God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations."*

We are gods. But we have fallen. We are admonished to "Arise, O' God." That process of "arising," called in scripture "Resurrection," is the process of awakening the Spirit of God in us (our Higher Selves) and becoming One with It. This is called in Sufism "Annihilation," for the personal self or ego is annihilated and what moves and lives in it's place is Allah Himself. This process of Resurrection was the purpose for which Master Fard Muhammad, the World King, came out of hiding and chose to dwell among His people. He deposited in the head of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad the Wisdom necessary to facilitate our Resurrection.

In 1964, the Father Allah (Clarence 13X) left Temple # 7 in New York and brought this Jewel to a community who were previously "out of the loop." Malcolm X, the minister of Temple # 7 at the time, had an agenda which centered around reaching out to the Civil Rights element, thus leaving a spiritual void in the Black youth of New York. Clarence 13X Smith stepped in to fill that void. From him, a whole generation of young gods and goddesses (Earths) sprung. Black children were walking around the streets of New York with wisdom superior to college graduates with P.H.D.'s.

What we need to understand, however, is that we are still "fallen" or "mortal gods." The ability to quote the Wisdom does not in and of itself accomplish the Resurrection in us. Wearing a Star and Crescent, or a Seven, Sun, Moon, and Star, does not make

us Living Gods. A Living God created the Sun and gave it a diameter of 853,000 square miles. A Living God created the Earth and gave it a weight of six sextillion tons. It was Living Gods (Immortal Men) who raised the mountains on the planet so that we will have a smooth ride through space.

The process by which one goes from a mortal god to an Immortal Man (Living God) is much more involved than just memorizing some degrees. It requires years of discipline, self-denial, and spiritual development, all predicated upon humility. In Egypt, it took 42 years to achieve Summum Bonum or Godhood. Master Fard Muhammad, the God of Gods, Himself studied 42 years. He came to America, by Himself, and brought the blueprint were by the mortal gods living in the slums and lost in the white communities of America can be raised to Immortal Men. The Blueprint contains more than 120 Lessons. It contains Instructions to the Laborers, Restrictive Law, the Problem Book, the Rules of Islam. It contains the "whole" body of Wisdom revealed to the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. When we pick and choose, taking some of the Blueprint and leaving the rest, we short change our own selves and sabotage our Resurrection.

Supreme Wisdom is a Blessing from Allah Wa'ta'allah. But as Solomon was admonished, with all our getting of Wisdom, we must get Understanding. The Black Man is God, but because we have lacked understanding, we have rendered this Jewel of Supreme Wisdom an empty, rhetorical slogan.

The Son of Man, the King of the World, God in Person, has come. He came, not to just make us believers, but to makes us LIKE HIM.

*"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM, for we shall see Him as He is." (I John 3:2)*

ALL PRAISES ARE DUE TO ALLAH.

## EPILOGUE

### **'IS ALLAH A RIGHTEOUS MUSLIM?'**

Over the past few years, a debate has quietly raged within the Five Percent Nation over whether or not Gods were Muslims. Many believe that a Muslim is "one who submits" and therefore Gods, who allegedly submit to no one and nothing, cannot then be Muslim. There are also those who allege that the Father Allah taught that we are not Muslim, yet such persons fail every time to produce proof of such claims. Putting words in the mouth of the Father to justify a new and heretical doctrine has been the 'modus operandi' of the Ten Percent element which has evolved and gained a foothold within our Nation. The only actual tape available of the Father building has him making no such statement. But some Gods persist in taking a religious posture and dogmatically insist on that which they can not prove.

According to Universal Shamgaard Allah, THE FATHER TAUGHT THAT WE WERE MUSLIMS!!! In a 1983 edition of *The Sun of Man*, which is shown in the Appendix, our great Elder says:

*"I tell you these things so you will not be deceived. Just recently I heard one young brother tell another that he had more knowledge than the other because he could quote 666 of these lessons. I had a mental picture of 666 large needles sticking in his head. I thought to myself well, he has his war bonnet all he needs now is his fire water and he'll be off to do his war dance. Brothers and sisters, THIS IS ONE OF THE REASONS THE FATHER TOLD US THAT WE COULD NOT TAKE MUSLIM NAMES SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT HAVE TO TAKE THE WEIGHT FOR THE UNRIGHTEOUS ACTS OF OUR FRUIT, HE TAUGHT US A MUSLIM IS ONLY ONE WHO SUBMITS TO THE WILL OF ALLAH SO THAT BY NATURE, WE ARE ALL MUSLIMS, AND THAT IT'S HARD ENOUGH BEING RIGHTEOUS OR A MUSLIM IN HELL WITHOUT A BUNCH OF KNUCKLE HEADS RUNNING AROUND ON THE WARPATH CAUSING CONFUSION."*

This is Universal Shamgaard, the brother who gave the Nation of Gods and Earths the Flag, stating emphatically that the Father DID TEACH THAT WE ARE MUSLIMS. Unquestionably, the Father based his understanding on The Lessons which he intensely studied and gained mastery of while an FOI in Mosque #7. When he left the Mosque, he embarked on a mission to correct a particular situation that had developed. The life giving teachings contained within The Lessons, *The Lost Found Muslim Lessons*, were not being made accessible to the Babies in New York. Malcolm catered his message to an older audience. Thus, the Father went out to claim the Lost Sheep of New York: the Black Babies.

The Father made it mandatory that each and every young God or Earth study The Lessons, memorize them, and be able to recite them. He gave of Supreme Mathematics, Supreme Alphabet and Twelve Jewels of Islam as a key to better understand The Lessons. THE LESSONS HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OF PARAMOUNT IMPORTANCE IN THIS NATION. Those brothers who are now trying to deny the The Lessons their rightful place and propagate a doctrine which is contrary to the message of The Lessons, are disrespecting the Father and the Mission that he left the Mosque to accomplish.

*Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,  
This people draweth nigh unto me with their lips;  
but their heart is far from me.  
But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the  
commandments of men.(Matt. 15:7-9)*

Many in our Nation are guilty of the said above. They draw nigh unto the Father by their lips yet, their actions and their denying of that which the Father stood upon, indicates that their hearts are far removed from him. Others have taken to worshipping the Father, believing he dropped down from the sky ready made as opposed to developing in the womb of the Mosque. These brothers teach for doctrine the commandments of these men who have set themselves up as leaders of the Nation.

The Lessons are the words of Master Fard Muhammad and the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. This is what the Father brought for us. And these three men, Master Fard Muhammad, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad, and the Father Allah, represent the Divine Trinity of Knowledge, Wisdom and Understanding. Master Fard Muhammad is the Knowledge, the foundation upon which the Father stood and upon which we stand today. It was He who brought the full Knowledge of God to these shores in 1930 and made it accessible to the Black Man and Woman in the wilderness

of North America. This knowledge was made manifest to us through the Wisdom, the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. Everything that we know of Islam was brought by Master Fard Muhammad and taught to us by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. These two men, the Knowledge and the Wisdom, gave mental birth to the Understanding, the Father Allah. These three exist as a tri-unit. To separate the Father from this unit in order to give him a different teaching from what Master Fard Muhammad and the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught, is tantamount to separating the Understanding from the Knowledge and Wisdom, or the seed from its parents. The Father, as the Understanding, is indeed for us the Best Part. But Understanding is understood only in the context of the Knowledge and Wisdom which bore it. Zig, Zag, Zig teaches us that Knowledge and Understanding are alike, THUS MASTER FARD MUHAMMAD AND THE FATHER ALLAH ARE ALIKE. To separate them is to violate the Laws of Supreme Mathematics. THERE IS NO INCONSISTANCIES IN ALLAH'S MATHEMATICS. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad, as the Wisdom, is the bridge between the Knowledge and the Understanding. MASTER FARD MUHAMMAD, THE HONORABLE ELIJAH MUHAMMAD, AND THE FATHER ALLAH CANNOT BE SEPARATED, FOR KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING CANNOT BE SEPERATED. He who claims that the Father taught something different from what the Knowledge and the Wisdom taught are setting up an inconsistency in Allah's Mathematics. THAT IS AN EMPHATIC NOW CIPHER.

So, what did the Honorable Elijah Muhammad, as the bridge between Master Fard Muhammad and the Father Allah, teach? First and foremost, he taught that the Black Man is God.

*"The Black Man is the God of the Earth. He is the Creator. I don't care how you have been mistreated, still your Father was a Black Man and He is the One who created this Earth and is now taking it over. This is our Earth."*<sup>872</sup>

He says also,

---

<sup>872</sup> Elijah Muhammad, *Theology of Time*, 1992 edition, p. 125.

*"If you don't believe that the Black Man is God, that's all right with me. Just show me the God that you believe in, if you say it is not the devil or Caucasian."*<sup>873</sup>

Muhammad says Master Fard Muhammad said to him one day

*"They just waited. They're so glad that the day has come now that they can show you now that the Black Man is God!"*<sup>874</sup>

The Black Man, Muhammad teaches, is God, and our rightful name is Allah.

*"As far as the Name goes, I am Allah and you are Allah. I am not anything more than you in that way. We are all Allah."*<sup>875</sup>

And Allah, Muhammad teaches, IS A RIGHTEOUS MUSLIM. The Original God, the first Creator, was a Muslim.

*"We were created Muslim from the very beginning. Our Father, who created the Heavens and the Earth was a Muslim...Muslim means a righteous person...You were created Muslim."*<sup>876</sup>

He says again:

*"You are born a Muslim. You were not made a Muslim, you were created a Muslim from the start. God, Himself, was a Muslim and all of His people are Muslims."*<sup>877</sup>

Allah The Original Man Himself was a Muslim, and all natural Muslims are Allah's, collectively and individually:

*"When we say 'Allah,' that Name means God and covers ALL MUSLIMS. ALL MUSLIMS ARE ALLAH'S, but we call the Supreme Allah the Supreme Being. And He has a Name of His Own. This Name is 'Fard Muhammad.'*<sup>878</sup>

---

<sup>873</sup> Ibid., p. 524.

<sup>874</sup> Elijah Muhammad, *Our Savior Has Arrived*, 1974, p.56.

<sup>875</sup> Muhammad, 1992, p.133.

<sup>876</sup> Ibid., p. 237.

<sup>877</sup> Ibid., p. 403.

<sup>878</sup> Muhammad, 1974, p. 56.

And He came, by Himself, not to just make us followers, but to grow us into true God-hood.

*"The Father is our own Kind. He wants to make you and me: not just believers, but Gods..."*

*...There is no doubt that we are really Gods, but we lost our power and knowledge as shown by the parable of Jesus. 'Salt is good as long as it has saving power. When it no longer has saving power it is not good for anything, but to be thrown out and trampled under people's feet.'*

*" This is referring to us. We had knowledge and we will be powerful when we are restored to what we originally were. But, we have been robed of power through depriving us of the Knowledge of Self..."*

*" Allah taught me that He would like to restore you... You have lost everything of Self. Now He wants to restore you back to Self. Then you can do what we are preaching that He is doing if you will believe and follow Him. He didn't come here just to show us who He was. He came here to show us who He was, who we are, and to make us rulers."*<sup>8-9</sup>

The Lessons are just as explicit on the Black Man being God and God being a Righteous Muslim. In Student Enrollment # 1, Master Fard Muhammad asked, "Who is the Original Man?" The Honorable Elijah Muhammad answered:

*The Original Man is the Asiatic Black Man, The Maker, The Owner, The Cream of the planet Earth, the Father of Civilization, the God of the Universe.*

In the knowledge degree of the ***Lost-Found Muslim Lesson # 2*** (1-40), Muhammad stated:

*The Holy Koran or Bible is made by the original people, who is Allah, the supreme being, or (black man) of Asia.*

The Original Man/People is/are God whose proper Name is Allah. In the understanding degree of the Student Enrollment (1-10), Master Fard Muhammad asks, "What is the population of the Original Nation in the wilderness of North America and all over the Planet Earth? Muhammad responded:

---

<sup>879</sup> Muhammad, 1992, pp. 118-119.

*The population of the Original Nation in the wilderness of North America is 17,000,000.*

*With the 2,000,000 Indians makes it-19,000,000.*

*All over the Planet Earth is 4,400,000,000.*

These 17,000,000 members of the Original Nation are Original People and are therefore Allah. But they are also Righteous Muslims. In English Lesson C1 (1-36) a dialog is recorded between Master Fard Muhammad and the Honorable Elijah Muhammad. It starts off:

*My name is W.F. MUHAMMAD.*

*I came to North America by myself.*

*My uncle was brought over here by the Trader three hundred seventy-nine years ago.*

His Uncle is the Original Man in the wilderness of North America who was brought here by the Trader, Sir John Hardy Hawkins in the year 1555. The Original Man here is the brother of the Original Man in the East, one of whom was Alphonso Allah, the father of Master Fard Muhammad. And because we are the brother of His father, we are called “uncle”. The Lesson goes on to say that the Devil, after planting fear in the uncle, fed him the wrong foods which made him other than himself. “*What is his own self?*” the Honorable Elijah Muhammad asks. Master Fard Muhammad answers:

*14. His own self is a righteous Muslim.*

*15. Are there any Muslims other than righteous?*

*16. I beg your pardon! I have never heard of one...<sup>880</sup>*

*19. How many original Muslims are there in North America?*

*20. A little over seventeen million.*

---

<sup>880</sup> I purposely skipped #'s 17-18 because they have no relevance to the point.

*21. Did I hear you say that some of the seventeen million do not know that they are Muslims?*

**22. YES, SIR!**

*23. I hardly believe that unless they are blind, deaf, and dumb.*

*24. Well, they were made blind, deaf, and dumb by the devil when they were babies.*

In the above exchange, Master Fard Muhammad identifies the 17 million members of the Original Nation in the wilderness of North America as RIGHTEOUS MUSLIMS. These are the same who are the Original People who is Allah. ALLAH IS A RIGHTEOUS MUSLIM. I once heard a God try to argue that the “uncle” that is here referred to as Muslim was the 85%. The Five Percent, he said, were not Muslim. The Lessons, however, destroys that argument. Above degrees #19-24 explicitly states that the whole 17 million are Righteous Muslims. The 85%, THE BLIND, DEAF, AND DUMB AMONG US, are those who argue that they are not Muslim for lack of knowledge. Also, in the knowledge equality degree of the 1-40, it makes it plain that the FIVE PERCENT IS MUSLIM.

*Who is the 5% in the Poor Part of the Earth?*

*They are the poor, righteous Teachers, who do not believe in the teaching of the 10%; and who are all-wise; and know who the Living God is; and Teach that the Living God is the Son of man, the Supreme Being, the (black man) of Asia; and Teach Freedom, Justice and Equality to all the human family of the planet Earth.*

*Otherwise known as Civilized People.*

**ALSO IS MUSLIM AND MUSLIM SONS.**

Some brothers have grafted the Lesson to make it read

*Also called Muslim and Muslim sons.*

This is not what the degrees says. It is devilishment to graft the Lessons to support ones made up doctrine.

*31. To make devil, what must you first do?*

*To make devil, one must begin grafting from original.*

Many Gods are running around with “devil lessons” which were grafted from the originals. But this degree explicitly states that THE FIVE PERCENT IS MUSLIM.

The Original Nation is called the Nation of Islam. Many Gods, who lack proper knowledge, disassociate themselves from the Nation of Islam because they identify it with the Mosque. This is an emphatic now cipher. The whole Original Nation of 4,400,000,000 Original People constitute the Nation of Islam. Those of us who were brought to the wilderness of North America by the Trader are called the Lost-Found Members of the Nation of Islam. We are the Five Percent within the Lost-Found Nation of Islam. But the only eternal nation is the Nation of Islam.

*9. What is the birth record of the said, Nation of Islam?*

*The said, Nation of Islam, has no birth record. It has no beginning nor ending.*

*10. What is the birth record of said, others than Islam?*

*Buddhism is 35,000 years old.*

*Christianity is 551 years old.<sup>881</sup>*

## HOW OLD IS YOUR NATION?

There are many gods among us who say they are not Muslim because they don’t “submit.” In fact, they may be telling the truth. Though by nature we were created Muslim, willful rebellion against the Universal Law of Mathematics will indeed earn us a different name. In the *Holy Qur'an*, which was written by the Original People who is Allah, it reads:

*“And We indeed created you, then We fashioned you, then We said to the angels: Make submission to Adam. So they submitted, except Iblis; He was not of those who submitted.*

---

<sup>881</sup> Student Enrollment.

*He said: What hindered thee that thou didst not submit when I commanded thee? He said: I am better than he (Adam); Thou has created me of fire, while him Thou didst create of dust.*

*He (Allah) said: Then get forth from this (state), for it is not for thee to behave proudly therein. Go forth, therefore, surly thou art of the abject ones.” (7:11-13)*

The above is a symbolic picture of the Self Creation of Allah The Original Man (A.T.O.M. or Adam). It is clear that from the very beginning of this Nation, there were those among us who developed a particular temperament which caused them to willfully violate the Holy Sharia or Law of Islam which was always paramount in this Nation. Maulana Muhammad Ali says the creation from fire and from dust represents two different temperaments within the Original Nation. Those who are made from dust represents the perfect man who is humble and meek while those among us who are made of fire are the proud and arrogant.<sup>882</sup> Those individuals who say “I don’t submit to nobody or nothing, I’m God!” Not only are these individuals blatant liars, they are called in scripture *Iblis*. Said persons of this temperament are punished by the Nation of Islam by exile or banishment.

In Islam, for the last 66 trillion years, the Holy Sharia has been the Rule, for rule or ruler is that which the King (Allah) uses to keep everything right and exact. No one is ever above the Law of Islam. Even the Great Gods who sat in the Circle of Twelve were subject to the Law. One of the Great Gods 50,000 years had an idea that didn’t find favor among the other 11 Imams or Scientists of Islam. He persisted in his idea and was thus banished from the Holy City Mecca. Shabazz and his family were exiled into Africa which, at that time, was used by the Great Gods as a place of exile for all rebels. The ancient Sumerians referred to Africa as the **ABZU** which came to mean “Underworld” and “world of the Dead.”<sup>883</sup> The Anunnaki, which are the 24 Scientists in Sumerian theology, sentenced rebel Gods, including members of their own Circle, to exile in Africa or the Abzu.

The penalty (Just-Ice) for rebellion against the Law of Islam is banishment and a “cutting off from heaven.” This means the guilty party is denied the Supreme Wisdom and Guidance that emanated from the Holy City Mecca, the Root of Civilization.

---

<sup>882</sup> M.M. Ali translation of *Holy Qur'an*, footnote 57 and 862.

<sup>883</sup> Zecharia Sitchin, *The 12<sup>th</sup> Planet*, p. 312.

The natural consequence of this is that the society or family who were “cut off” falls into debasement and savagery. When Shabazz rebelled, his family fell into savagery in Africa, our land of exile. There is no denying this. This is fact. The banishment of Shabazz and his Family is recorded in the Sumerian cuneiform tablets. They refer to Shabazz as “En.Ki.” which means “The Lord who was cut off.”<sup>884</sup> He was one of the Lords, the Twelve Major Scientists, but he was cut off when he refused to submit to the Decree of the Council. To the Abzu Enki was banished.

Why are the Indians in North America? Because they violated the Law of Islam 16,000 years ago and were exiled here. All members of the Universal Nation of Islam are required to submit to the Law of Mathematics. We all have the option, however, of not submitting. There is a penalty (Just-Ice) for such rebellion. Just because you are God, doesn’t mean you don’t have to submit to Allah’s Mathematics.

Some brothers see the fact that Allah is a Muslim as a contradiction. It’s not just a contradiction, it’s a paradox, for such is the nature of Truth. The Truth is the Light. And Light, by its very nature, is a contradiction; a contradiction which physicists called the Great Paradox of Light. Fritjof Capra, in his *The Tao of Physics*, explains:

*“In atomic physics, many of the paradoxical situations are connected with the dual nature of light or-more generally-of electromagnetic radiation. On the one hand, it is clear that the radiation must consist of waves because it produces the well-known interference phenomena associated with waves...On the other hand, electromagnetic radiation also produces the so-called photoelectric effect: when ultraviolet light is shown on the surface of some metals, it can ‘kick out’ electrons from the surface of the metal, and therefore it must consist of particles....The question which puzzled physicists so much in the early stages of atomic theory was how electromagnetic radiation could simultaneously consist of particles (i.e. entities confined to a very small volume) and of waves, which are spread out over a large area of space. Neither language nor imagination could deal with this kind of reality very well.”<sup>885</sup>*

---

<sup>884</sup> Sitchin, *Genesis Revisited*, p.90.

<sup>885</sup> Fritjof Capra, *The Tao of Physics*, pp. 46-47.

We now know that this seeming contradiction is a fundamental aspect of the nature of light itself.

*"Every time the physicist asked nature a question in an atomic experiment, nature answered with a paradox, and the more they tried to clarify the situation, the sharper the paradoxes became. It took them a long time to accept the fact that these paradoxes belong to the intrinsic structure of atomic physics."*<sup>886</sup>

Reality is a Paradox. The Truth, like light, is a Great Paradox. The Original Man is Allah, and Allah is a Righteous Muslim.

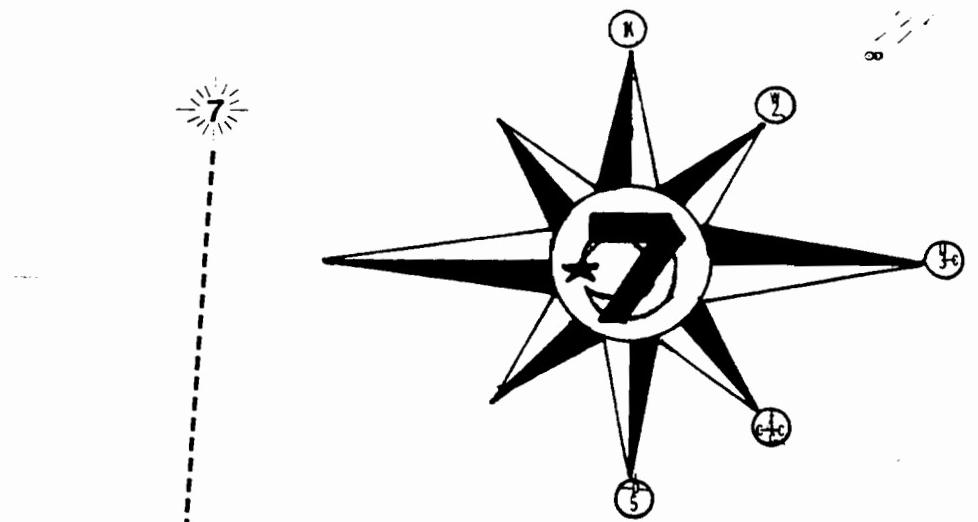
Who among us is willing to deny Allah's Mathematics? Who among us is willing to deny The Lessons? And who among us is willing to deny the Honorable Elijah Muhammad, the bridge between the Knowledge and the Understanding? To say that Allah is not a Muslim, is to deny all of the said above. And to deny the said above is to deny the Father himself. WHO AMONG YOU ARE PREPARED TO DO SUCH?

#### **PEACE TO THE NATION OF ISLAM!**

---

<sup>886</sup> Ibid., p. 66.

## APPENDIX A



# THE SUN OF MAN

LIGHT - Traveling at the speed of THOUGHT

ST. MATTHEW 13; 34:

SURA 13; 1:

A  
FIVE  
PERCENTER  
DIGEST

In the name of Almighty God Allah, the most gracious, the most merciful, the cherisher and the sustainer of all worlds one to whome all praises are due to forever and hereafter and in the name of his son the Universal Saviour God and Divine Deliverer do I greet you my beloved brothers and sisters in the Most Holy and Highest Respects of the Universe in Peace!

I hope this brief message will find all of you in the best of health, mentally as well as physically, before entering into the main theme of this month's issue I would like to take this opportunity to deal with a subject which has weighed heavy on the minds and hearts of many of us in recent months, that subject is:

EXILE!

Exile is the voluntary or forced removal of one or more persons, from their home, country or nation by ones ownself or by those who are in authority in our nation. It is the penalty for those who claim to be righteous and for one reason or another have violated the laws of our nation, which are the laws of Allah and Islam, it is an alternative to Death, I repeat, it is an alternative to Death!!! Almighty God Allah taught us that a right and right can only produce a right. That a right and a wrong could produce (or equal) a right or a wrong!! However a wrong and a wrong can only produce a greater wrong!!! So with this in mind we do all within our power to prevent from taking a human life, whenever humanly possible.

In the case of the unwarranted attack on the brother Allah live and his family. This attack which was spearheaded by one who called himself Goomar complete, by lying a deceiving other unsuspecting Brothers, who should have known better just by claiming to have knowledge of self was an act of high treason, which can not and will not be tolerated. This one who called himself Goomar Complete, had the unmitigated Gall! to send a taped confession, further threatening the Elders and firstborns, and then fled into prison for security. The Elders have agreed that he shall be exiled for the rest of his natural life as long as that shall be!!! Those who were put into exile, however, the Elders have agreed that those who have taken the exile seriously and have respected the rules and regulations of said exile, their exile has been lifted (ended) and they are once again welcome to come among us. However those who have insisted on violating said exile, theirs shall be extended for another six months, so that they may take heed This is a final warning so that they may turn from their wicked

ways. To them we say, be fruitful and multiply or be destroyed in thine own inequity!!! In the name of Allah's first born's and Elders!!! Peace!

Now moving right along. Almighty God Allah taught us that in the last days in times, that we would have to be our own doctors and ministers. So I would like to take this opportunity to show you how one of Allah's Chief Brain Surgeons goes about removing the needles or brain tumors whichever your prefer from the brain of the Black Babies!!!

The Snow Job or Needles and Pins, Needles and Pins Everywhere you look Needles and Pins!!!

Brothers and Sisters the first time the government took the father away from us for his rest or arrest whichever you prefer, was when New York City had its first major blackout! It was on that very night that they snuck him out of Bellvue Hospital to Mattawah. The Light was leaving New York City, that's why we had the Blackout. Now the father told them that he would burn them with the sun (during this period New York City had its first water shortage or draught.) Now right after his departure, we, his sons, were set upon by the doctors and nurses of deception. They came from out of nowhere talking about they had been down since 1960, and 1961, talking about they Allah the Sun, and Abdu, Allah Born to destroy you! They brought with them, their own personnel snow, (dope, LSD, Coke, DMT, PCP, mescaline just to name a few.) After getting us under the influence of their anesthesia they started injecting us with needles in the brain by telling us that the father had sent us these lessons. Allah World Manifest, General Monk, Monk, Islam in 90 degrees, magnetic analysis, the magnetic field, the magnetic flux and countless others, while at the same time they blood sucked us for all the knowledge that Allah had taught us. They had us all high up walking around Quoteing these other lessons, taking our mind off of what was our original teachings and jobs, all they had to do was add fire water, and shake well, then most of us would wake up the next morning in jail or half dead not remembering what had happened the night before, and they had disappeared to sell the knowledge that they stole from us to the highest bidder, those of us who knew better had already been set up and were in jail on chumped up charges. This has always been the way of the devil black or white to divide and conquer when the father heard of this he told us to burn these lessons, that they were not our lessons that we should not study them, quote them or give or teach them to anyone, because they would make us other than our ownself. He taught us that all we needed were our 120 degrees of knowledge and to be able to quote them would give us 120 degrees of wisdom and that when we were old

enough we would have 120 degrees of supreme understanding which would give us the 360 degrees that would be required to master the cipher which is called Earth Almighty God Allah taught us that these needles come at us all the time in the movies we see. In the book we read in the lies the weak brothers or women tell us about our brothers, for this is the science of adam and eves exile from the Garden of Eden. You see the snake feed the apple which was the lie or incorrect knowledge to Eve who then in return feed the lie to ADAM, Adam believed her over the word of the righteous Gods, thus when they were confronted by the true and living God they were shamed and exiled from among the righteous. I tell you these things so you will not be deceived. Just recently I heard one young brother tell another that he had more knowledge than the other had because he could quote 666 of these lessons. I had a mental picture of 666 large needles sticking in his head. I thought to myself well, he has his war bonnet all he needs now is his fire water and he'll be off to do his war dance. Brothers and Sisters, this is one of the reasons the Father told us that we could not have Muslim names so that they would not have to take the weight for the unrighteous actions of our fruit, he taught us that a Muslim is only someone who submits to the Will of Allah so that by Nature, we are all Muslims, and that it's hard enough being righteous or a Muslim in Hell without a bunch of knuckle heads running around on the warpath causing confusion. We are a nation of Peace and are not at war with any people, not the Muslims, not the White man, not the Zulu nation, not the mau mau nation, not any nation. So if you go among them in our name and start a war, you will more than likely find yourself at war with Allah's Nation of Islam a/k/a the Five Percent Nation!!! So until our minds meet again, PEACE!

(to be continued)

A Word to the Wise!!

What goes Around, is definitely coming around!!!!

Peace, Love and Happiness

Universal Shaamgaudd Allah  
Allah's First Born of Medina

"Seven Over 6 in 83"

Allah Nation of Islam a/k/a the five percent nation would like to take this opportunity to congradulate the Philadelphia 76ers in their Mudslidding victory over the Los Angeles Lakers in the N.B.A. playoffs. A special congratulation to the Good Dr. J. (or the lord of the rings) who finally received his N.B.A. championship ring and Mr. Moses Malone who came to teach the 76ers of the forgotten knowledge of the full court press and the fast break.

## APPENDIX B

### ***'E=mc<sup>2</sup>: MATHEMATICAL PROOF OF THE REALITY OF GOD'***

Since the time of Anaxagoras, the issue of God's nature has been hotly debated. The argument at times centered on the question of whether God was an immaterial, spiritual being, having no connection with matter, or was He in fact a corporeal being. This debate has raged now for 2,500 years. In 1905, the answer to this most important question was mathematically notated on the chalkboard of one of the greatest minds the Western World has ever produced. Albert Einstein's famous equation,  $E=mc^2$ , revolutionized the world of physics. Its significance to the world of theology is equally as tremendous, though most people perceive not.

Without a doubt,  $E=mc^2$  is one of the most important discoveries, and its relevance to theological speculation is profound. When properly understood, this mathematical equation provides the Key to the nature of God.

The "E" in this equation stands for energy. What is important to know is that all energy is conserved. This means there is a set amount of energy in the universe and this amount is always constant. This energy cannot be destroyed and no new energy can be created. The energy can simply transform into different "types." This is the Law of Conservation of Energy or the First Law of Thermodynamics. Science recognizes five "forms" or "types" of energy: mechanical, thermal, chemical, electrical and nuclear. The fundamental sources of this energy are the four forces of nature: the Strong Force, the Weak Force, the Electromagnetic Force, and Gravity. Scientists have now suggested that, in the Beginning, these four forces were merged into one primordial Super Force.

The "m" in the equation is reference to the mass of an object. Mass and matter are here used interchangeably. Mass is defined as the measure of an objects resistance to acceleration. When you try to push a big car, and can't, it's "resistance" to your push is called mass. The " $c^2$ " is the notation for the speed of light (186, 000 m/sec.) times itself.

$$E=mc^2$$

The significance of this famous equation is that it shows how energy and matter are the same. Trying to avoid as much technical jargon as possible, this is what Einstein is saying:

When energy is accelerated, it gains mass. The higher the velocity (rate of acceleration), the greater the mass. It becomes "heavy." Additional weight or mass caused by acceleration is called "energy of motion."<sup>885</sup> All objects and particles acquire mass when traveling at high velocities. A car gets heavier when in motion and an astronaut, travelling at high speeds, gains weight.<sup>886</sup>

The same is true for energy. As the velocity of this energy approaches the speed of light ( c ), it becomes subject to what is called the "Gamma Factor." This principle can best be understood by the use of an illustration. Picture an astronaut travelling in a high-speed spaceship weighing 100 tons. As the space ship accelerates, both the ship and the astronaut increase in mass and gets heavier. By the time the ship reaches 99.999 % of the speed of light ( c ), it now has an effective mass of 2,237 tons. Because the ship has picked up an enormous amount of additional "mass," it becomes increasingly more difficult to accelerate. It comes to a point where, the more the ship (or particle of energy) approaches the speed of light, it becomes too massive to accelerate anymore, so it appears to stop but the energy continues to pile on. An object will always stop before it reaches the speed of light. This is called the "light barrier" and it describes the "gamma factor."

This is how energy is converted into matter. As it approaches the speed of light, it acquires more and more mass. By the time it has reached "gamma factor" or the light barrier, it has acquired so much mass its acceleration appears to have stopped (though it is still accelerating very "sluggishly"). The energy becomes "frozen in matter." The "c<sup>2</sup>" of the equation shows that there is an enormous amount of energy which goes into the creation of the tiniest particle of matter.

This is how matter is produced. All matter is "frozen energy" and has an enormous amount of energy inherent within it. While this energy is "frozen" in matter it is called "Rest Energy." I stress

<sup>886</sup> Nigel Calder, *Einstein's Universe*, p. 34.

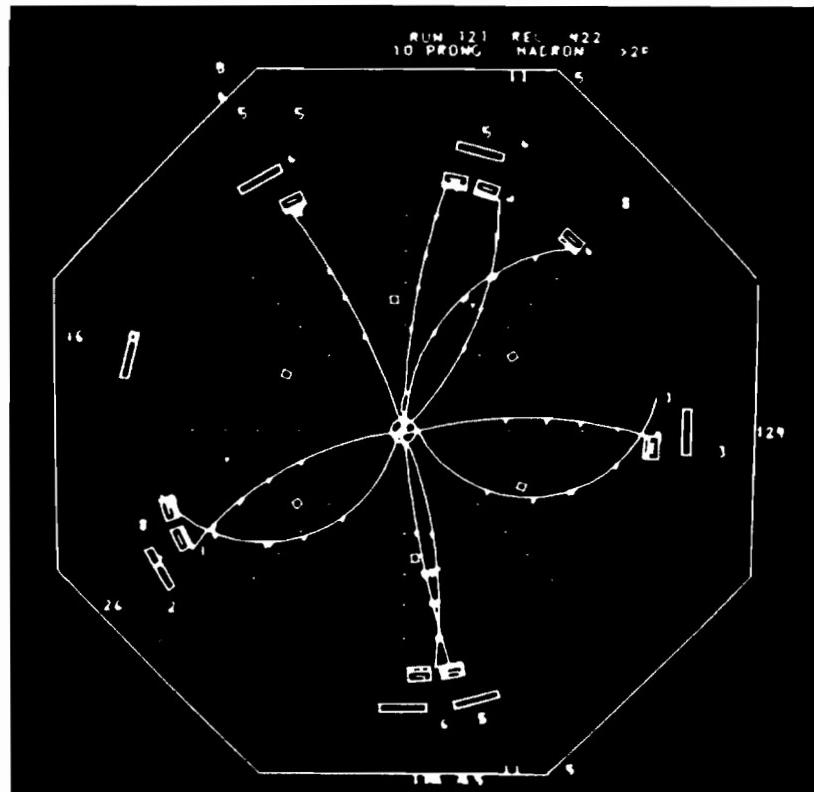
<sup>887</sup> Ibid.164, 165.

again the enormity of the amount of energy which is "frozen" in the tiniest piece of matter. The nuclear bomb is a perfect illustration. The goliath explosion caused by the nuclear bomb is the result of the release of the latent energy stored in the nucleus of the Atom.

The question may then be asked, if energy travelling at the speed of light becomes "massy," what about light? Einstein learned that, in agreement with  $E=mc^2$ , light possesses mass and is heavy. Light is so heavy in fact, it is subject to Gravity. Of the four forces of nature, Gravity is the weakest and only manifests itself in the macroscopic world. This means it only effects massy objects. It is totally irrelevant in the microscopic world of atoms. Yet, light is subject to Gravity because it is so massive due to its energy of motion. Gravity "bends" the path of light and causes it to fall towards the earth like any other massive body.<sup>888</sup> Light of sufficient energy, such as gamma rays (gamma = "infinite"), can produce material particles.

---

<sup>888</sup> Ibid., p. 84.



"The creation of matter is recorded at the Stanford Linear Accelerator Center. From the head-on collision of an electron and an anti-electron there emerges a swarm of newly created particles that are intrinsically far heavier. Energy of motion is converted into the rest-energy of matter in accordance with  $E=mc^2$ ." (Photo and quote from Calder, 1979, middle)

Now what does all this have to do with God?  $E=mc^2$  settled the age-old question of whether God was an unbound spirit or had a material manifestation. As we have shown throughout this text, Energy and Spirit are interchangeable terms. What scientists call Energy, theologians call Spirit, and vice versa. The Spirit of God, with all of the ancient Sacred Traditions, was symbolically represented as a serpent with its tail in its mouth. This is the Primordial Electric Force.

The key ingredient in converting energy (Spirit) to matter, according to  $E=mc^2$ , is motion- high-speed motion. Genesis opens with the words,

*"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth,  
And the earth was without form and void and darkness was  
upon the face of the deep. AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD  
MOVED UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS."*

When the Spirit of God “moved,” it began it’s process of materialization. This initial movement of the Spirit of God is called the “Primum Mobile” or First Motion. The Hindus call it the “Churning of Space.” “Churning” is to spin in a spiral type motion. This spiral is called in mathematics the “Exponential Spiral” and is represented by the small “e” in the formula ( $r=e^{qH}$ ) As the value of Pi (3.14159...) is basic to descriptions of all circles, so “e” is basic to all spirals.<sup>889</sup> This graceful curve occurs in nature more often than any other shape. It is seen in the Nautilus seashell, the Ammonite fossil, the distribution of seeds in a sunflower and the spread of stars in the galaxies (Figure 53). This spiraling motion was the first motion of the Spirit of God, the Primum Mobile. This is also the motion of the number 6 (Six), the number of physical creation.

---

<sup>889</sup> Gerald Schroeder, *The Science of God*, p. 63.

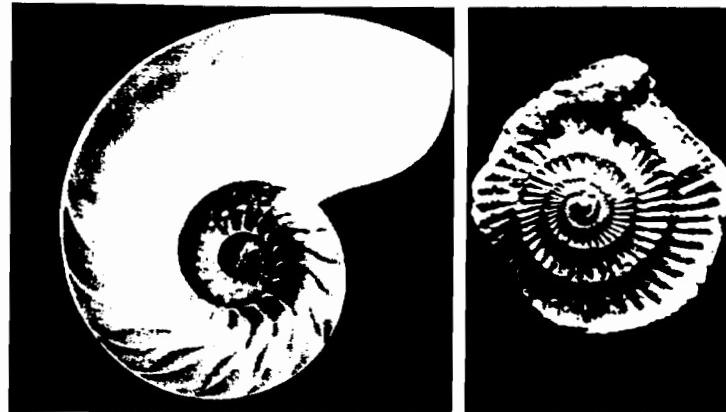


Figure 53  
The Exponential Spiral found through out the universe: the Nautilus from Capetown; the Ammonite fossil from England, 270 million years; and the spiral galaxy. (Photo from Schroeder, 1997, p. 64)

As the Spirit increased in velocity, It acquired more and more mass and became more and more dense. As It reached gamma factor, It became "frozen" in matter. Every particle of matter is imbued with an enormous amount of the Spirit, which is "frozen" within it. This is why the Eastern religions teach that the Infinite All pervades everything and is in everything. The greatest concentration of the Spirit of God is in matter. This is also why we said earlier that matter is the conveyer of the Spirit.  $E=mc^2$ .

That Primordial Electric Force (Spirit of God) that existed before The Beginning was not just "brute" or unintelligent energy. It was imbued with Divine Intelligence (Mahat). It was rudimentary intelligence then but grew to Supreme Intelligence when the Spirit evolved into Man.

Most people are not aware of the fact that energy is not "brute" but possesses rudimentary intelligence. But as we have shown, intelligence is inherent in the Atom, which is a "bundle of energy."<sup>890</sup> This fact was scientifically demonstrated in experiments using a maser, a gun that fires atoms one Atom at a time. The experiments were based on earlier ones done by the English physicist Thomas Young in 1803. In the maser experiment, scientists cut two slits in a plate. Beyond the plate was a screen with photographic emulsion. With only one slit open (the second one closed up), an Atom is shot at the plate from the maser. If the Atom hits the plate, it is stopped and seen no more. If it happens to pass through the open slit, it will strike the emulsion and produce a spot on the film.

The scientists continued to fire one Atom at a time. They waited an hour between each shot. After a while, a large number of spots accumulated on the emulsion. The edges of this accumulation are the fuzzy diffraction pattern which is characteristic of waves passing through a narrow opening. If the first slit is closed and the second opened, the same results appear (Figure 54).

If the scientists open both slits and fire one Atom at a time as in the previous experiment, something very perplexing occurs. A pattern of light bands separated by dark regions are produced (Figure 55). This is the well-known interference pattern associated with waves. The dark regions are the product of the crest (High) of one wave meeting a trough (Low) of another wave. They cancel each other out. This interference appears as dark bands.

---

<sup>890</sup> Chapter VII.

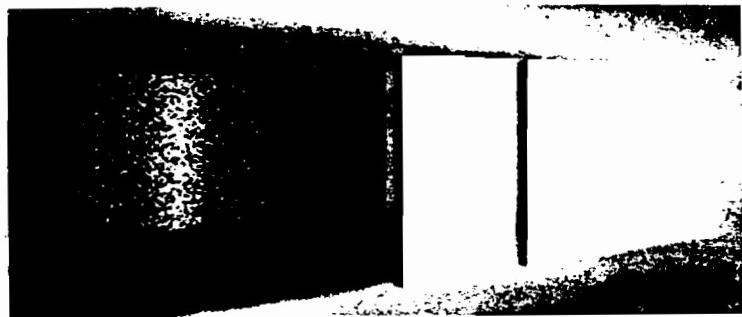


Figure 54

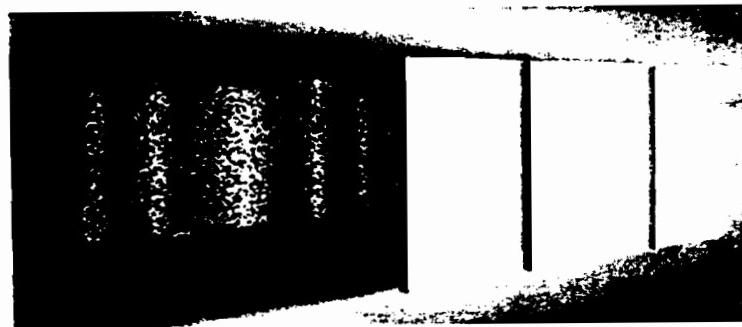


Figure 55

(Photos from Schroeder, 1997, 151)

The reason this is perplexing in this maser experiment is because only one Atom is shot at a time and shots are separated by an hour. Thus, there is nothing for the Atom to "interfere" with. Dr. Gerald Schroeder, in his *The Science of God*, noted the implications of this experiment:

*"We already noted that atoms going through the single slit fall everywhere within the diffraction pattern with none of the alternating light and dark bands that result from the interference of waves at the screen. Although we opened both slits, we are still only firing only one atom at a time. It must travel to only one of the two slits and go through that slit. If the other is closed it lands anywhere within the diffraction pattern. If the other slit is open, it never lands in the dark (forbidden) regions originally seen in the interference pattern which developed when we had the two slits open."*

*“The atom is a single entity, with a fixed locality. In its passage through one slit, why should opening or closing the other slit have any effect upon its passage? How can it ‘know’ if the second slit is open or closed. But it does. Somehow it is aware of its environment...This is bizarre.”<sup>891</sup>*

Now modify the experiment a little. Put a particle detector near one of the slits and leave the other slit unaltered. As we fire the maser, we can monitor through which slit the atom passed. If it is detected, it passed through the monitored slit. If not detected, it passed through the unmonitored slit. Schroeder notes:

*“With the monitor in place, something very annoying happens. The pattern that accumulates on the screen as the experiment proceeds is the sum of two fuzzy patterns as if the first slit was open and the second closed, and then the second opened and the first closed.... There are no dark ‘forbidden’ regions even though both slits are now open and the banded interference pattern should appear...Particles passing through the second slit (the one with no detector) should follow the usual two-slit pattern. But they don’t. They too somehow know about the detector at the other slit.*

*“Not only do the particles know if the second slit is open, they know if someone is looking over their shoulders with a detector!”*

These double slit experiments strongly suggest intelligence being displayed by the Atom; the ability to chose. As we have shown, the Atom is the first mature manifestation of Allah, the First Divine Septenary. Inherent in the Atom is the Divine Intelligence of Allah.

---

<sup>891</sup> Ibid. p. 154,155.

## APPENDIX C

### **'ATOMS, DNA AND GOD'**

We have attempted to show that the Atom is not just some inanimate “building block,” but is a sacred life form animated by the Spirit and Mind of Allah Wa’Ta’ala (God Most High) Himself. The Atom is the First divine Septenary. In Chapter IX I suggested that when the initial 10,000 atoms came together, making Allah The One, this was the creation of the first unicellular organism. The first DNA molecule, which is the Second Divine Septenary, was produced from those primordial 10,000 atoms. I found powerful confirmation of my suggestion in Dr. Jeremy Narby’s *The Cosmic Serpent: DNA and the Origins of Knowledge*. On page 103, he makes the observation:

“DNA IS ONLY 10 ATOMS WIDE.”<sup>892</sup>

This is very powerful. All DNA is 10 atoms wide. They vary in length. The human DNA is 2 yards long and 10 atoms wide. The DNA of the primordial prokaryotic cell (simple unicell) is much shorter but 10 atoms wide as well. The length is determined by how many rows of 10 are “stacked” on top of each other. So all DNA is composed of a number of atoms which is an exponent of 10: 10,000, 100k, 10<sup>10</sup>, etc. These are the Ten Sepheroth of the Qaballah, the Ten Prajapatis of the Vedas, the Ten Gods of Egypt, etc. I suggest that the DNA of the simplest unicell is 1,000 by 10 or 10,000 atoms.

In the Qaballah, as we have seen, the Ten Sepheroth make up the body of the divine first human, Adam Qodman. I suggested that the Ten Sepheroth here represent the total number of atoms which constituted the body of the First Man/God. This would be an infinitely larger number than the 10,000, but it would still be an exponent of Ten. The Ten Sepheroth here could also represent the 10 trillion cells which are said to make up the human body.<sup>893</sup> (The Ten Sepheroth could also represent the total number of atoms in

---

<sup>892</sup> Jeremy Narby, *The Cosmic Serpent*, p. 103.

<sup>893</sup> Schroeder, p. 189.

the observable universe, the Grand or Macroscopic Man, which is also and exponent of 10 [ $\infty$ ]).<sup>894</sup>

DNA is a long twisting chain made of two interwoven ribbons that are connected by the four bases adenine, thymine, guanine, and cytosine. This forms a Double Helix (Figure 56). The four nucleotides are designated by the four letters which begin each name (A,T,G,C). These four letters make up the alphabet of the genetic language. The molecular instructions which come from the DNA are conveyed by words that are composed of just three letters, such as ATG. Thus the genetic alphabet is composed of four letters (Quaternary) and the “words” are composed of three letters (Trinity). We have again the Divine Septenary.<sup>895</sup>

The nature of the genetic language has led researchers to conclude that it is the result of intelligence, not random chemical activity. Linguist Ramon Jacobson has pointed out that the coding system displayed by the genetic language was originally thought to be an “exclusively human phenomena” which requires the presence of intelligence to exist.<sup>896</sup> Biologist Robert Pollack notes that

*“DNA is not merely an informational molecule, but is also a form of text, and therefore it is best understood by analytical ways of thinking commonly applied to other forms of text, for example, books.”<sup>897</sup>*

DNA, like the Atom, is imbued with the Mind and Spirit of Allah (God).

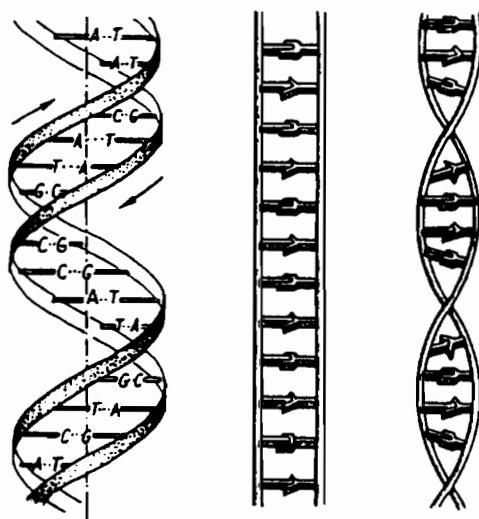
---

<sup>894</sup> Narby, p. 75.

<sup>895</sup> The Cosmic Senary (The Six), being the number of physical creation, is also inherent in the cell. There are six billion base pairs of chromosomes in each cell (Narby, p. 183). The two ribbons of DNA wrap around each other 600 million times in the human cell. Almost all biomolecules are made of six elements: hydrogen, carbon, oxygen, nitrogen, phosphorous, and sulfur.

<sup>896</sup> Narby, p. 135.

<sup>897</sup> Ibid., p. 144.



Models of DNA double helix.

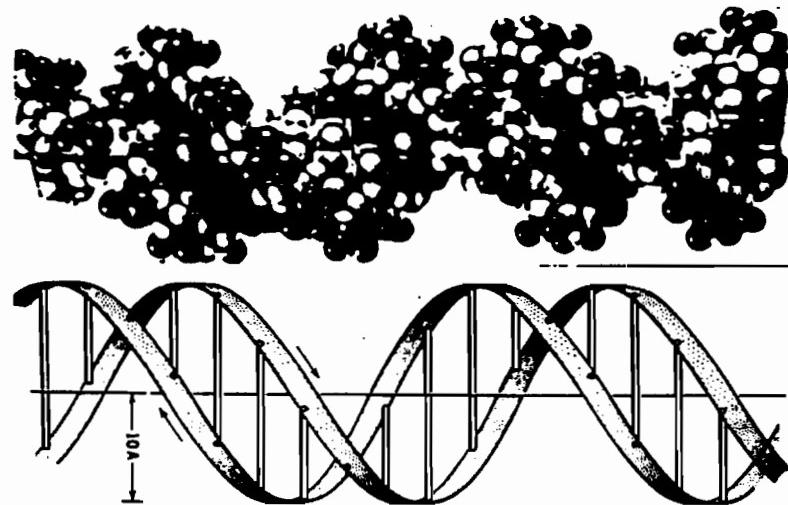


Figure 56  
The Double Helix of DNA  
(Photo from Valerian, 1994, p. 233)

DNA, like light, is paradoxical in nature. It brings together two mutually exclusive elements, Water and Fire. DNA exists in water which makes up 80 percent of the cell. This water is salt water and its concentration of salt is remarkably similar to that of the world ocean. "*We sweat and cry what is basically seawater*"<sup>898</sup> according to biologists Lynn Margulis and Dorion Sagan.

While this DNA lives in water, it spits fire like a dragon. It has been discovered that the DNA of all living beings emit tiny balls of fire called photons (tiny charged particles of energy). These photons are emitted at a rate of 100 units per second per square centimeter. The wave length of these emissions correspond to that of visible light. They are emitted so regularly that researchers have compared it to an "ultra weak laser." These coherent photon emissions are said to produce luminous holographic images which the cells use to communicate with each other and with other organisms.<sup>899</sup>

One of the most exciting experiments in this field consists of placing two lots of unicellular organisms in a devise which measures photon emissions and separate them with a metal screen. Under these circumstances, the graph of one lots photon emissions is completely different from the others. When the metal screen is removed, however, both graphs coincided "to the highest degree."<sup>900</sup> Divine Intelligence inherent in the DNA.

The first Primordial Cell, containing the initial 10,000 atoms, is recognized by science today. Dr. Charles Price, former president of the American Chemical Association, stated that "*one original cell became the progenitor of all life on earth.*" In 1986, 285 scientists from 22 countries who participated in the landmark eighth Conference on the Origin of Life held at Berkley in California, agreed that "*all life on earth, from bacteria to sequoia trees to humans, evolved from a single ancestral cell.*"<sup>901</sup> That single cell is the Primordial Cell above described.

What is most interesting about the conclusions and current thinking of modern science is the suggestion that this primordial, ancestral cell did not originate on earth but in interstellar space. Lynn Margulis, in her summation of the fourth Conference on the Origin of Life, said,

*"The central problem inspiring these conferences, perhaps slightly better defined, is as unsolved as ever. DID OUR ORGANIC MATTER ORIGINATE IN INTERSTELLAR SPACE? The infant science of radioastronomy has*

---

<sup>898</sup> Ibid.p. 184.

<sup>899</sup> Ibid. p. 204.

<sup>900</sup> Ibid.

<sup>901</sup> Sitchin, 1990, p. 153.

*produced evidence that some of the smaller organic molecules are there.*"

In 1986, *The New York Times* headline story read, "NASA to Probe Heavens for Clues to Life's Origin on Earth" (September 6, 1986). Sandra Blakeslee summed up the current thinking of the scientific community:

*"Driving the new search for clues to life's beginnings is the recent discovery that comets, meteors and interstellar dust carry vast amounts of complex organic chemicals as well as the elements crucial to living cells.*

*"Scientists believe that Earth and other planets have been seeded from space with these potential building blocks of life."*<sup>902</sup>

The suggestion that the ancestral cell and life originated, not on earth, but in space is only confirming what the Honorable Elijah Muhammad said twenty years ago:

*"The Atom out of which man was created came from space. It was out in space where He originated. An Atom of Life was in the darkness of the space and He came out of that Atom...What came out of space was a Human Being."*<sup>903</sup>

The ancients universally recognized the divine nature of DNA. As we have shown, they symbolically represented it as the Lotus Plant. They also represented it, however, as the Twin Snakes.

At the beginning of every cosmogony,\* that Primordial Electric Force (Spirit of God) was represented as the Great Invisible Serpent with its tail in its mouth making a circle. After creation began, the Great Invisible Serpent produced the visible Twin Serpents. Dr. Jeremy Narby has shown that the Twin Snake motif, found all over the world, represents the ancient's knowledge of DNA. In fact, these Twin Snakes were often depicted entwined like the Double Helix of DNA.

---

<sup>902</sup> Sandra Blakeslee, "NASA to Probe Heavens for Clues to Life's Origins on Earth," *The New York Times*, September 6, 1986. P.A1.

<sup>903</sup> Muhammad, 1992, p. 105.



Seal from ancient Mesopotamia depicting the Serpent Lord, Enki. (Photo from Narby, 1998, p. 65)



The emblem of Eridu, city of the Serpent Lord  
(Photo from Sitchin, 1980, p.103)

DNA is said to wriggle in the cell “like two small snakes slithering through mud.”<sup>903</sup> Molecular biologist Chris Wills says the “two chains of DNA resemble two snakes coiled around each other in some elaborate courtship ritual.”<sup>904</sup> He even represents the DNA Double Helix as two entwined serpents (Figure 59.)

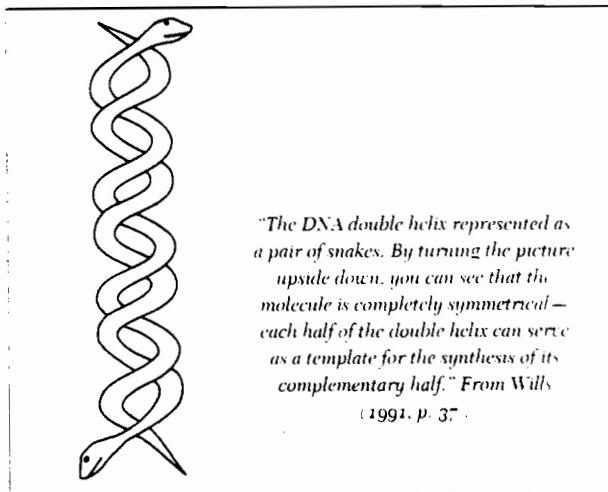


Figure 59  
DNA Double Helix as Twin Snakes  
(Photo from Wills, 1991, p. 37)

As in the case with the Lotus Plant symbolism, God the Creator (as opposed to God the Infinite All) is identified with the Twin Serpents. The *Dictionary of Symbols* says under the heading “serpent”:

“It makes light of the sexes, and of the opposition of contraries..it is...a twin to itself, like so many of the important creator gods who are always, in their first representation, cosmic serpents...Thus the visible snake(s) (DNA) appear as merely a brief INCARNATION OF A GREAT INVISIBLE SERPENT (SPIRIT OF GOD), which is causal and timeless, a master of the vital principle and of all the forces of nature. It is a primary ‘old god’ found at the beginning of all cosmogonies...”

<sup>904</sup> *Science News*, 145, May 7, 1994, p. 293.

<sup>905</sup> Quoted from Narby, p. 92.

The Creator God of South America is the Black god *Quetzalcoatl*. Quetzalcoatl was born from the Invisible Cosmic Serpent named *Coatlicue*. Quetzalcoatl is called “The Plumed Serpent.” Claude Levi-Strauss notes:

*“In Aztec, the word coatl means both ‘serpent’ and ‘twin.’ The name Quetzalcoatl can thus be interpreted either as ‘Plumed serpent’ or ‘Magnificent twin.’”<sup>905</sup>*

Most DNA is linear and thus the Twin Serpents motif pictures two linear serpents entwined. However, the oldest cell, the prokaryotic cell, direct descendent of the Primordial Ancestral Cell, has one double helix with its ends joined making a circle (Figure 61).<sup>906</sup> The more complex eukaryotic\* cells are represented by the linear Twin Serpents, but the single circular DNA of the simple prokaryotic cell is represented by the *Ouroboros*, the Serpent Dragon. The Serpent Dragon Ouroboros is depicted, like the Great Invisible Serpent, with its tail in its mouth making a circle.(Figure 60)

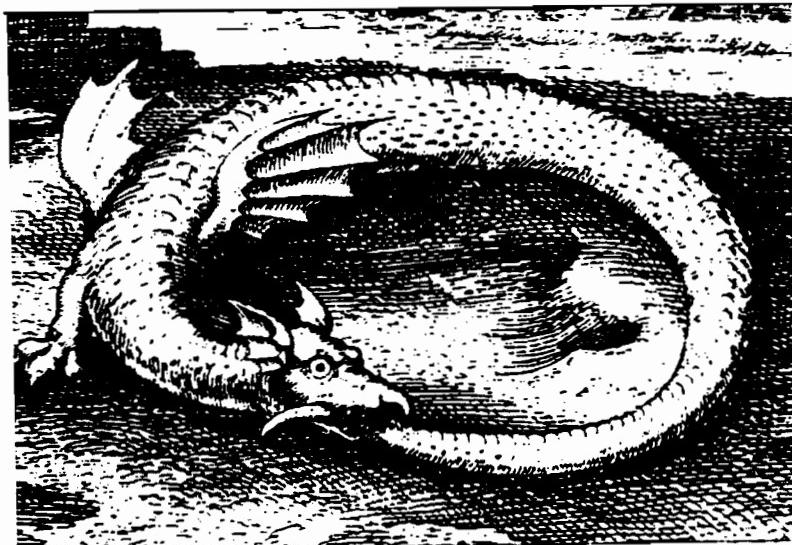


Figure 60  
Ouroboros, the Serpent-Dragon  
(Photo from Narby, 1998, p. 84)

---

<sup>906</sup> Ibid. p. 62.

<sup>907</sup> Arms and Camp, p. 145.

## DNA Replication in Prokaryotic and Eukaryotic Cells

Prokaryotic Cell

Eukaryotic Cell

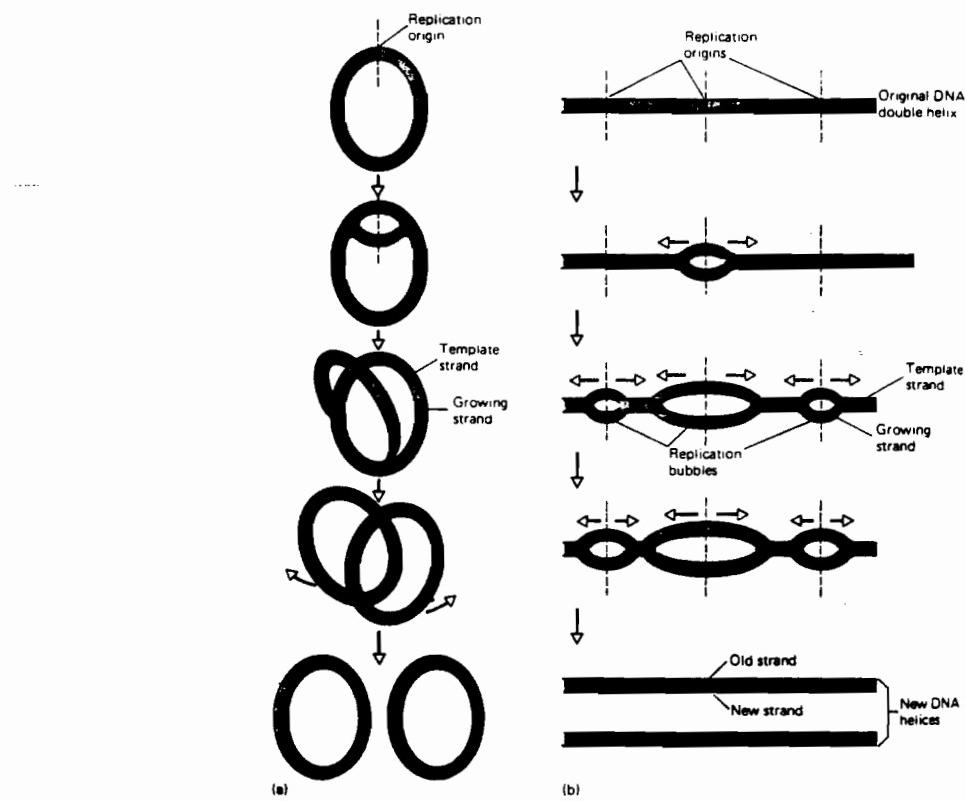


Figure 61  
(Photo from Arms and Camp, 1988, p. 148)

The *Dictionary of Symbols* says the Dragon, one of the elders of the reptilian family, represents “*the union of two opposed principles.*” What are the two opposed principles that this Serpent Dragon symbolizes? Narby says,

“*Sometimes the winged serpent takes the form of a dragon, the mythical and double animal par excellence, WHICH LIVES IN WATER AND SPITS FIRE.*”<sup>908</sup>

He lives in water and spits fire, just like the paradoxical DNA.

When DNA is symbolically represented as the Lotus Plant, it represents the Throne of God, the Holy Seat from which He issues divine decrees (instructions). When it is represented as the Twin Serpents, it represents the Creator Himself who creates by transforming into its creatures, just as the DNA does.<sup>909</sup>

---

<sup>908</sup> Narby, p. 83.

<sup>909</sup> “*As the creator of life, the cosmic serpent is a master of metamorphosis. In the myths of the world where it plays a central part, it creates by transforming itself.*” Narby, p. 86.

## APPENDIX D

### *COMPARATIVE TABLE OF ELIJAH MUHAMMAD'S TEACHINGS AND THEIR PARALLELS FOUND IN THE COSMOGONIES OF ANCIENT NATIONS*

Following is a comparative table showing some of the teachings of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad and their parallels found in the cosmogonies of various nations of antiquity. What this table demonstrates is that the ancient sacred traditions of the Original Man found all around the earth contain the same basic theological outline and this outline agrees with the theological paradigm of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad and the Nation of Islam.

Boxes A, B, and C are the Three Primary Stages of God's physical evolution from an immaterial state of pure energy, to the sparking of the Atom, and to that Atom's evolution into a Man. We see that Egypt, Sumer, Persia, India and Israel all recorded this history of the Self-Creation of God. This history, as we have shown, agrees with the history of the Self-Creation of Allah as taught by the Honorable Elijah Muhammad.

In Box D we have the Primordial 10,000 Atoms which came together and made Allah The One-the first unicellular organism. Egypt, Sumer, India, Israel, and Arabia wrote of this Sacred Ten as they are called.

In Boxes E and F we have the Divine Assembly of the Gods which Mr. Muhammad calls the Twelve Major Scientists and the Seven Archangels. All of the listed traditions acknowledged the Sacred Council of Twelve God-Men and the Vanguard Seven.

Box G is the worldwide prophecies of the coming of a special Man-God at the End of Time to slay the wicked and redeem the Righteous. The prophecies concerning this messianic figure are strikingly consistent. Many say He will come out of the East and make His presence known in the West.

## COMPARATIVE TABLE

[A]	[B]	[C]	[D]	[E]	[F]	[G]
Egypt Kneph	Mundane Egg	Atum	10 Original Gods	12 Judges of Maat	Seven Governors	Iu-em-hept
Sumer Apsu	Anu	Marduke	Ilalo of 10 Gods	Anumaki	Seven Determiners of Fate	Second Advent of Bacchus
India Vishnu	Nara	Brahma	10 Prajapatis	12 Adityas	Seven Rishis	Tenth Avatar Of Vishnu
Persia Zeruana Akerne	Mundane Egg	Ahura Mazda	10,000 Eyes of Mithra	12 Creators	Seven Immortal Holy Ones	Holy One of Kanguedez
Israel Ain Soph	Kether	Yahweh	10 Sepheroth	Eloheim	Seven High-Chiefs	Messiah
Arabia Ayn		Allah	100 Names of Allah	Exalted Assembly	Archangels	Mahdi
Canaan		'El/AI		Adar'El	Seven Archangels	
THEM <sup>1</sup> Darkened Circle	Atom	A.T.O.M.	10,000 Atoms	12 Major Scientists	Seven Angels	Master Fird Muhammad
Science Energy	A-tom	Man	Primordial DNA	12 Particles of Matter <sup>2</sup>	Seven Parts of Atom	

<sup>1</sup> The Honorable Elijah Muhammad  
<sup>2</sup> Six Quarks and Six Leptons



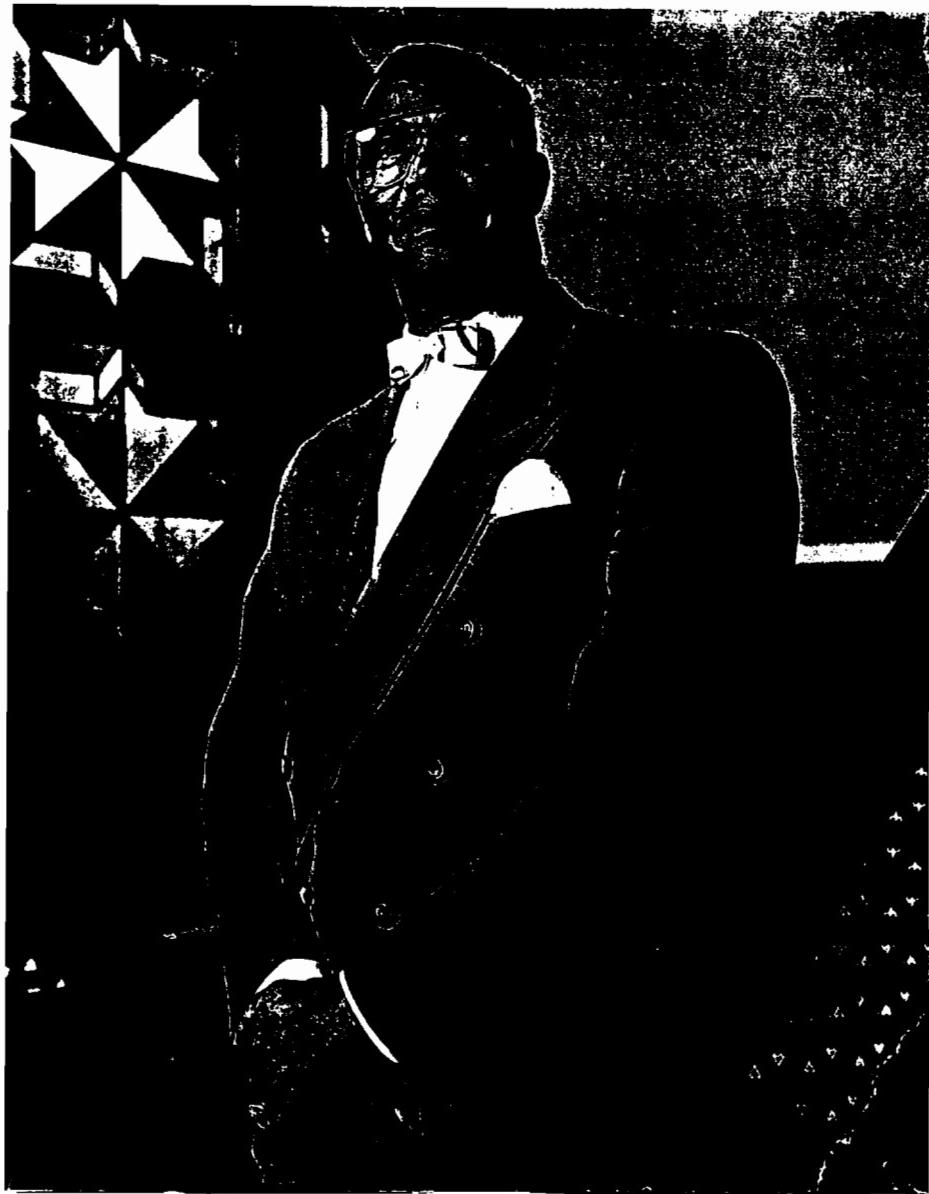
THE SON OF MAN



THE MESSIAH



**THE FATHER**



THE MINISTER

## SELECTED GLOSSARY

**Ashad – Al Hadith** – Early Muslims who believed in and transmitted the Sayings of Prophet Muhammad of Arabia (P.B.U.H.).

**Anathematized** – To be cursed by religious authority.

**Androgynous** – a human possessing both male and female sex organs.

**Anthropomorphic** – Ascribing a human form to God.

**Anthropopathic** – Ascribing human feelings to God.

**Avatar** – An Eastern term which denotes a human in which God or the All has incarnated.

**Corporeal** – Possessing a material form or substance.

**Cosmogony** – The origin or creation of the universe or world.

**Esoteric** – Knowledge known only to the initiated; secret.

**Eukaryote** – Cell with a nuclear membrane.

**Exegesis** – Contextual interpretation of scripture.

**Exoteric** – Surface knowledge for the uninitiated masses.

**Hadith** – The recorded Sayings and Traditions of Prophet Muhammad of Arabia (P.B.U.H.).

**Hellenistic** – Referring to the culture of Greece after Alexander the Great, particularly Greek Philosophy.

**Heterodox** – Beliefs of a sect which go against the authorized doctrines of faith.

**Incarnation** – The embodiment of God in an earthly form.

**Incorporeal** – Immortal, having no form of substance.

**Macrocosm** – The great world or universe.

**Miscegenation** – The mixing of races.

**Microcosm** – A little world; a man or human nature that is an epitome of the universe.

**Motif** – A dominant idea or central theme.

**Neoplatonic** – of or relating to those who followed the thinking of Plato after his death.

**Orthodox** – The authorized doctrines of faith.

**Polemic** – An aggressive attack or refutation of the religious beliefs of others.

**Primeval** – Of or relating to the earliest stage.

**Primordial** – First developed or created; earliest form.

**Prokaryote** – The earliest and simplest cell which lacks a nuclear membrane.

**Quaternary** – Of or relating to the number four (4).

**Senary** – Of or relating to the number six (6).

**Septenary** – Of or relating to the number seven (7).

**Synchrististic** – mutual exchange of religious or philosophical concepts between two independent systems.

**Theophany** The self-manifestation of God.

**Theriomorphic** – Ascribing an animal form to God.

## **SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY**

Addison, G. *The History of the Knights Templars*. London, 1842.

Ali, M.M. *The Holy Qur'an*. Ahmadiyyah Anjuman Isha'at Islam Lahor, Inc., U.S.A. 1991.

----- *The Religion of Islam*. Ahmadiyyah Anyuman Isha'at Islam, Lahore. 1950.

----- *A Manual Of Hadith*.

Allah, S. *Thy Kingdom Come*. The Word Publications, New York. 1989.

Andersen, U.S. *Three Magic Words*. Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York. 1954.

Andrae, T. *Mohammed: The Man and His Faith*. Harpers & Row Publishers, New York.

An-Nawawis *Forty Hadith*. The Holy Qur'an Publishing House, Beirut. 1976.

Arberry, A.J. *Revelation and Reason in Islam*. George Allen & Anura Ltd., London. 1957.

Arms, K. and Camp, P. *Biology, A Journey Into Life*. Saunders College Publishing, Philadelphia. 1988.

Armstrong, K. *A History of God*. Ballantine Books, New York. 1993

Asimov, I. *Atom: Journey Across the Subatomic Cosmos*. Tauman Talley Books/Plume, New York. 1991.

Baigent, M. and Lincoln, H. and Leigh, R. *The Messianic Legacy*. Dell Publishing, New York. 1986.

----- *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*. Dell Publishing, New York. 1982.

Bailey, A. *The Consciousness Of The Atom*. Lucis Publishing, New York. 1961.

Baldwin, J. *Pre-Historic Nations*. Harper & Brothers, New York. 1869.

Barashango, I. *God, The Bible, and the Black Man's Destiny*. IVth Dynasty Publishing, Silver Spring. 1982.

Beasley-Murray, G. *Jesus And The Kingdom Of God*. W.B. Eerdmans Pub. Co., Grand Rapids, Michigan. 1986.

Behe, M. J. *Darwin's Black Box*. Touchstone, New York. 1996.

Bergstrasser, *Introduction To The Semitic Languages*. Eisenbrauns, Winona Lake, Indiana. 1928

Bernbaum, E. *The Way to Shamballa*. Anchor Press/Double Day, Garden City. 1980.

Blavatsky, H.P. *The Secret Doctrine*. Theosophical Publishing Company, New York. 1888.

Bonswick, J. *Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought*, Falcon's Wing Press, Colorado. 1956.

Borsch, F.H. *The Son of Man in Myth and History*, S.C.M. Press, London. 1967.

Boyd, P. *The African Origin of Christianity*. Karia Press, London. 1991.

Bramley, W. *The Gods of Eden*. Avon Books, New York. 1989.

Bradley, M. *Chosen People From the Caucasus*. Third World Press, Chicago. 1992.

Breasted, J. *A History of Egypt*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1942.

Bright, J. *A History Of Israel*, Third Edition. Westminster, Press, Philadelphia. 1981.

Bucaille, M. *The Bible, the Qur'an, and Science*. Seghers, Paris. 1987.

Budge, E.W. *The Gods of The Egyptians*. Dover Publications, New York. 1969.

-----*The Egyptian Book of The Dead*. Dover Publications, New York. 1967.

Calder, N. *Einstein's Universe*. Penguin Books, New York. 1979.

Capra, F. *The TAO of Physics*. Shambhala, Boston. 1991.

Carr, W.G. *Pawns In The Game*. U.S.A. 1958.

Churchward, A. *The Origin and Evolution of Religion*. E.C.A. Association, New York. 1924, 1990.

-----*Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*. George Allen & Company, LTD, London. 1913.

Clark, E.A. *The Origenist Controversy*. Princeton University Press, New Jersey.

Cross, F.M. *Canaanite Myth and Hebrew Epic*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1973.

Cuba, P.A. *Master Fard Muhammad: Detroit History*. United Brothers & Sisters Systems, Newport News, VA. 1990.

Dake, F.J. *Dake's Annotated Reference Bible*. Dake Bible Sales, Incorporated, Lawrenceville, Georgia. 1961.

Davis, W. and Soloman, E. *The World of Biology*. Saunders College Publishing, Philadelphia. 1986.

Deaux, G. *The Black Death, 1347*. Weybright & Talley, Inc., New York. 1969.

Dentan, R. *The Knowledge of God in Ancient Israel*. Sealury Press, New York. 1968.

Diop, C. A. *The African Origin of Civilization: Myth or Reality*, Lawrence Hill & Company, Westport. 1967.

Doan, T.W. *Bible Myths And Their Parallels In Other Religions*. Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California. 1882, 1985.

Douglas, J. D. *The New Bible Dictionary*. Eerdmans Publishing, Grand Rapids. 1982.

Dudley, D. *History of the First Council of Nice*. ECA Associates, New York. 1990.

El-Amin, M. *The Religion of Islam and the Nation of Islam*. El-Amin Productions, Newark. 1991.

Epperson, R. *The Unseen Hand*. Publius Press, Tucson. 1985.

Evanzz, K. *The Judas Factor*. Thunder's Mouth Press, New York. 1992.

Farrahkan, L. *Study Guide 19: The Knowledge of God*. United States, 1997.

-----"Who Is God" Saviors Day Lecture at Christ Universal Temple, Chicago, Illinois. February 24, 1991.

-----"P.O.W.E.R." Saviors Day Lecture. Madison Square Gardens, New York. October 6, 1985.

-----"A Savior Is Born For the Black Man And Woman of America," Saviors Day Lecture. Gary, Indiana. February 27, 1983.

Finch, C. *Echoes of The Old Darkland*. Khenti, Inc., Decatur, Georgia. 1992.

Fohrer, G. *History of Israelite Religion*. Abingdon Press, New York. 1972.

Fuller, R. *The Formation of the Resurrection Narrative*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1971,

Gange, R. *Origins and Destiny*. Word Publishing, Dallas. 1986.

Gonzalez, J.L. *Christian Thought Revisited*. Abingdon Press, Nashville. 1989.

Graham, L. *Deceptions And Myths In The Bible*. Bill Publishing Co. 1976.

Guthrie, S.E. *Faces In The Clouds*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1993.

Hall, M.P. *The Secret Destiny of America*. Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles. 1944, 1991.

-----*The Secret Teachings of All Ages*. Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles. 1988.

-----*Old Testament Wisdom*. The Philosophical Society, Los Angeles. 1987.

-----*The Mystics in Islam*. Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles. 1975.

-----*Man: Grand Symbol of The Mysteries*. Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles. 1972.

-----*The Light of the Vedas*, The Philosophic Research Society, Los Angeles. 1952.

Hamilton, V. *In The Beginning*. H.B.J, New York. 1988.

Harnack, A. *History Of Dogma*. Dover, New York. 1961.

Hayes, J. H. *An Introduction To Old Testament Study*. Abingdon Press, Nashville. 1979.

Higgins, G. *Anacalypsis*. A&B Book Publishers, Brooklyn. 1836, 1992.

Hitti, P.K. *History of the Arabs*. Macmillian, London. 1970.

Hoodhoy, P. *Islam and Science*. Zed Books Ltd, London. 1991.

Hotema, H. *Secret of Regeneration*. Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, CA. 1963.

Houston, D.D. *Wonderful Ethiopians Of The Ancient Cushite Empire*. Black Classic Press, Baltimore. 1926.

Howard, T. and Rifkin, J. *Who Should Play God?* Delacorte Press, New York. 1977.

Irving, W. *Mahomet and His Successors.* Co-Operative Publications Society, New York. 1849.

Izutsu, T. *A Comparative Study of the Key Philosophical Concepts In Sufism And Taoism.* The Keio Institute of Cultural And Linguistic Studies, Tokyo. 1966.

Jackson, J. G. *Pagan Origins of the Christ Myth.* American Atheist Press, Austin, TX. 1941.

James, E.O. *The Concept of Deity.* Hutchins University Library, New York. 1950.

-----*History Of Religions.* Harper & Brothers, New York. 1957.

James, G.G.M *Stolen Legacy.* Julian Richardson Associations, San Francisco. 1976.

Jantzen, G. *God's World, God's Body.* Westminster Press, Philadelphia. 1984.

Jeffery, A., *Islam: Muhammad and His Religion.* The Liberal Arts Press, New York. 1958.

Jochannan, Y. *African Origins Of The Major Western Religions.* Black Classic Press, Baltimore. 1970, 1991.

Karenga and Carruthers, *Kemet And The African World View.* University of Sankore Press, Los Angeles. 1986.

King James Version, *Bible.* World Bible Publishers, Iowa Falls, Iowa. 1979.

King, R. *African Origin of Biological Psychiatry.* Seymour-Smith, Germantown.

Kramer, S.N. *History Begins At Sumer.* Thomas & Hudson, London.

Kraves, K. *The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors.* The Cleage Group, Inc. 1991.

Lang, A. *Historical Mysteries.* Smith, Elder, & Co., London. 1904.

-----*The Making Of Religion.* Longmans, Green, And Co., New York. 1898.

Lederman, L. *The God Particle.* Dell Publishing, New York. 1993.

Levi, E. *The History of Magic.* Kessinger Publishing, Montana.

Lewis, B. *Islam.* Oxford University Press, New York. 1987.

Lewis, N.M. *Ancient Mysteries of Melchizedek.* D & J Books, Queens, New York. 1993.

Lincoln, C.E. *The Black Muslims In America.* Beacon Press, Boston. 1961, 1973.

Lubicz, R.A.S. *The Temple In Man.* Inner Traditions International, Rochester. 1977.

Lucie-Smith, E. *Symbolist Art.* Oxford University Press, New York. 1972.

Ludemann, G. *What Really Happened to Jesus?* Westminister, John Knox Press, Kentucky. 1995.

Marmerstein, A. *The Old Rabbinic Doctrine of God: Essays In Anthropomorphism.* Ktav, New York. 1937.

Masse, H. *Islam.* Khayat Books & Publishing, Beirut. 1966.

Massey, G. *Ancient Egypt: The Light of The World.* E.C.A. Association, New York. 1907, 1990.

-----*Book of Beginnings.* William & Norgate, London. 1881.

Mathers, S.L.M. *The Kabbalah Revealed.* Arkana Books, London. 1991.

Mathews, S. *The Growth of The Idea of God*. Macmillan Company, New York. 1931.

Mbiti, J. *African Philosophy And Religion*. Heinemann, Portsmouth, N.H. 1990.

McGiffert, A. *The God of the Early Christians*. Charles Scribners Sons, New York. 1924.

Mead, G.R.S. *Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.?* Kessinger Publishing Company, Kila, MT. 1992.

Moore, G.F. *History of Religion*. Charles Scribners & Sons, New York. 1947.

Muhammad, A. "AIDS in the Black Community," Lecture, Final Call Building, Chicago, Illinois. 1988.

Muhammad, E. *The True History of Master Fard Muhammad*, edited by Minister Nasir Makr Hakim. M.E.M.P.S. Publications, 1996.

-----*History of The Nation of Islam*, Secretarius Publications, Cleveland, Ohio. 1993.

-----*The Theology Of Time* Lecture Series printed transcript by Abass Rassoul. U.B.U.S., Hampton. 1992.

-----*Our Savior Has Arrived*. Muhammad's Temple of Islam No. 2, Chicago. 1974.

-----*The Fall of America*. Muhammad's Temple of Islam No.2, Chicago. 1973.

-----*How To Eat To Live*. Muhammad's Temple of Islam No. 2, Chicago. 1972.

-----*Message to the Black Man*. Muhammad's Temple of Islam No. 2, Chicago. 1965.

Muhammad, J. *This Is The One*. Book Company, Phoenix. 1993.

----- "Is it Possible That The Honorable Elijah Muhammad is Still Physically Alive?" Honorable Elijah Muhammad Educational Foundation, Inc., Chicago. 1983.

----- Muhammad, T. *The Comer By Night*. 1986.

Mullen, E.T. *The Assembly of The Gods*, Scholar Press, Chico, California. 1980.

Narby, J. *The Cosmic Serpent: DNA and the Origins of Knowledge*. Tarcher/Putnam, New York. 1998,

Neusner, J. *The Incarnation of God*. Fortress Press, Philadelphia. 1988.

Nobles, W. *African Psychology*. Black Family Institutions, Oakland. 1986.

Nohl, J. *The Black Death: A Chronicle Of The Plague*. George Allen and Unwin Ltd., London. 1926.

Noss, J.B. *Man's Religion*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1956.

Orr, J. *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*. Eerdmans Publishing, Grand Rapids. 1939.

Ossendowski, F. *Beasts, Men and Gods*. E.P. Dutton & Company, New York. 1922.

Patton, W. M. *Ahmed Ibn Hanbal and the Mihna*, Librairie Et Imprimerie, Leide. 1897.

Percival, H.W. *Masonry and It's Symbols*. The Word Foundation, Inc., Dallas. 1980.

Peters, F.E. *Allah's Commonwealth*. Simon & Schusler, New York. 1973.

Pritchard, J.B. *The Ancient Near East, Volume I & II*. Princeton University Press, New Jersey. 1958.

Rahman, F. *Islam*. Holt, Renehart, Winste, New York. 1960.

Ravenscroft, T. *The Spear Of Destiny*. Samuel Weiser, Inc., York Beach, Maine. 1973.

Reisman, D. *Religions of The World*. St. Martin's Press, New York. 1993.

Renggren, H. *Israelite Religion*. Fortress Press, Philadelphia. 1966.

Rensberger, B. *How The World Works*. Morrow Publishing, New York. 1986

Rippin, A. *Approaches to the History of the Interpretation of the Qur'an*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1988.

Robinsen, T.H. *Paradigms And Exercises In Syriac Grammar*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1962.

Ronan, C. *The Universe Explained*. Henry Holt & Company, New York. 1994.

Schroeder, G. L. *The Science of God*. Breadway, New York. 1997.

Schure, E. *Hermes And Plato*. William Rider & Son, London. Rp: 1972.

Scott, E. *The People of the Secret*. Octagon Press, London. 1983.

Sell, E. *The Faith of Islam*. Paternoster House, London. 1896.

Sertima, I.V. *Golden Age Of The Moor*. Transaction Books, New Brunswick. 1992

-----*Egypt Revisited*. Transaction Books, New Brunswick. 1989.

-----*African Presence in Early Asia*. Transaction Books, New Brunswick. 1988.

-----*They Came Before Columbus*. Random House, Mew York. 1976.

Sitchin, Z. *Divine Encounters*. Avon Books, New York. 1995

- Genesis Revisited*. Avon Books, New York. 1990.
- The Stairway To Heaven*. Avon Books, New York. 1980.
- The 12TH Planet*. Avon Books, New York. 1978.
- Smith, H. *The Religions Of Man*. Harper & Row, New York. 1958.
- Steindorff G. and Seal, K. *When Egypt Ruled the East*. University of Chicago, Chicago. 1957.
- Steiner, R. *Egyptian Myths and Mysteries*. Anthroposophic Press, USA. 1971.
- Still, W.T. *New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies*. Huntington House, Lafayette. 1990.
- Sunderland, J. T. *The Origin And Character of the Bible*.
- Tisdall, W. C. *The Original Sources of the Qur'an*. Society For Promoting Christian Knowledge, London. 1905.
- Tritten, A.S. *Islam*. Hutchinsons University Library, London. 1951.
- Valerian, V. *Matrix IV: The Equividuum*. Leading Edge Research Group. 1994.
- Vallee, J. *Dimensions*. Ballantine Books, New York. 1988.
- Watts, W.M. *Early Islam*. Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh. 1990.
- Webster, N. *Secret Societies And Subversive Movements*. The Christian Book Club of America, undated. (1st. pub. 1924)
- Wensinck, A.J. *The Muslim Creed*. Oriental Reprint, New Delhi. 1932, 1979.
- Wilgus, N. *The Illuminoids*. Sun Publishing, Albuquerque, New Mexico. 1978.

Winnet, F. *A Study of Lihyanite and Thamudic Inscriptions*. University of Toronto Press, Toronto. 1937.

Zwemer, S. *The Muslim Doctrine of God*. Oriental Reprint, New Delhi. 1932, 1979.

**ENCYCLOPEDIAS:**

Eliade, M. *Encyclopedia of Religion*. Macmillian Publishing, New York, 1987.

*Encyclopedia Judaica*. Keter Publishing House, Jerusalem. 1971.

*Encyclopedia of Islam: New Edition*. Luzac & Co., London. 1960.

Frankel, E. And Teutsch, B. *The Encyclopedia of Jewish Symbols*. Jason Aronson Inc., New Jersey. 1992.

Gibb & Kramer *Shorter Encyclopedia of Islam*. E.J. Brill, Leiden, Netherlands. 1961.

Hastings, J. *Encyclopedia of Religion & Ethics*. Charles Scribner & Sons. 1962.

*Jewish Encyclopedia* Funk & Wagnalls Co. 1925

**PERIODICALS AND JOURNALS:**

**"Biblical Scholars Rule Out 80 Percent of Jesus' Words,"** *The Atlanta Journal Constitution*, March 4, 1991. P. A14.

**"Old Method Used to Embalm Pope,"** *New York Times* October 15, 1958.

**"Voodoo Slayer Admits Plotting Death of Judges,"** *Detroit Free Press*, November 22, 1932. P.1.

**"Negro Leaders Open Fight...,"** *Detroit Free Press*, November 24, 1932. P. 1

**"Banished Leader of Cult Arrested,"** *Detroit Free Press*, May 26, 1933. P.10.

Attridge, H.W. "The Philosophical Critique of Religion..." *Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt*, 16:2, 1980. Pp. 45-78.

Birch, U. "The Comte De Saint-Germain," *The Nineteenth Century And After*, Vol. LXIII; Jan.-June 1908. Pp. 111-126.

Bosworth, C.E. "The Early Islamic History Of Ghur..." *Central Asiatic Journal*, Volume 6, 1961. Pp. 116-133.

-----"The Rise of The Karamiyah In Khurasan," *The Muslim World*, 50:1 January 1960. Pp. 5-14.

Casey, R.P. "Clement of Alexandria And The Beginnings of Christian Platonism," *Harvard Theological Review*, 18:1925. Pp. 39-101.

Cherbonnier, E.L. "The Logic of Biblical Anthropomorphism," *Harvard Theological Review*, 55:1962. Pp. 187-208.

Cross, F.M. "The Council of Yahweh in Second Isaiah," *Journal of Near Eastern Studies*, #12:1953. Pp. 274-277.

Cuba, P.A. "Black Gods Of The Inner City," *Gnosis Magazine*. Fall1992. Pp. 56-63.

-----"F.B.I. Plot Against N.O.I.," *The Universal Truth*, Vol. 1, No. 7. Pp. 18-21.

-----"The Moorish Science, Nation of Islam Connection," *The Universal Truth* Vol. 2, No. 3. Pp. 18-22.

Franco, J. "The Count of St. Germain...," *The Musical Quarterly*, Vol. 36:October 1950. Pp. 540-50.

Halkin, A.S. "The Hashwiyya," *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, Vol. 54, 1934. Pp. 1-28.

Haufman, P. "Pius XII's Doctor Resigns His Post," *New York Times* October 21, 1958.

Horowitz, M.C. "The Image of God in Man-Is Woman Included?" *Harvard Theological Review*, 72:3-4, 1979. Pp. 175-206.

Jacobsen, T. "Primitive Democracy In Ancient Near East," *Journal of Near Eastern Studies*, Volume II:1943. Pp. 159-172.

Kingsbury, E.C. "The Prophets and The Council of Yahweh," *Journal of Biblical Literature*, #83:1964. Pp. 279-286.

Macdonald, J. "Islamic Eschatology - I," *Islamic Studies* Volume 30, 1964. Pp. 285-308.

Montgomery, E., "Black Muslim Founder Exposed As White," *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, July 28, 1963. P. 1.

Morgenstern, J. "The Mythological Background of Psalm 82," *Hebrew Union College Annual*, Volume XIV: 1939. Pp. 29-126.

Muhammad, E., "Beware of Phony Claims," *Muhammad Speaks*, August 16, 1963. P. 1.

Paulsen, D.L. "Early Christian Belief In Corporeal Deity," *Harvard Theological Review*, 83:2, 1990. Pp. 105-116.

Rahbar, D. "Relation of Muslim Theology To The Qur'an," *The Muslim World*, 51:1 January 1961. Pp. 44-49.

Robinson, H.W. "The Council of Yahweh," *The Journal of Theological Studies*, No. 45:1944. Pp. 151-157.

Robson, J. "Does the Bible Speak of Muhammad?," *The Moslem World* Volume XXV, 1935. Pp. 17-26.

Schoen, E.L. "Anthropomorphic Concepts of God," *Religious Studies*, 26:1. Pp. 123-140.

Stroumsa, G. "The Incorporeality of God," *Religion*, 13:1983. Pp. 345-358.

-----"Form(s) of God...," *Harvard Theological Review*, 76:3, 1983. Pp. 269-88.

Temple, K. "Who Do Men Say That I Am?," *The Humanist Magazine*, May/June 1991. Pp. 8-15

Tryon, J.O. "Count Saint-Germain," *The Catholic World*, 149: April, 1934. Pp. 42-5.

Unnamed "Anecdotes of a Mysterious Foreigner," *The London Chronicle*, May 31-June 3, 1760.

Welch, A.T. "Allah and Other Supernatural Beings: The Emergence Of The Qur'anic Doctrine Of TAWHID," *Journal of the American Academy of Religion*. 47:4S, December 1979. Pp. 733-758.

Winnet, F.V. "The Daughters of Allah," *The Moslem World*, Volume XXX, 1940. Pp. 113-130.